



Class PC 2109

Book . C 3.





NEW AND EXPEDITIOUS METHOD

FOR LEARNING

THE FRENCH LANGUAGE, ¹⁰⁵⁵₃₆₀₀

EXEMPLIFIED BY AN

INTERLINED TRANSLATION OF WORDS,

IN ENGLISH,

OF THE FIRST SIX BOOKS OF THE

ADVENTURES OF TELEMACHUS;

AND BY A LITERAL VERSION OF IDEAS:

To which is prefixed,

A COMPLETE SYSTEM OF THE

FRENCH PRONUNCIATION AND PROSODY.

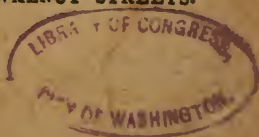
ALSO, WITH THE VERBS CONJUGATED THROUGH ALL
THEIR MOODS AND TENSES, AND A NOMENCLATURE
OF WORDS MOST COMMONLY USED.

BY JOHN THOMAS CARRÉ.

PHILADELPHIA:

J. MAXWELL, FOURTH AND WALNUT STREETS.

1822.



PC 2109
C 3

EASTERN DISTRICT OF PENNSYLVANIA, to wit:

BE IT REMEMBERED, that on the 1st day of May, in the forty-sixth year of the independence of the United States of America, A. D. 1822, JAMES MAXWELL, of the said district, hath deposited in this office the title of a book, the right whereof he claims as Proprietor in the words following, to wit:

A New and Expeditious Method for Learning the French Language, Exemplified by an Interlined Translation of Words, in English, of the first six books of the Adventures of Telemachus; and by a Literal Version of Ideas: To which is prefixed, a Complete System of the French Pronunciation and Prosody. Also, with the Verbs Conjugated through all their Moods and Tenses, and a Nomenclature of Words most commonly used. BY JOHN THOMAS CARRE.

In conformity to the Act of the Congress of the United States, entitled, "An act for the encouragement of learning, by securing the copies of maps, charts, and books to the authors and proprietors of such copies during the times therein mentioned." And also to the act, entitled, "An act supplementary to an act entitled "An act for the encouragement of learning, by securing the copies of maps, charts, and books, to the authors and proprietors of such copies during the times therein mentioned, and extending the benefits thereof to the arts of designing, engraving, and etching historical and other prints.

DAVID CALDWELL,
Clerk of the Eastern District of Pennsylvania.

NAMES OF NUMBERS

WITH

A NOMENCLATURE OF WORDS.

| Cardinal Num- bers. | Numerical Letters. | Les Nombres Cardinaux. |
|------------------------|-----------------------|---------------------------|
| 1, <i>one.</i> | I. | un. |
| 2, <i>two.</i> | II. | deux. |
| 3, <i>three.</i> | III. | trois. |
| 4, <i>four.</i> | IV. | quatre. |
| 5, <i>five.</i> | V. | cinq. |
| 6, <i>six.</i> | VI. | six. |
| 7, <i>seven.</i> | VII. | sept. |
| 8, <i>eight.</i> | VIII. | huit. |
| 9, <i>nine.</i> | IX. | neuf. |
| 10, <i>ten.</i> | X. | dix. |
| 11, <i>eleven.</i> | XI. | onze. |
| 12, <i>twelve.</i> | XII. | douze. |
| 13, <i>thirteen.</i> | XIII. | treize. |
| 14, <i>fourteen.</i> | XIV. | quatorze. |
| 15, <i>fifteen.</i> | XV. | quinze. |
| 16, <i>sixteen.</i> | XVI. | seize. |
| 17, <i>seventeen.</i> | XVII. | dix-sept. |
| 18, <i>eighteen.</i> | XVIII. | dix-huit. |
| 19, <i>nineteen.</i> | XIX. | dix-neuf. |
| 20, <i>twenty.</i> | XX. | vingt. |
| 21, <i>twenty-one.</i> | XXI. | vingt-&-un. |
| 22, <i>twenty-two.</i> | XXII. | vingt-deux. |
| and so on to | | <i>jusqu'à</i> |
| 30, <i>thirty.</i> | XXX. | trente. |
| 31, <i>thirty-one.</i> | XXXI. | trente-&-un. |
| 32, <i>thirty two.</i> | XXXII. | trente-deux. |
| and so on to | | <i>jusqu'à</i> |
| 40, <i>forty.</i> | XL. | quarante. |
| 41, <i>forty-one.</i> | XLI. | quarante-&-un |

| | | |
|----------------------------|---------------------------------|---------------------|
| 42, <i>forty-two.</i> | XLII. | quarante-deux. |
| and so on to | | <i>jusqu'à</i> |
| 50, <i>fifty.</i> | L. | cinquante. |
| 51, <i>fifty-one.</i> | LI. | cinquante-&-un. |
| 52, <i>fifty-two.</i> | LII. | cinquante-deux. |
| and so on to | | <i>jusqu'à</i> |
| 60, <i>sixty.</i> | LX. | soixante. |
| 61, <i>sixty-one.</i> | LXI. | soixante-&-un. |
| 62, <i>sixty-two.</i> | LXII. | soixante-deux. |
| and so on to | | <i>jusqu'à</i> |
| 70, <i>seventy.</i> | LXX. | soixante-&-dix. |
| 71, <i>seventy-one</i> | LXXI. | soixante-&-onze. |
| 72, <i>seventy-two.</i> | LXXII. | soixante-&-douze |
| and so on to | | <i>jusqu'à</i> |
| 80, <i>eighty.</i> | LXXX. | quatre-vingts. |
| 81, <i>eighty-one.</i> | LXXXI. | quatre-vingt-un. |
| 82, <i>eighty-two.</i> | LXXXII. | quatre-vingt-deux. |
| and so on to | | <i>jusqu'à</i> |
| 90, <i>ninety.</i> | XC. | quatre-vingt-dix. |
| 91, <i>ninety-one.</i> | XCI. | quatre-vingt-onze. |
| 92, <i>ninety-two.</i> | XCII. | quatre-vingt-douze. |
| and so on to | | <i>jusqu'à</i> |
| 100, <i>one hundred.</i> | C. | cent. |
| 200, <i>two hundred.</i> | CC. | deux cens. |
| 300, <i>three hundred.</i> | CCC. | trois cens. |
| 400, <i>four hundred.</i> | CCCC. | quatre cens. |
| 500, <i>five hundred.</i> | D, or I ^o C. | cinq cens. |
| 600, <i>six hundred.</i> | DC, or I ^o CC. | six cens. |
| 700, <i>seven hundred.</i> | DCC, or I ^o CCC. | sept cens. |
| 800, <i>eight hundred.</i> | DCCC, or I ^o CCCC. | huit cens. |
| 900, <i>nine hundred.</i> | DCCCC, or I ^o CCCCC. | neuf cens. |
| 1000, <i>one thousand.</i> | M, or CI ^o . | mille. |

ORDINAL NUMBERS.

- 1st, *first.*
- 2d, *second.*
- 3d, *third.*
- 4th, *fourth.*
- 5th, *fifth.*

LES NOMBRES ORDINAUX.

- 1^{er}. premier, M. première, F.
- 2^d. second, M. seconde, F.
- 3^e. troisième, M. & F.
- 4^e. quatrième.
- 5^e. cinquième.

6th, *sixth*.
 7th, *seventh*.
 8th, *eighth*.
 9th, *ninth*.
 10th, *tenth*.
 11th, *eleventh*.
 12th, *twelfth*.
 13th, *thirteenth*.
 14th, *fourteenth*.
 15th, *fifteenth*.
 16th, *sixteenth*.
 17th, *seventeenth*.
 18th, *eighteenth*.
 19th, *nineteenth*.
 20th, *twentieth*.
 21st, *twenty-first*.
 22d, *twenty-second*.
 and so on, &c.

6^e. sixième.
 7^e. septième.
 8^e. huitième.
 9^e. neuvième.
 10^e. dixième.
 11^e. onzième.
 12^e. douzième.
 13^e. treizième.
 14^e. quatorzième.
 15^e. quinzième.
 16^e. seizième.
 17^e. dix-septième.
 18^e. dix-huitième.
 19^e. dix-neuvième.
 20^e. vingtième.
 21^e. vingt-&-unième.
 22^e. vingt-deuxième.
 & ainsi de suite.

Once.
twice.
thrice.
four times.

une fois.
 deux fois.
 trois fois.
 quatre fois.

First, or in the first place.
secondly, or in the second place.
thirdly, or in the third place.
fourthly, or in the fourth place.

premièrement, *ou en premier lieu*.
 secondement, *ou en second lieu*.
 troisièmement, *ou en troisième lieu*.
 quatrièmement, *ou en quatrième lieu*.

The MONTHS of the YEAR.
January, Janvier.
February, Février.
March, Mars.
April, Avril.
May, Mai.
June, Juin.
July, Juillet.

August, Août.
September, Septembre.
October, Octobre.
November, Novembre.
December, Décembre.

The SEASONS of the YEAR.
The Spring, le printemps.

The Summer, l'été.
The Autumn, l'automne.
The Winter, l'hiver.

THE DAYS OF THE WEEK.
Monday, Lundi.
Tuesday, Mardi.
Wednesday, Mercredi.
Thursday, Jeudi.
Friday, Vendredi.
Saturday, Samedi.
Sunday, Dimanche.

THE FOUR ELEMENTS.
The fire, le feu.
The air, l'air.
The earth, la terre.
The water, l'eau.

THE CARDINAL POINTS.
The east, l'orient, ou l'est.
The west, l'occident, ou l'ouest.
The south, le midi, ou le sud.
The north, le nord, ou le septentrion.

THE FIVE SENSES.
The sight, la vue.
The hearing, l'ouïe.
The feeling, le toucher.
The taste, le goût.
The smell, l'odorat.

THE FOUR DIVISIONS OF THE WORLD.
Europe, l'Europe.
Asia, l'Asie.
Africa, l'Afrique.
America, l'Amérique.

OF THE MOON.
New moon, nouvelle lune.
First quarter, premier quartier.
Full moon, pleine lune.
Last quarter, dernier quartier.

OF GEOGRAPHY.
 Terms relating to the Land.

I.
A continent, un continent.
An island, une île.
A peninsula, une presqu'île.
An isthmus, un isthme.
A promontory, un promontoire.
A mountain, une montagne.
A coast, or shore, une côte.

II.
 Terms relating to Water.
The ocean, l'océan.
A gulf, un golfe.
A streight, un détroit.
A channel, un canal.
A lake, un lac.
A river, une rivière.

OF THE WEATHER.
The heat, le chaud.
The cold, le froid.
The rain, la pluie.
The dew, la rosée.
The hail, la grêle.
The snow, la neige.
The frost, la gelée.
The thaw, le dégel.

A fog, or mist, un brouillard.

The glazed frost, le verglas.

A storm, un orage.

A tempest, une tempête.

A flash of lightning, un éclair.

The thunder, le tonnerre.

The thunderbolt, la foudre.

The rainbow, l'arc-en-ciel.

The wind, le vent.

A hurricane, un ouragan.

THE AGES OF MEN.

Birth, la naissance.

Childhood, l'enfance.

Youth, la jeunesse.

Manhood, la virilité.

Old Age, la vieillesse.

Death, la mort.

ARTS AND SCIENCES.

Divinity, la théologie.

Philosophy, la philosophie.

Logic, la logique.

Natural Philosophy, la physique.

Physic, la médecine.

Surgery, la chirurgie.

Law, le droit.

Grammar, la grammaire.

Rhetoric, la rhétorique.

Poetry, la poésie.

Mathematics, les mathématiques.

Astrology, l'astrologie.

Chronology, la chronologie.

Arithmetic, l'arithmétique.

Algebra, l'algèbre.

Geometry, la géométrie.

Geography, la géographie.

Perspective, la perspective.

Dialing, la gnomonique.

Surveying, l'arpentage.

Architecture, l'architecture.

Fortifications, les fortifications.

Navigation, la navigation.

Music, la musique.

Chymistry, la chymie.

Painting, la peinture.

Statuary, la sculpture.

Fencing, l'escrime.

Riding, le manège.

Dancing, la danse.

Drawing, le dessein.

THE PERIODS OF TIME.

An instant, un instant.

A moment, un moment.

A minute, une minute.

A quarter of an hour, un quart d'heure.

Half an hour, une demi-heure.

An hour, une heure.

A day, un jour.

The morning, le matin.

Noon, midi.

Afternoon, l'après-midi.

The evening, le soir.

Midnight, minuit.

A week, une semaine.

A month, un mois.

A year, un an.

An age, un siècle.

Eternity, l'éternité.

The beginning, le commencement.

The middle, le milieu.

The end, la fin.

PARTS of the BODY.

The head, la tête.
The hair, les cheveux.
The face, le visage.
The forehead, le front.
The features, les traits.
The eyes, les yeux.
The eye-brows, les sourcils.
The eye-lids, les paupières.
The nose, le nez.
The nostrils, les narines.
The cheeks, les joues.
The lips, les lèvres.
The mouth, la bouche.
The teeth, les dents.
The gums, les gencives.
The jaw, la mâchoire.
The throat, le gosier.
The ears, les oreilles.
The chin, le menton.
The neck, le cou.
The shoulders, les épaules.
The arms, les bras.
The elbow, le coude.
The wrist, le poignet.
The hand, la main.
The fingers, les doigts.
The thumb, le pouce.
The nails, les ongles.
The fist, le poing.
The knees, les genoux.
The legs, les jambes.
The feet, les pieds.
The heels, les talons.
The hip, la hanche.

WEARING APPAREL.

A coat, un habit.
A waiscoat, une veste.
The sleeves, les manches.
The buttons, les boutons.

The button-holes, les boutonnières.
The pockets, les poches.
A fob, un gousset.
The lining, la doublure.
Linen, du linge.
The ruffles, les manchettes.
A handkerchief, un mouchoir.
Stockings, des bas.
Garters, des jarretières.
Shoes, des souliers.
Buckles, des boucles.
A hat, un chapeau.
A wig, une perruque.
Gloves, des gants.
A muff, un manchon.
A comb, un peigne.
A sword, une épée.
Boots, des bottes.
A ring, une bague.
A watch, une montre.
A snuff-box, une tabatière.
A purse, une bourse.
Spectacles, des lunettes.
A petticoat, une jupe.
A gown, une robe.
A shirt, une chemise.
An apron, un tablier.
A fan, un éventail.
Ear rings, des boucles d'oreille.
A pin, une épingle.
A needle, une aiguille.
A pin-cushion, une pelote.
Sweet water, eau de senteur.
Powder, de la poudre.
The powder-box, la boîte à poudre.
Ribbands, des rubans.

Jewels, des bijoux.
Scissars, des ciseaux.
Pattens, des patins.
Cloth, du drap.
List, de la lisière.
Muslin, de la mousseline.
Lawn, du linon.
Gauze, de la gaze.
Buckram, du bougran.
Dimity, du basin.
Velvet, du velours.
Camblet, du camelot.
Druggett, du droguet.
Ratteen, de la ratine.
Lustring, du tafetas.

HOUSEHOLD FURNITURE.

A bed, un lit.
The curtains, les rideaux.
A warming pan, une bassinoire.
The bed-clothes, les couvertures.
A pillow, un oreiller.
A mattress, un matelas.
A straw-bed, une pailleasse.
A feather-bed, un lit de plumes.
The tester, le fond du lit.
The top of the bed, le ceil du lit.
The bed's feet, les pieds du lit.
A house, une maison.
The hangings, la tapisserie.
A looking-glass, un miroir.
A chair, une chaise.
A table, une table.
A carpet, un tapis.
A table-cloth, une nappe.
A plate, une assiette.
A napkin, une serviette.
A knife, un couteau.

A fork, une fourchette.
A spoon, une cuiller.
A salt-cellar, une salière.
A dish, un plat.
A porringer, une écuelle.
A bason, un bassin.
A towel, un essuie-main.
A bottle, une bouteille.
A glass, un verre.
A cork-screw, un tire-bouchon.
A candle, une chandelle.
A candlestick, un chandelier.
A wax-light, une bougie.
The snuffers, les mouchettes.
A chest of drawers, un bureau.
A trunk, un coffre.
A box, une boîte.
A cradle, un berceau.
The fire, le feu.
The chimney, la cheminée.
The hearth, le foyer.
The bellows, le soufflet.
A grate, une grille.
A gridiron, un gril.
The tongs, les pincettes.
The shovel, la pelle.
The poker, le fourgon.
The ashes, les cendres.
The flames, la flamme.
The smoke, la fumée.
The soot, la suie.
Matches, des allumettes.
The tinder, la mèche.
A tinder-box, une boîte à fusil.
A flint, une pierre à fusil.
The steel, le fusil le briquet.
A kettle, un chaudron.
A pot, un pot.

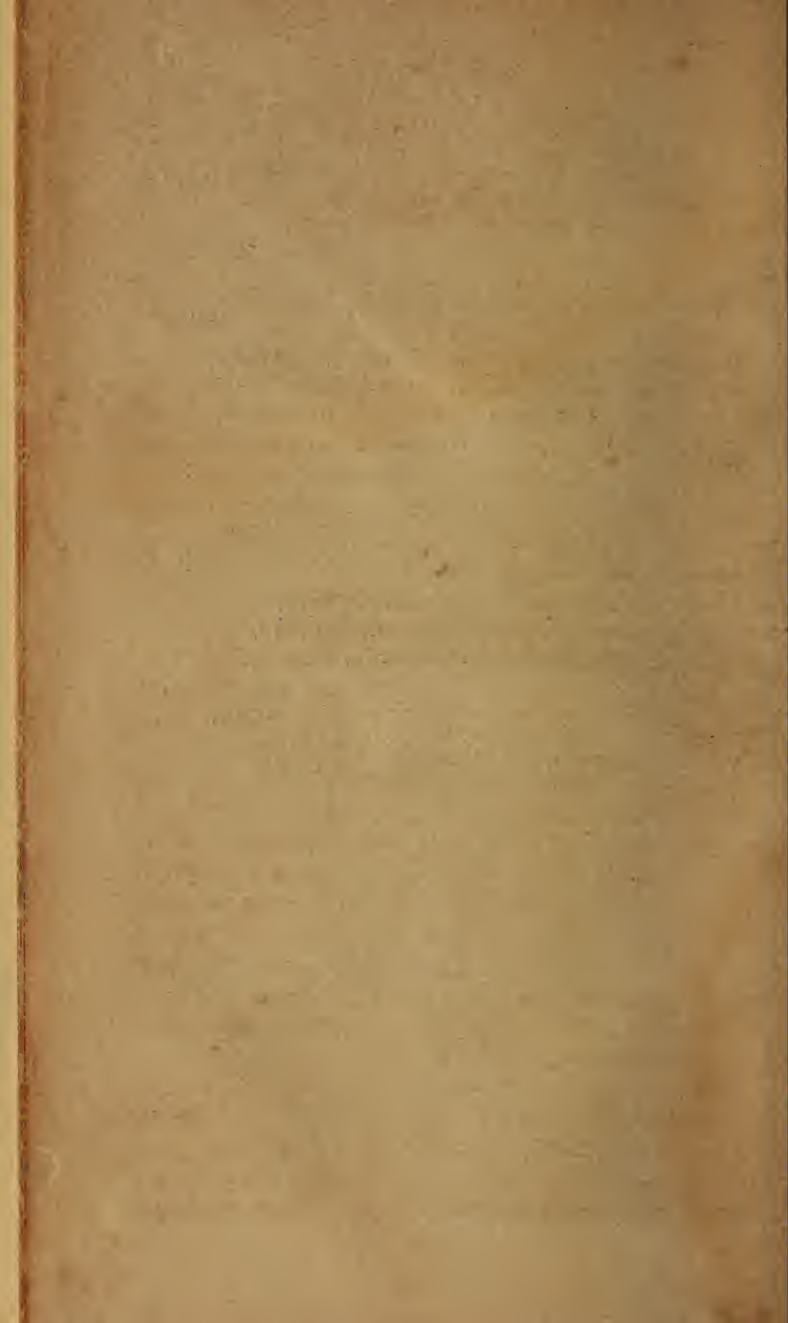
| | |
|--|-------------------------------------|
| <i>A pot-lid</i> , un couvercle. | <i>Shallots</i> , des échalottes. |
| <i>A flesh-hook</i> , un crochet. | <i>Leeks</i> , des porreaux. |
| <i>A trevet</i> , un trépied. | <i>Thym</i> , du thym. |
| <i>A skimmer</i> , une écumoire. | <i>Chervil</i> , du cerfeuil. |
| <i>A frying-pan</i> , une poêle. | <i>Sage</i> , de la sauge. |
| <i>A pudding-pan</i> , une tourtière. | <i>Melons</i> , des melons. |
| <i>A spit</i> , une broche. | <i>Cucumbers</i> , des concombres. |
| <i>A jack</i> , un tournebroche. | <i>Gourds</i> , des citrouilles. |
| <i>A broom</i> , un balai. | <i>Pumpkins</i> , des courges. |
| <i>A rubber</i> , un torchon. | <i>Nettles</i> , des orties. |
| <i>A dripping-pan</i> , une lèche-frite. | <i>Fern</i> , de la fougère. |
| <i>A chafing-dish</i> , un réchaud. | <i>Thistles</i> , des chardons. |
| <i>A sieve</i> , un tamis. | <i>A flower</i> , une fleur. |
| <i>A washing-tub</i> , une cuve. | <i>A tulip</i> , une tulippe. |
| <i>Pincers</i> , des tenailles. | <i>A violet</i> , une violette. |
| <i>A nail</i> , un clou. | <i>A pink</i> , un œillet. |
| <i>A hammer</i> , un marteau. | <i>A gillflower</i> , une giroflée. |
| <i>A cullender</i> , un couloir. | <i>A poppy</i> , un pavot. |
| | <i>Wild-poppy</i> , du coquelicot. |
| | <i>Holly</i> , du houx. |

HERBS, PLANTS, and
FRUIT.

| | |
|---|--------------------------------------|
| <i>Turnips</i> , des navets. | <i>A tree</i> , un arbre. |
| <i>Carrots</i> , des carottes. | <i>A shrub</i> , un arbrisseau. |
| <i>Red-beets</i> , des bettes-raves | <i>A wall-tree</i> , un espalier. |
| <i>Radishes</i> , des raves. | <i>Brambles</i> , des ronces. |
| <i>Spinage</i> , des épinards. | <i>A thorn</i> , une épine. |
| <i>Cabbages</i> , des choux. | <i>Apples</i> , des pommes. |
| <i>Cauliflowers</i> , des choux fleurs. | <i>Pears</i> , des poires. |
| <i>Artichokes</i> , des artichaux. | <i>Cherries</i> , des cerises. |
| <i>Asparagus</i> , des asperges. | <i>Plums</i> , des prunes. |
| <i>Lettuce</i> , de la laitue. | <i>Almonds</i> , des amandes. |
| <i>Endive</i> , de la chicorée. | <i>Peaches</i> , des pêches. |
| <i>Celery</i> , du céleri. | <i>Figs</i> , des figues. |
| <i>Parsley</i> , du persil. | <i>Chesnuts</i> , des châtaignes. |
| <i>Purslain</i> , du pourpier. | <i>Walnuts</i> , des noix. |
| <i>Cresses</i> , du cresson. | <i>Small nuts</i> , des noisettes. |
| <i>Sorrel</i> , de l'oseille. | <i>Filberts</i> , des avelines. |
| <i>Onions</i> , des oignons. | <i>Oranges</i> , des oranges. |
| <i>Garlic</i> , de l'ail. | <i>Citrons</i> , des citrons. |
| | <i>Grapes</i> , du raisin. |
| | <i>Gooseberries</i> , des groseilles |
| | <i>Strawberries</i> , des fraises. |

| | |
|---|---|
| Of the STUDY and the SCHOOL. | <i>A powder-box</i> , un poudrier. |
| <i>Paper</i> , du papier. | <i>A lesson</i> , une leçon. |
| <i>Blotting paper</i> , du papier brouillard. | <i>Wax</i> , de la cire. |
| <i>Brown paper</i> , du papier gris. | <i>Wafers</i> , des pains à cache- ter. |
| <i>Gilt paper</i> , du papier doré. | <i>A seal</i> , un cachet. |
| <i>A quire of paper</i> , une main de papier. | <i>Pocket-book</i> , des tablettes. |
| <i>A sheet of paper</i> , une feuil- le de papier. | <i>A ruler</i> , une règle. |
| <i>A ream of paper</i> , une rame de papier. | <i>A writing</i> , une écriture. |
| <i>A book</i> , un livre. | <i>A letter</i> , une lettre. |
| <i>A page</i> , une page. | <i>A syllable</i> , une syllabe. |
| <i>A leaf</i> , un feuillet. | <i>A word</i> , un mot. |
| <i>The margin</i> , la marge. | <i>An accent</i> , un accent. |
| <i>The ink</i> , l'encre. | <i>A phrase</i> , une phrase. |
| <i>The inkhorn</i> , l'écritoire. | <i>A sentence</i> , une sentence. |
| <i>Cotton</i> , du coton. | <i>A period</i> , une période. |
| <i>A pen</i> , une p'ume. | <i>An exercise</i> , un thème. |
| <i>The nib</i> , le bec. | <i>A translation</i> , une traduc- tion. |
| <i>The slit</i> , la fente. | <i>Verses</i> , des vers. |
| <i>A penknife</i> , un canif. | <i>Prose</i> , de la prose. |
| <i>Dust</i> , de la poussière. | <i>A desk</i> , un pupitre. |
| <i>Sand</i> , du sable. | <i>Parchment</i> , du parchemin. |
| | <i>Paste-board</i> , du carton. |
| | <i>A blot</i> , un pâte. |
| | <i>A pencil</i> , un crayon. |

Non nullius in potestate



PREFACE.

Plurimum proficit sermo, qui minutatim irrepserit animo.—
SENECA.

As truth is the prime object of all useful instruction, it is essential that men should be trained from early infancy to the exercise of their own faculties; and, with regard to the opinions which are entertained in matters of science, to give their assent to those only which carry conviction to the mind. It is by such a process of instruction alone that we can hope to infuse into the heart a rational and generous ambition, and successfully to cultivate that divine reason which Providence has designed as our guide through the intricate and dark mazes of the world; that we can secure our reputation from the artifice of the knave, our lives from the nostrums of the quack, and the education of our children from the vain projects and intrigues of the impostor.

It is in the design of favouring the interests of education, on these principles, that I offer to the public the present volume, as an introduction to the study of the French language, with some desultory remarks concerning the plan upon which it is composed; and the study of languages being a primary object in the affairs of education, being the medium through which all useful knowledge is derived, if I have contributed any thing to the interests of this subject, I shall not suppose myself unprofitably employed.

At the renovation of arts and belles letters in Europe, numerous methods were imagined, with the laudable intention of removing the difficulties, to be encountered in learning the Latin and Greek classics; but as none of them were founded on the nature of these languages,

they served rather to perplex and create disgust, than to encourage the young pupil to proceed with spirit and emulation in his studies. The access to the temple of the muses ought to be made easy and alluring, and not only pleasing to the eyes, but yet so as to strike into the mind of every beholder noble and virtuous sentiments, and a strong desire of observing, with curiosity, the simple but majestic structure of the interior.

Sanctius, a celebrated grammarian and philosopher, was the first who perceived the inefficacy of these methods; and, in order to prevent the young students imbibing the many erroneous precepts and undefinable rules, which tended rather to confuse the understanding than to develop its natural faculties, he published in 1585 his *Minerva; Sive de causis linguæ Latinæ*, to which were added notes by Scioppius and Perizonius: his principles are plain, easy, and luminous; and furnished to his successors, to Rollin, Locke, Dumarsais, and others, the foundation of many ingenious and excellent improvements.

Compelled by circumstances, as unfortunate as they were unexpected, to assume the painful and unprofitable profession of teacher of languages, I fortunately was not altogether unprepared for this new condition. A desire of acquiring knowledge had incited me to get a thorough acquaintance with the principles which these philosophers had transmitted to us for our instruction. Nature, whom they took for their guide in their investigation of the causes of languages, demonstrated to them that words were only signs of ideas, produced by a previous sensation, or an impression made on our senses; that the mind possessed the faculty of dividing these words into different classes, and of giving them that arrangement and application in which consists the art of speaking and writing with grace and elegance. Practice, therefore, in all languages, as well as in arts and sciences, has always preceded theory and rules, and this

alone has conducted its followers to the discovery of useful arts, long before any theory of these arts was thought of.

Experience of every day evidently proves to a common observer, that children learn by practice alone, and without grammar, their mother tongue. Necessity urges them to endeavour to imitate the voice of their nurses; and after the time marked by nature for the use of their tongue, they utter words. Their faculties, still weak, do not enable them to receive more than one idea at a time; they cannot, therefore, learn more than a word, with its signification, at once. Their provision of words increasing, the expression of their wants becomes every day more plain and diversified. Thus by this natural practice they improve themselves in proportion as they grow; and lastly, come to speak as well as their parents, without having ever been puzzled by rules, unintelligible to the grammarian himself.

Condillac, in his philosophical grammar, says, "before studying the rules of the art of speaking, one must be familiarised with the beauties of a language; it is necessary that he should be capable of speaking well about a great many things; and the study of grammar would be more disgusting than useful, if it was begun too soon. In fact, in order to know the rules of the art of speaking, it does not suffice to have learnt them by rote, it is of an absolute necessity to have formed a habit of applying them."

In the natural manner of learning our mother tongue, there are three periods to be observed: the first consists in learning words only, with their signification; the second in composing, and the third in speaking with fluency and correctness. This observation every father of a family may make, and it is reasonable to suppose that the easiest and shortest method for acquiring a critical knowledge of any language, is that which is the nearest to the natural one. The interlinary translation

is certainly the nearest to nature; for it gives, in the first place, the true intelligence of the words of the language proposed to be learned: in the second place, the pupil learns to compose, and lastly, to speak correctly. In this manner being enabled to study by himself, he loses no time, and not being disgusted by grammar in the beginning, goes on cheerfully, and with a rapidity always proportioned to his natural capacity.

As to the Latin, taught by an interlinery translation, I refer the reader for his information to the method of Mr. Dumarsais; as for myself, an experience of more than twenty years has convinced me, that it is more efficacious than any other. I have been the first, in this country, to use it in teaching both Latin and French. The study of grammar I have employed no farther, in the latter language, than the conjugation of verbs. Practice, and reading with perseverance the best models, as Corneille, Racine, Voltaire's Tragedies, and especially his Commentaries on Corneille's Tragedies; his *Henriade*, &c. and other celebrated writers, will not only enable the student to speak with accuracy, but will develop the faculties of his mind, form his judgment, and give him a taste for the beauties of thought and noble sentiments, with which these authors abound.

Mr. Dumarsais, one of the associates of the French Encyclopedists, was naturally led, by his reflections on the principles of Sanctius, to this invaluable discovery: by means of which, the most important difficulties in learning a language, foreign to our own, will disappear. The first fruit of the reflections of Mr. Dumarsais upon the study of languages, was his *Exposition d'une methode raisonnée pour apprendre la langue Latine*; published in one thousand seven hundred and twenty-two. He dedicated it to MM. Bauffremont, his pupils, who had made the most happy trial of it; one of them having commenced from the alphabet, under the direction of his illustrious master, made, in less than three years, the most singular and rapid progress.

"This method" says D'Alembert in his eulogium of Mr. Dumarsais "has two parts, practice and reason. To know a language is to understand the words of it; and this knowledge properly belongs to memory; that is to say, to that part of the faculties of mind which is first developed among children, and is even more quick at that age than at any other; it may be called the genius of infancy. This faculty ought then to be exercised the first, and ought even to be exercised alone. Mr. Gueroult, *proviseur* of the Lycée Charlemagne, says, in the preface of a Latin grammar he composed after Mr. Dumarsais' method, that it is the only one capable of procuring, in a little time, a thorough knowledge of that language. "The rules of it are simple, uniform, constant; founded on the nature of the language, and are not subject to exceptions: in fine, they solve all the difficulties of it."

This method being approved and sanctioned by the greatest philosophers, and put in practice in the most respectable seminaries of France, since more than a century, I thought proper to adopt it also in preference to any other in my course of instruction. I accordingly put off the study of grammar until the scholar had acquired a sufficient number of words to enable him to read and understand every Latin and French author. My pupils, therefore, were first introduced into the learning of the Latin and French languages by an interlinary translation, to which succeeded the translation of ideas; and by this plan of instruction, which proceeded from the known to the unknown, I have had the pleasure to witness the most rapid proficiency. This mode requires no other preparation than to know how to read; and the student not being confused and perplexed by complicate rules, gets a taste for reading and instruction, which I have seldom seen or heard to be the case with any of those instructed according to the common method.

Having arrived at that period of life, when the infirmities of body render a man incapable of any active exertion, I thought I might still be useful to the amateurs of the French language and French literature, in publishing this true and easy method, illustrated and exemplified by the interlinary translation of the six first books of *Telemachus*. A single inspection of the first page, will, I confidently believe, convince every unprejudiced reader of its superiority over any other whatsoever; for, I repeat it, being the nearest to nature, it must be the best, and the shortest. These six books contain about eight thousand words, with their variations, together with their proper significations. The French text is as pure as it came from the pen of the illustrious Fenelon, being accurately copied from the edition of Didot, made from three manuscripts written with the hand of the author. It is a matter of the greatest importance, that the books on which a language is to be learned, be plain and simple; that the words be fraught with pure, chaste, and clear ideas, appropriated to every capacity; that the learner may, at the same time he furnishes his memory with words, enrich his mind with useful knowledge, and cultivate the natural sensibility of his heart. There is no book in any language, in my knowlege, more apt to produce this desirable effect than *Telemachus*. Every page of this incomparable production of the good Fenelon, teems with precepts of virtue, expressed in a language, sweet, harmonious, and sublime; and, at the same time, as simple and beautiful as nature, whose charms are there described with so much splendour and majesty.

Those who, on the contrary, pretend to teach the French language on books, expressed in metaphysic and abstract words, which have no visible prototype existing in nature, and which are equally incomprehensible to the scholar and to the master himself, may indeed teach any one, willing to lose both his time and

money, and that too without any miracle, to articulate empty sounds, and to form with these sounds a kind of jargon or gibberish; but never can make by such a process an accomplished French scholar.

It may be asked, what time will be requisite for learning the French, by this plan of instruction. To give a peremptory answer to this question, would appear to me to be the highest degree of presumption. I therefore leave it to the quacks; for to them alone, belongs the effrontery of promising impossibilities: for the true solution of it, I appeal to the natural method, from which children learn their mother tongue: some speak tolerably well, though yet in broken language, at two years and a half; some later; and some later still. From these observations it will appear evident to every man of sense, that the progress these children make in learning their mother tongue, does not at all depend on their parents' skill; but, on the contrary, is always proportionate to their natural faculties; which it is not in the power of any man to give. Besides, let the method be as easy and as intelligible as can be, the learner cannot be exempt from a proper attention, memory, genius, industry and perseverance. Johnson, in his history of Milton, speaking of the incredible wonders done by Milton's scholars, says, "those who tell or receive these stories should consider, that nobody can be taught faster than he can learn. The speed of the horseman must be limited by the power of the horse. Every man that has ever undertaken to instruct others, can tell what slow advances he has been able to make, and how much patience it requires to recal vagrant inattention, to stimulate sluggish indifference, and to rectify absurd misapprehension." Therefore, those who are so void of common sense, as to believe that a foreign language can be learned quicker than their mother tongue, will, in the end, find themselves shamefully disappointed.

This method being new in this country, and con-

trary to the common practice, will, no doubt, be subject to the censure of many; but let the censors consider that I have Locke, d'Alembert, Dumarsais, Condillac, and the most respectable seminaries of France, on my side; and, moreover, twenty years of my own experience; which have fully convinced me of its pre-excellence over any other. Locke, in his book on education, with regard to the learning of Latin, observes: "The reasons against it (meaning the common practice of teaching) are so evident and cogent, that they have prevailed with some intelligent persons to quit the ordinary road, not without success, though the method made use of was not exactly what I imagine the easiest, and, in short, is this: to trouble the child with no grammar at all, but to have Latin, as English has been, without the perplexity of rules, talked into him; for if you will consider it, Latin is no more unknown to a child when he comes into the world, than English: and yet he learns English without master, rules or grammar; and so might he Latin too, as Tully did, if he had some body always to talk to him in this language.—But if such a man cannot be got, who speaks good Latin, and being able to instruct your son in these parts of knowledge, will undertake it by this method; the next best is to have him taught as near this way as may be, which is by taking some easy and pleasant book, such as Esop's Fables, and writing the English translation (made as literal as it can be) in one line, and the Latin words which answer each of them, just over it in the other. These let him read every day over and over again, till he perfectly understands the Latin; and then go on to another fable, till he be also perfect in that, not omitting what he is already perfect in, but sometimes reviewing that, to keep it in his memory. And when he comes to write, let these be set him for copies, which, with the exercise of his hand, will also advance him to Latin. This being a more imperfect

way than by talking Latin unto him, the formation of the verbs first, and afterwards the declensions of the nouns and pronouns, perfectly learned by heart, may facilitate his acquaintance with the genius and manner of the Latin tongue, which varies the signification of verbs and nouns, not as the modern languages do, by particles prefixed, but by changing the last syllable. More than this of grammar, I think he need not have, till he can read himself Sanctii Minerva, with Scioppius and Perizonius' notes."—And in another place he says: "I grant the grammar of a language is sometimes very carefully to be studied, but it is not to be studied but by a grown man, when he applies himself to the understanding of any language critically, which is seldom the business of any but professed scholars."—

If men were not generally more prone to adhere, with pertinacity, to opinions, destructive of a liberal and useful education, and which are the offspring of a wild and ungoverned imagination, the creation of ignorance and pedantry, having nothing real but their absurdity, I would, very willingly, and cheerfully too, have spared the rational reader the trouble of perusing this long digression: but considering that the prepossessions in favour of grammar, as a first introduction to languages, are extremely inveterate in the mind of many Teachers; I have been induced to treat this subject perhaps rather too profusely, in the hope of persuading those at least, who are well disposed to give to this method a fair trial, being convinced that it would not only turn to their interest and reputation, but would prove the greatest benefit they could confer on the youth trusted to their care. I confess that it requires, on the part of the teacher, more attention and more trouble, than the ordinary method; which requires nothing more than to put a grammar in the hand of a tender and passive being, and see whether, like a parrot, he has learned the lesson assigned him or not.

With this, on the contrary, both the teacher and the scholar must be active. The professor is not to pass over any proposition or sentence, without being well and clearly explained, and thoroughly understood by his pupils. He must also remember, that he has a duty, the most sacred to fulfil, that is, to unfold the mental faculties of his pupils, to form their judgment, as well as to infuse into their hearts lasting principles of true honour and virtue. *Orientia tempora notis intruit exemplis.* Let him be sensible that the learning of languages would become a painful study of empty and useless sounds, were it not conducive to the solid knowledge of the duties we are bound to discharge faithfully through life.

*Nunc adhibe puro
Pectore verba puer, nunc te melioribus offer.*

REMARKS ON NE PAS NE POINT.

Ne pas, ne point, are translated in the interlinery translation by their proper correspondent in English; for, according to their natural acceptation, *pas* signifies in English, a step, and *point*, a point; and the same difference exists in their metaphorical signification. "*Ne*," says the dictionary of the academy, is a particle which renders a proposition negative, and which always precedes the verb. It is often accompanied by *pas* or *point*. But what place is *pas* or *point* to occupy in discourse? When is one preferable to the other? Where is one or the other to be suppressed? When must it be done? These four questions must be clearly answered.

First question: where are *pas* and *point* to be placed? They can be put indifferently before or after the verb, if it is in the infinitive mood. *Pour ne point souffrir*; in order not to suffer. *Pour ne souffrir pas*. In the simple tenses of other moods they must always follow the verb. *Il ne souffre point*; he does not suffer. *Il ne*

chante pas; he does not sing. On the contrary, in the compound tenses, they are placed between the auxiliary and the participle. *Il n'a point souffert, il n'a pas chanté; he has not suffered, he has not sung.*

As to the second question, it is to be observed that *point* denies more forcibly than *pas*. It may be equally said, *il n'a pas d'esprit; he has no genius: il n'a point d'esprit;* and they can say, *il n'a pas d'esprit cequ'il en faudroit pour une telle place; he has not the genius necessary for such a place.* But when it is said of any one, *il n'a point d'esprit:* it is then absolute, and nothing more can be added. Therefore, *point* followed by the particle *de*, determines in an absolute manner, and forms a perfect negation; instead that *pas* leaves the liberty of restraining it. For this reason, *pas* is better than *point* before *Plus-Moins, Si, Autant* and other comparatives: *Cicéron n'est pas moins véhément que Demosthène; Cicero is not less vehement than Demosthenes. Demosthène n'est pas si abondant que Cicéron; Demosthenes is not so abundant as Cicero."* It will easily be observed that this great difference of acceptation, which these particles have in the French language, is lost in the English translation.

By the same reason, *Pas* must be preferred before nouns of number. *Pas un seul petit morceau; not a single little bit. Il n'y a pas dix ans; it is not ten years. Vous n'en trouverez pas deux de votre avis; you will not find two persons of your opinion.* By the same reason still, *Pas* agrees better with some transitory and accidental thing; *Point* with some permanent and habitual things. *Il ne lit pas; he does not read, that is to say, now. Il ne lit point, that is to say, never."* As to the fourth question, which regards the circumstances in which these particles are omitted, I think it unnecessary to trouble the reader with examples; this knowledge he will acquire sufficiently in the progress of his reading. Besides, I may say with

confidence, that after having learned effectually this interlinary translation, he will need no other dictionary than that of the academy; this I recommend to him in preference to any other.

Directions for using this method with the greatest advantage.

The teacher is supposed to pronounce the French with its proper accent and prosody; especially to be free from a provincial orgascon accent; for even that of a foreigner is less disagreeable to ears tuned to a melodious and distinct articulation. The French is to be read, syllable by syllable; and to be repeated in the same manner until his pupil can pronounce each word with propriety. A good pronunciation of the French is an object of primary importance, nor is it the smallest difficulty to be encountered; especially for grown persons. A quack, that is an impostor, for these terms are synonymous, will indeed not hesitate to tell the time to a second, in which this desirable object can be obtained: but an honest and sensible teacher will candidly confess, that even this, can, by no means in his power, be ascertained, depending entirely on the constitution of the organs of speech of his pupils.

To complete and render this method as perfect as possible, I have thought that it would become more expeditive, were the principles of the pronunciation and prosody of the French language to precede the learning of words. A long experience has convinced me, that it is a matter of importance in the art of teaching youth, to give them but one difficulty to overcome at a time. I have accordingly prefixed to the first book of the interlinary translation, an extract of a method, intitled, "Trésor de la Jeunesse," by Mr. Gueroult. This method, forming a system of correct pronunciation of the French language, if properly learned, will not fail of being very useful both to masters and scholars.

Let us proceed now to the manner the words of the interlinary translation are to be taught, so as to find an easy access to the memory, and, at the same time, infuse into the mind the thoughts they express: for this cannot be too often repeated, that the study of a language ought not to be confined solely to learning words and empty sounds, which serve rather to confuse reason than develop its faculties. Wherefore it is the duty of a teacher to endeavour to make his pupils understand the words of their lessons either by examples or by clear definitions. He will make them repeat each lesson as often as necessary, with regard to their memory, as well as to their comprehension. To ascertain this point, he is to read the French words, and the scholar to pronounce the corresponding English, without seeing the book. The same French lines are then to be compared with the translation of ideas, which is at the bottom of every page, and learned, so as the master reading the French, the scholar may be able to tell the English first, and *vice versa* the French, on his hearing the English read. This manner may appear slow in the beginning; but experience will prove that it is not so in reality, provided it be executed with zeal and intelligence. *Festina lente* should be a principle followed by every honest and able teacher.

Of this translation the obvious advantages are to save the trouble of looking for the words in a dictionary, and the difficulty of making a proper choice between various acceptations of the same words; and, lastly, it may serve as an easy introduction to those who desire to learn this language by themselves, or who wish to read and study the French writers in their genuine tongue. To mothers of families it may afford also the pleasure of teaching their children, as soon as they can read, the French, together with the English, excepting only pronunciation, which may be delayed until a fa-

vourable opportunity. Sensible parents will easily perceive the great advantage this home preparation would, infallibly, give their children in entering upon their regular course of education.

It will become necessary, in the progress of this course, to learn the verbs; and, to prevent further expense, I have joined them to this translation: with a catalogue of the most common names of things in daily use.

TRESOR DE LA JEUNESSE

Ou vrai cours de lecture, d'ortographe et de prononciation, ouvrage utile aux enfans conduisant par degrés de l'alphabet à la connaissance des regles de la prononciation, de l'ortographe, de la ponctuation, de la prosodie française; également destiné aux étrangers auxquels on s'est proposé d'abreger l'étude de notre langue.

ALPHABET EN LETTRES MAJUSCULES.

| <i>Figure de la lettre.</i> | <i>Nom de la lettre.</i> |
|-----------------------------|--------------------------|
| A : | : |
| B : | : BE |
| C : | : CE ou QUE |
| D : | : DE |
| E : | : |
| F : | : FE |
| G : | : GE ou GUE |
| H : | : HE |
| I : | : |
| J : | : JE |
| K : | : KE |
| L : | : LE |
| M : | : ME |
| N : | : NE |
| O : | : |
| P : | : PE |
| Q : | : QUE |
| R : | : RE |
| S : | : SE ou ZE |
| T : | : TE ou SI |
| U : | : |
| V : | : VE |
| X : | : KSE ou GZE |
| Y : | : I ou YE |
| Z : | : ZE |

Instruction pour les personnes qui enseignent à lire.

Pour s'assurer que l'élève connaît bien son alphabet, faites-le lui lire renversé, mêlé de toutes les manières possibles. Faites lui toujours prononcer ou dénommer les consonnes comme elles sont marquées dans l'alphabet.

L'on doit remarquer, dans ces premières leçons, que tout ce qui est discours et raisonnement est fait pour le maître, et non pour l'élève. On ne doit attacher le disciple qu'à ce qui est destiné aux leçons qui sont à sa portée.

Dites de vive voix à votre élève: Les lettres se divisent en voyelles et en consonnes. Il y a cinq voyelles et dix-neuf consonnes. Les voyelles sont:

A. E. I. ou Y. O. U.

Les dix-neuf consonnes sont:

B. C. D. F. G. H. J. K. L. M. N. P. Q. R. S. T. V. X.
Z.

Consonnes et voyelles mêlées ensemble.

c. d. b. g. h. a. m. n. o. p. q. e. r. s. t. v. u. x. z. i.
b. f. g. d. e. c. h. m. n. p. j. q. a. l. r. t. u. x. o. z.

Voyelles renversées.

u. o. y. ou i. e. a.

Alphabet renversé, en romain.

z. y. x. u. v. t. s. r. q. p. o. n. m. l. k. j. i. h. g. f. e. d. c. b. a.

Alphabet mêlé, en romain.

p. k. n. t. m. e. b. u. j. d. g. s. z. q. h. p. c. i. a. s. x. o.
t. y. v.

Alphabet mêlé, en romain, en italique, et en capitales.

j. b. a. z. r. x. h. g. n. s. c. P. U. I. D. O. T. E. Y. M.
Q. L. F. V. H.

a. Z. b. y. c. X. d. v. e. V. f. t. g. S. h. r. i. Q. j. P. k.
c. l. n. M.

Alphabet en Capitales.

A. B. C. D. E. F. G. H. I. J. K. L. M. N. O. P.
Q. R. S. T. U. V. X. Y. Z.

Alphabet en romain, italique et capitales.

A. b. c. D. e. f. g. H. i. j. l. m. n. O. p. q. R. s. t. u. V.
x. y. z.

Instruction pour les personnes qui enseignent à lire.

Dès que l'élève distingue bien les lettres, il faut lui faire connaître les caractères qui varient leurs intonations.

Les pages suivantes sont destinées à donner une première idée des caractères qu'on appelle *accents*; des trois sortes d'*e*, des deux *u* *v*, des deux *i* *j*, et des six consonnes qui ont un son double. On a cru devoir mettre ce tableau sous les yeux des maîtres et maîtresses, pour les avertir d'en donner aux enfans les premières notions.

Pour apprendre à distinguer les accents, il ne faut montrer que la colonne où ils se trouvent marqués. Ce qui est placé à côté d'eux, est destiné à instruire la personne qui les enseigne.

Il faut ensuite tâcher de faire entendre, à l'élève, que les différentes sortes d'*e* viennent de ce que les accents, dont ils sont marqués, leur donnent une articulation plus ou moins prononcée, parce qu'on appuie plus ou moins sur elles en les prononçant.

On a mis en marge des voyelles, marquées d'un accent, des mots qui servent à déterminer la manière dont le maître doit faire prononcer chaque voyelle. Pour le découvrir, il n'a qu'à prononcer les mots qui se trouvent dans les exemples.

Il faut faire remarquer que la même lettre se prononce différemment, dès qu'elle est marquée d'un accent aigu, grave, ou circonflexe; et que cette prononciation est différente, lorsqu'il n'y a point d'accent.

Dites de vive voix à votre élève, en lui montrant les accents; il y a trois accents, l'accent aigu', l'accent grave', et l'accent circonflexe^.

- (') L'accent aigu est un caractère qui va de droite à gauche.
- (\) L'accent grave est un caractère qui va de gauche à droite.
- (^) L'accent circonflexe est un caractère formé des deux autres accents réunis et endossés; il se met sur les cinq voyelles, lorsqu'elles se prononcent lentement, comme dans les mots: *âge, bête, gêle, dôme, mûse, &c.*

Dites aussi à votre élève, sans montrer autre chose que les caractères rangés perpendiculairement les uns sur les autres, qu'il y a deux sortes d'*i*; l'*i* voyelle et l'*j* consonne.

i L'*i* voyelle se figure *i*. et se prononce *i*.

j L'*j* consonne se figure *j*, et se prononce *je*.

Il y a aussi deux sortes d'*u*; l'*u* voyelle et l'*u* consonne.

u L'*u* voyelle se figure *u* se prononce *u*.

v L'*v* consonne se figure *v*, et se prononce *ve*.

Les deux *ij*, et les deux *uv*, se trouvent dans le mot *juive*.

Faites remarquer qu'il y a trois sortes d'*e*; l'*e* muet, l'*é* fermé et l'*è* ouvert.

e L'*e* muet est l'*e* qui se prononce sourdement; c'est celui qui n'a point d'accent, comme on le peut voir dans les mots *lo-ge*, *firin-ce*, &c.

é L'*é* fermé est celui qui a un accent de droite à gauche; c'est l'*accent aigu é*, comme dans les mots *san-té*, *bon-té*.

è L'*è* ouvert est celui qui a un accent de gauche à droite; c'est l'*accent grave è*, comme dans les mots *ac-cès*, *pro-cès*, *ab-cès*.

En montrant à votre élève les lettres *e*, *é*, *è*, *é*, faites prononcer.

e L'*e* muet, comme dans la dernière syllabe du mot *pa-re*.

é L'*é* fermé, comme dans la dernière syllabe des mots *pa-ré*, *pa-vé*.

è L'*è* ouvert, comme dans le mot *très*.

ê L'é marqué d'un accent circonflexe, comme dans la première syllabe des mots *bé-te*, *té-te*.

o L'o, comme dans la première syllabe du mot *to-me*.

ô L'ô marqué d'un accent circonflexe, comme dans la première syllabe du mot *dô-me*.

a L'a, comme dans la première syllabe du mot *ta-ble*.

â L'â marqué d'un accent circonflexe, comme dans la première syllabe du mot *pâ-te*.

î L'i, comme dans la première syllabe du mot *hi-ver*.

î L'î marqué d'un accent circonflexe, comme dans la première syllabe du mot *gî-te*.

u L'u, comme dans la première syllabe du mot *tu-be*.

û L'û marqué d'un accent circonflexe, comme dans la première du mot *mû-se*.

Apprenez aussi à votre élève qu'il y a six consonnes qui ont un sont double; ce sont:

c. g. h. s. t. x.

c se prononce *se*, *si*, devant *e*, *i*; *Cicéron*.

c se prononce *ka*, *ko*, *ku*, devant *a*, *o*, *u*; *cave* *côté*, *curé*.

g se prononce *je*, *ji*, devant *e*, *i*; *genou*, *gibier*.

g se prononce *ga*, *go*, *gu*, devant *a*, *o*, *u*; *gâteau*, *gosier*, *guenon*.

g se prononce *g* et *j*, dans le mot *gage*.

h se prononce *hâ*, *hé*, *hi*, *ho*, *hû*, dans *hâte*, *hêtre*, *hibou*, *hotte*, *hûre*: alors on l'appelle *h* aspirée.

h ne se prononce point du tout dans *habit*, *Helène*, *hi-ver*, *hôte*, *huit*; alors on l'appelle *h* non-aspirée.

s se prononce *sa*, *se*, *si*, *so*, *su*, au commencement des mots *sale*, *seve*, *sire*, *sole*, *suite*.

s se prononce *z*, entre deux voyelles, *case*, *lèse*, *bise*, *dose*, *ruse*.

t se prononce *ti*, au commencement des mots *tige*, *tigre*, *tison*.

t se prononce *si*, dans *abbatial*, *ambitieux*, *ambition*, *captieux*.

x se prononce *kse*, dans *Alexandre*, *Alexis*.

x se prononce *gz*, dans *examen*, *exaucer*, *exemple*.

—
Instruction pour les personnes qui enseignent à lire.

L'élève connaissant bien exactement les consonnes, les différentes articulations que leur donnent les voyelles *a*, *e*, *i*, *o*, *u*, et celles que les voyelles empruntent des accents, il faut lui faire lire de suite la table où toutes les consonnes sont unies avec toutes les voyelles. Elles commencent par *ba*, *be*, *bé*, *bè*, &c. Il faut lui faire lire d'abord chaque ligne horizontalement, c'est-à-dire *ba*, *be*, *bé*, *bè*, *bi*, *bo*, *bu*, passer ensuite à la seconde colonne: observer sur-tout de ne le point faire épeier, en l'aidant à prononcer les sons et les syllables; ainsi il ne faut pas lui dire *be*, *a*, *ba*; *be*, *e*, *bé*; *be*, *o*, *bo*; mais tout d'un coup, *ba*, *be*, *bo*; l'avantage de cette méthode est de faire connaître que les consonnes ont toujours besoin d'une voyelle pour être articulées, que *b* devant *a* s'appelle *ba*; *b* devant *o*, s'appelle *bo*, &c.

Sons formés d'une consonne et d'une voyelle.

| | | | | | | |
|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|
| Ba | be | bé | bè | bi | bo | bu |
| Ca | ce | cé | cè | ci | co | cu |
| Da | de | dé | dè | di | do | du |
| Fa | fe | fé | fè | fi | fo | fu |
| Ga | ge | gé | gè | gi | go | gu |
| Ha | he | hé | hè | hi | ho | hu |
| Ja | je | jé | jè | ji | jo | ju |
| La | le | lé | lè | li | lo | lu |

| | | | | | | |
|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|----|
| Ma | me | mé | mè | mi | mo | mu |
| Na | ne | né | nè | ni | no | nu |
| Pa | pe | pé | pè | pi | po | pu |
| Qua | que | qué | què | qui | quo | qu |
| Ra | re | ré | rè | ri | ro | ru |
| Sa | se | sé | sè | si | so | su |
| Ta | te | té | tè | ti | to | tu |
| Va | ve | vé | vè | vi | vo | vu |
| Xa | xe | xé | xè | xi | xo | xu |
| Ya | ye | yé | yè | yi | yo | yu |
| Za | ze | zé | zè | zi | zo | zu |

Instruction pour les personnes qui enseignent à lire.

Dès que l'Elève connaît bien les sons différents qui résultent de l'union de toutes les voyelles, avec les consonnes, il faut s'attacher à lui faire lire le tableau alphabétique des mots de deux syllabes; on s'est attaché à n'y mettre que des sons qui se trouvent dans le tableau, et qui sont formés d'une consonne et d'une voyelle.

Il faut suivre le même procédé à la page xxvii; cette page présente une double nouveauté, en ce que, premièrement, la voyelle qui, à la page xxiii, se trouve après la consonne *b*, &c. se trouve ici avant cette même consonne *b*.

Mots de deux syllabes, formés des mêmes sons.

| | | | | |
|--------|--------|--------|--------|--------|
| Ba le, | bê te, | bî se, | | bu te, |
| ca ve, | cê ne, | cî re, | cô ne, | cu ve, |
| da me, | de mi, | dî me, | dô me, | du pe, |
| fa ce, | fê lé, | fî le, | fo ré, | fu té, |
| ga ge, | gê ne, | gî te, | go be, | gué, |
| hâ le, | hè re, | hî re, | hô te, | hû re, |

| | | | | |
|---------|---------|---------|---------|--------|
| Ja va, | Je su, | | jo li, | ju ge, |
| la ve, | le vé, | li me, | lo ge, | lu ne, |
| mâ le, | mè re, | mi ne, | mo de, | mu le, |
| na pe, | | Ni ce, | no ce, | nu e, |
| pa pe, | pè re, | pi pe, | po le; | pu ce, |
| qua si, | quê te, | Qui to, | quo te, | |
| ra ve, | rê ve, | ri me, | ro be, | ru se, |
| sa le, | sé ve, | si re, | so le, | Su ze, |
| ta xe, | tê te, | ti ge, | to me, | tu be, |
| va se, | ve lu, | vi ce, | vo lé, | vû e, |

Sons formés d'une voyelle et d'une consonne.

| | | | | | | |
|----|----|----|----|----|----|----|
| Ab | eb | éb | èb | ib | ob | ub |
| ac | ec | éc | èc | ic | oc | uc |
| ad | ed | éd | èd | id | od | ud |
| af | ef | éf | èf | if | of | uf |
| ag | eg | ég | èg | ig | og | ug |
| al | el | él | èl | il | ol | ul |
| am | em | ém | èm | im | om | um |
| an | en | én | èn | in | on | un |
| ap | ep | ép | èp | ip | op | up |
| aq | eq | éq | èq | iq | oq | uq |
| ar | er | ér | èr | ir | or | ur |
| as | es | és | ès | is | os | us |
| at | et | ét | èt | it | ot | ut |
| av | ev | év | èv | iv | ov | uv |
| ax | ex | éx | èx | ix | ox | ux |
| az | ez | éz | èz | iz | oz | uz |

Mots des trois syllabes, formés des mêmes sons.

| | | |
|-----------|----------|-----------|
| Ab ba tu, | é bè ne, | o bo le, |
| ac cu sé, | é co le, | oc cu pé, |

| | | |
|---------------|--------------|-----------|
| ad mi ré, | E di le, | i do le, |
| af fu té, | ef fa cé, | of fi ce, |
| a ga cé, | é ga ré, | i gné e, |
| al lu re, | é lo ge, | o li ve, |
| am bi gu, | em bal lé, | i ma ge, |
| an nu el, | en ne mi, | in vi té, |
| ap pe lé, | é pi lé, | o pé ra |
| a qua ti que, | é qui no xe, | |
| ar rê té, | er ro né, | ir ri té. |
| as si du, | es ti me, | Is ma ël, |
| At ta le, | é to fe, | u ti le, |
| a va re, | é vi té, | o va le, |
| a xi o me, | ex ta se, | I xi on, |
| A xi me, | O ze é, | O zi as, |

Mots, la plupart de quatre syllabes, formés des sons précédents.

| | | |
|---------------|-----------------|---------------|
| Ba di nage, | né ga ti ve, | do ci li té, |
| ca pi ta le, | en ne mi e, | o di eu se, |
| ac ti vi té, | é pi so de, | fo li cu le, |
| da ri o le, | ré vo lu ti on, | of fi ci al, |
| ad di ti on, | er ro né | go sier, |
| fa ci li té, | sé cu ri té, | ho nè te té |
| af fi na ge, | Es cu la pe, | lo gi ci en, |
| Ga ni mè de, | té mé ri té, | o li vier, |
| ha bi tu de, | é ta la ge, | mo no po le, |
| la ti tu de, | Vé ro ni que, | om bra ge, |
| al li an ce, | é va po ré, | no va ti on, |
| ma gi ci en, | bi ga ra de, | on da ti on, |
| A ma zô ne | ci vi li té, | po li gô ne, |
| na ti vi té, | ic té ri que, | o pi ni on, |
| a né an ti, | di vi ni té, | ro tu rier, |
| pa ci fi que, | I du mé en, | or tho do xe, |

| | | |
|--------------|------------------|---------------|
| a pa na ge, | fi dé li té, | so li tu de, |
| ra ta ti né, | I phi gé ni e, | o sier, |
| sa ga ci té, | gi bé ci è re, | to pi que, |
| as so ci é, | lli po li té, | Ot to ma ne, |
| ta ni è re, | li mo na de, | vo la ti le, |
| at ti tu de, | im mé di at, | no va ti on, |
| va ca ti on, | Ni co la ï, | ex o de, |
| a va ri ce, | in dé fi ni, | bu co li que, |
| ex a go ne, | py ra mi de, | cu pi di té, |
| bé né fi ce, | i pé ca cu a na, | oc to gô ne, |
| cé lé ri té, | ri di cu le, | du pe ri e, |
| é co li èr, | i ro ni e, | fu ti li té, |
| dé fi gu ré, | si mo ni e, | gut tu ra le, |
| é di fi ce, | Is sa char, | hu mi li té |
| fé li ci té, | ti mi di té, | lu na ti que, |
| ef fi ca ce, | I ta li e, | ul cé re, |
| gé né ra le, | vi va ci té, | mu tu el le, |
| hé ro ï que, | | om bi lic, |
| lé gè re té, | ex i lé, | nu mé ra le, |
| el lé bo re, | bo ta ni que, | ru ba ni er, |
| mé de ci ne, | co mé di en, | ur ba ni té, |
| é mé ti que, | oc ca si on, | su jé ti on, |

—

Instruction pour les personnes qui enseignent à lire.

Il y a des mots qui commencent par deux consonnes; on a reuni sous un même coup-d'œil les combinaisons différentes qu'elles peuvent former. La colonne qui les renferme est une des plus essentielles de cette méthode.

En prononçant les sons *ble*, *bre*, &c. Il faut avoir soin de ne pas faire épeler. Au lieu de faire dire à l'enfant, *be*, *elle*, *ble*; *be*, *ere*, *bre*; Il faut lui faire prononcer toute de suite et sans épeler, *ble*, *bre*, comme on prononce la dernière syllabe des mots *TABLE*, *SABRE*.

Les pages xli, xlii, et xliii, sont composées des mots et de sons formés de plusieurs consonnes et de simples voyelles. Un enfant n'aura pas grande difficulté à les prononcer lorsqu'il aura été bien exercé sur les pages xxxviii, xxxix et xl; il faut, pour cela, lui faire prononcer exactement chaque son, sans en décomposer les lettres, en suivant l'ordre des voyelles; et ensuite perpendiculairement, c'est-à-dire, en faisant parcourir chaque colonne de haut en bas et de bas en haut.

Sons formés de deux consonnes et d'une voyelle.

| | | | | |
|------|------|------|------|------|
| Bla | ble | bli | blo | blu |
| bra | bre | bri | bro | bru |
| cha | che | chi | cho | chu |
| chra | chre | chri | chro | chru |
| cla | cle | cli | clo | clu |
| cra | cre | cri | cro | cru |
| dra | dre | dri | dro | dru |
| fla | fle | fli | flo | flu |
| fra | fre | fri | fro | fru |
| phra | phre | phri | | |
| pha | phe | phi | pho | phu |
| phla | phle | phli | phlo | phlu |
| gla | gle | gli | glo | glu |
| gna | gne | gni | gno | gnu |
| gra | gre | gri | gro | gru |
| pla | ple | pli | plo | plu |
| pra | pre | pri | pro | pru |
| rha | rhe | rhi | rho | rhu |
| sça | sçe | sçi | | |
| sca | | | seo | scu |
| spa | spe | spi | spo | spu |
| sta | ste | sti | sto | stu |

| | | | | |
|------|------|------|------|-----|
| tha | the | thi | tho | thu |
| thra | thre | thri | thro | |
| tra | tre | tri | tro | tru |
| vra | vre | vri | vro | vru |

*Sons formés des mêmes deux consonnes et d'une voyelle,
dans un ordre renversé.*

| | | | | |
|------|------|------|------|------|
| Vra | vre | vri | vro | |
| tra | tre | tri | tro | tru |
| thra | thre | thri | thro | |
| tha | the | thi | tho | thu |
| sta | ste | sti | sto | stu |
| spa | spe | spi | spo | spu |
| sca | | | sco | scu |
| sça | sçe | sçi | | |
| rha | rhe | rhi | rho | rhu |
| pra | pre | pri | pro | pru |
| pla | ple | pli | plo | plu |
| gra | gre | gri | gro | gru |
| gna | gne | gni | gno | gnu |
| gla | gle | gli | glo | glu |
| phla | phle | phli | phlo | phlu |
| pha | phe | phi | pho | phu |
| phra | phre | phri | | |
| fra | fre | fri | fro | fru |
| fla | fle | fli | flo | flu |
| dra | dre | dri | dro | dru |
| cra | cre | cri | cro | cru |
| cla | cle | cli | clo | clu |
| chra | chre | chri | chro | chru |
| cha | che | chi | cho | chu |
| bra | bre | bri | bro | bru |
| bla | ble | bli | blo | blu |

Sons formés des deux mêmes consonnes et d'une voyelle.

| | | | | |
|------|------|------|------|------|
| Tha | thé | thi | tho | thu |
| gla | gle | gli | glo | glu |
| dra | dre | dri | dro | dru |
| bla | ble | bli | blo | blu |
| sca | | | sco | scu |
| gra | gre | gri | gro | gru |
| sta | ste | sti | sto | stu |
| pla | ple | pli | plo | plu |
| fla | fle | fli | flo | flu |
| chra | chre | chri | chro | chru |
| rha | rhe | rhi | rho | rhu |
| tra | tre | tri | tro | tru |
| pra | pre | pri | pro | pru |
| cha | che | chi | cho | chu |
| phra | phre | phri | | |
| pha | phe | phi | pbo | phu |
| cla | cle | cli | clo | clu |
| vra | vre | vri | vro | |
| thra | thre | thri | thro | |
| spa | spe | spi | spo | spu |
| sça | sçe | sçi | | |
| gna | gne | gni | gno | gnu |
| phla | phle | phli | phlo | phlu |
| fra | fre | fri | fro | fru |
| cra | cre | cri | cro | cru |
| bra | bre | bri | bro | bru |

Mots de différentes syllabes, composés des sons précédents.

bl â me,
br a ve,
ch as se,

bl ê me,
br è ve,
ch ê ne,

bl in de,
br i sé,
ch i le,

| | | |
|------------------|-------------------|----------------|
| Chr am ne, | Chr è me, | Chr i sti ne, |
| cl a vi er, | cl é men ce, | Cl i mè ne, |
| cr a be, | cr ê che, | cr i me, |
| dr a pé | dr es sé, | dr i a de, |
| fl a té, | fl ê che, | fl i bus tics, |
| fr a cas, | fr è re, | fr i sé, |
| ph a se, | phr é né sie, | Phr i gie, |
| gl a ce, | gl è be, | gl is sa de, |
| I gn a ce, | A gn ès, | di gn i té, |
| gr a pe, | gr ê le, | gr i ve, |
| ph a re, | ph é nix, | ph i si que, |
| phl é bo to mie, | phl eg ma ti que, | |
| pl a ce, | pl é ni er, | Pl i ne, |
| pr a ti que, | pr è tre, | pr i me, |
| rh a bil lé, | rh é t eur, | Rh in, |
| sc a vant, | sc è ne, | Sc i am, |
| Sc a ron, | sc a man dre, | Sc ot, |
| sp a dil le, | spé ci fi que, | sp i ra le, |
| st a de, | St é tin, | st i le, |
| Th a lie, | th ê me, | th im, |
| Thr a ce, | tr é sor, | |
| tr a pe, | tr è ve, | Tr i po li, |
| i vr e, | I v ri, | |

| | |
|---------------|-------------|
| bl o qué, | bl u té, |
| br o dé, | br u ne, |
| ch o se, | ch û te, |
| chr o ni que, | chr u dim, |
| cl o che, | Cl u ny, |
| cr o che, | cr u che, |
| dr ô le, | Dr u ï de, |
| fl o re, | fl û te, |
| fr o té, | fr u gal, |
| gl o be, | gl u ant, |
| i gn o ré, | ro gn u re, |
| gr o te, | gr u ri e, |
| ph os pho re, | |

| | |
|--------------|----------------|
| Pl om bé, | plume, |
| pr ô ne, | pr u ne, |
| Rh ô ne, | rh u me, |
| sc is si on, | sc i u re, |
| sc or pi on, | Sc u de ri, |
| sp on dé e, | |
| st o r ax, | st u pi de, |
| Th o mas, | Th u ci di de, |
| thr ô ne, | |
| tr o pe, | tr u se, |
| i vr o gne, | |

Mots de différentes syllabes, composés des sons précédents.

| | | |
|------------------|-----------------|-----------------|
| bl an ch ir, | bl es su rè, | bl in da ge, |
| br as se rie, | Br es se, | br im bale, |
| ch ar ni er, | Ch er so nè se, | ch if fo né, |
| cl as si que, | cl er gé, | cl is tè re, |
| cr am po né, | cr es sè le, | cr is ta lin, |
| dr ag me, | Dr es de, | dr il le, |
| fl a te rie, | fl eu ret te, | fl ic fl ac, |
| fr an ch ir, | fr é qu en ce, | fr ic ti on, |
| gl an du le, | gl et te, | gl is sa de, |
| i gn a re, | in di gne, | di gn i té, |
| gr as sé yer, | Gr e na de, | gr i ot te, |
| ph an tô me, | Ph é ni ci e, | ph il tre, |
| pl ai do yer, | pl é ni tu de, | pl is su re, |
| pr ag ma ti que, | pr en dre, | pr in ci pa le, |
| Rh a da mante, | rh é to ri que, | rh i no cé ros, |
| sc an dale, | sc è ne, | sc i a ge, |
| spa tu le, | spec ta cle, | sp i ri tuel, |
| st an ce, | st er lin, | st i gm a tes, |
| tr an qu il le, | tr en ti è me, | tr is tes se, |

| | |
|--------------|----------------|
| bl on di ne, | bl u et te, |
| br on sé, | br us que rie, |
| ch o co lat, | ch û te, |

| | |
|-------------------|-----------------|
| cl o ch et te, | Cl u ni ste, |
| cr os se, | cr u ci fix, |
| dr o gue, | Dr u ï de, |
| fl o ta ge, | fl u xi on, |
| fr on de, | fr us tré, |
| gl o bu le, | gl u ti na tif, |
| i gn o ré, | ro gn ure, |
| gr os se, | gr u rie, |
| ph os pho re, | ph y si que, |
| pl on ge on, | pl u ma ge, |
| pr os cr it, | pr u den ce, |
| rh o do monta de, | rh u ma tis mè, |
| sc or pi on, | scul p teur, |
| sp on ta né, | spu ta tion, |
| st o ma cal, | st u pi di té, |
| tr om pe rie, | tr u ï te, |

—

Instruction pour les personnes qui enseignent à lire.

Si les consonnes empruntent des voyelles de sons différens, les voyelles unies les unes aux autres, forment avec les consonnes dont elles sont suivies, des sons, infiniment variés, sur lesquels il est important de fixer l'attention des jeunes personnes. Les tables suivantes offrent un grand nombre de sons tous formés de l'union de plusieurs voyelles. Afin de sauver aux personnes qui instruisent, l'embarras de les articuler avec netteté, on a mis, à côté de chaque son, des mots dans lesquels sont employés les sons qu'on doit faire prononcer à un enfant.

Il faut faire remarquer aux élèves les articulations différentes que donnent aux voyelles, les deux points qu'elles portent en tête, comme dans *laïc aëré*, &c.

Voyelles unies à d'autres voyelles, ou placées à leur suite, et formant avec les consonnes ou les voyelles dont elles sont suivies, une ou plusieurs syllabes.

| on prononce | comme dans | on prononce | comme dans |
|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|
| Aë | aë ré | aoul | s aoul |
| æa | Æa que | aur | M aur |
| aen | C aen | aut | f aut |
| ai | bal ai | aux | ch aux |
| aî | l aî tière | ay | C ay lus |
| aï | l aï c | aya | attr aya nt |
| aie | h aie | ayé | r ayé |
| aient | p aient | ayen | Bise ayen |
| aïeul | bis aïeul | ayer | bég ayer |
| aïde | Adél aïde | ayeux | B ayeux |
| ail | b ail | ayon | cr ayon |
| aille | can aille | | |
| aim | ess aim | Ea | mang ea |
| ain | p ain | ean | J ean |
| ains | m ains | eant | afflig eant |
| aint | cr aint | éat | Bor éat |
| air | ch air | éar | B éar nois |
| aire | capill aire | éat | B éat |
| ais | d ais | eau | gât eau |
| aïs | m aïs | eaux | moïn eaux |
| ait | f ait | ée | nu ée |
| aix | p aix | éen | Idum éen |
| ao | cac ao | ées | ach ées |
| aon | p aon | eïa | pl eïa de |
| oùt | A oùt | éide | Ner éide |
| aoux | Chi aoux | eil | ort eil |
| au | P au | eille | bout eille |
| aüs | Em aüs | éïen | pleb éïen |
| aud | ch aud | eim | Ben heim |
| aul | P aul | ein | fr ein |
| aulx | f aulx | cindre | f eindre |

| on prononce | comme dans | on prononce | comme dans |
|-------------|----------------------|-------------|----------------------|
| eint | p <i>eint</i> | ième | trent ième |
| eing | s <i>eing</i> | ien | magic ien |
| eïo | Ang <i>eïo</i> logie | ieux | Br <i>ieux</i> |
| coir | ass <i>coir</i> | ient | t <i>ient</i> |
| eois | bourg <i>eois</i> | ier | chart ier |
| cole | alv <i>cole</i> | ière | tan ière |
| eon | pig <i>eon</i> | iers | f <i>iers</i> |
| eot | mig <i>eo</i> ter | iette | d <i>iette</i> |
| eu | bl <i>eu</i> | ieu | l <i>ieu</i> |
| euf | b <i>œuf</i> | ieue | banl <i>ieue</i> |
| eufs | n <i>eufs</i> | ieux | p <i>ieux</i> |
| euil | d <i>euil</i> | ïo | Cl <i>ïo</i> |
| euille | f <i>euille</i> | iole | bab <i>iole</i> |
| eur | p <i>eur</i> | ion | ambit <i>ion</i> |
| eut | p <i>eut</i> | iu | ab <i>iu</i> |
| cux | d <i>eux</i> | ya | Dr <i>ya</i> de |
| ey | Bug <i>ey</i> | yen | Ca <i>yen</i> ne |
| eyer | grass <i>eyer</i> | yer | plaido <i>yer</i> |
| | | yon | Ba <i>yon</i> nais |
| iable | chât <i>iable</i> | | |
| iade | Dr <i>iade</i> | oa | c <i>oa</i> guler |
| ia | mar <i>iu</i> ge | oar | bez <i>oard</i> |
| ial | Offic <i>ial</i> | œil | œuil |
| iam | S <i>iam</i> | œufs | œufs |
| ian | all <i>iance</i> | œur | s <i>œur</i> |
| iand | fr <i>iand</i> | œu | œuvre |
| iard | l <i>iard</i> | oé | c <i>oé</i> ternel |
| ias | Os <i>ias</i> | oë | c <i>oë</i> ffe |
| iat | op <i>iat</i> | oi | effr <i>oi</i> |
| iâtre | opin <i>iâtre</i> | oî | cr <i>oî</i> tre |
| iau | fabl <i>iau</i> | oï | M <i>oï</i> se |
| iaux | best <i>iaux</i> | oie | j <i>oie</i> |
| ie | p <i>ie</i> | oo | c <i>oo</i> pérateur |
| iée | mar <i>iée</i> | ou | f <i>ou</i> |
| iel | m <i>iel</i> | ouac | biv <i>ouac</i> |

| on prononce | comme dans | on prononce | comme dans |
|-------------|---------------------|-------------|---------------------|
| ouade | esc <i>ouade</i> | uet | m <i>uet</i> |
| ouage | Br <i>ouage</i> | uette | l <i>uette</i> |
| oud | c <i>oud e</i> | ueux | anfract <i>ueux</i> |
| oue | Cord <i>oue</i> | ui | app <i>ui</i> |
| oué | d <i>oué</i> | uïde | Dr <i>uïde</i> |
| ouer | av <i>oucr</i> | uids | m <i>uids</i> |
| ouet | j <i>ouet</i> | uie | p <i>luie</i> |
| ouette | ch <i>ouette</i> | uif | s <i>uif</i> |
| oug | j <i>oug</i> | uifs | J <i>uifs</i> |
| oui | rěj <i>oui</i> | uin | J <i>uin</i> |
| ouie | <i>ouies</i> | uil | c <i>uil ler</i> |
| ouin | bab <i>ouin</i> | uille | aig <i>uille</i> |
| ouil | b-ouil li | uir | f <i>uir</i> |
| ouille | citr <i>ouille</i> | uire | c <i>uire</i> |
| ouir | évan <i>ouir</i> | uis | Pert <i>uis</i> |
| ouis | b <i>ouis</i> | uiss | b <i>uiss on</i> |
| oul | Capit <i>oul</i> | uist | c <i>uist re</i> |
| oup | c <i>ouph</i> | uit | br <i>uit</i> |
| our | am <i>our</i> | uite | tr <i>uite</i> |
| ourd | l <i>ourd</i> | uits | fr <i>uits</i> |
| ours | j <i>ours</i> | uivre | c <i>uivre</i> |
| oux | courr <i>oux</i> | uüm | D <i>uüm vir</i> |
| oust | ac <i>oust ique</i> | uyer | app <i>uyer</i> |
| ua | alg <i>ua sil</i> | ya | Bo <i>ya ard</i> |
| uan | dom J <i>uan</i> | yau | Alo <i>yau</i> |
| uant | p <i>uant</i> | yen | do <i>yen</i> |
| uau | cr <i>uau té</i> | ye | couro <i>yer</i> |
| üe | barb <i>üe</i> | yer | coudo <i>yer</i> |
| uée | n <i>uée</i> | yeur | gibo <i>yeur</i> |
| uer | arg <i>uer</i> | yeux | jo <i>yeux</i> |

Instruction pour les personnes qui enseignent à lire.

Les pages xlvii, xlviii, xlix, et l, présentent une suite de mots monosyllabes, suivant l'ordre alphabétique: on y en a fait entrer le plus qu'il a été possible, sans trop s'attacher au sens, parce que les enfans ont toujours beaucoup de peine à bien lire ces sortes de mots.

On a encore séparé la consonne simple ou double de la voyelle, afin que les élèves en saisissent mieux l'ensemble et le résultat, en les rapprochant eux-mêmes.

Pour les accoutumer à lire hardiment deux mots monosyllabes à la fois, on a rapproché les mêmes monosyllabes, depuis la page li jusqu'à la page lii; cet exercice prépare à quelques petites lectures en monosyllabes qui se trouvent à la même page. L'élève s'en tirera parfaitement, s'il a été bien exercé sur les deux tables de monosyllabes: ces petits triomphes allument le courage des enfans; il ne faut jamais manquer à leur en ménager.

Monosyllabes qu'il faut faire lire d'abord par sons séparés, et ensuite tout d'un mot.

| | | |
|--------------|--------------|--------------|
| b-ail bail | b-iais biais | c-ap cap |
| b-ain bain | b-ouc bouc | C-aux Caux |
| b-eau beau | b-oue boue | c-eux ceux |
| b-eaux beaux | b-ois bois | c-eint ceint |
| b-aux baux | b-ourg bourg | c-iel ciel |
| b-œuf bœuf | b-out bout | c-ieux cicux |
| b-œufs bœufs | br-uit bruit | cl-aie claie |
| bl-eu bleu | b-uis buis | cl-air clair |
| b-ien bien | | cl-ou clou |

| | | |
|----------------|----------------|----------------|
| cl-oux cloux | d-ieux dieux | fu- ir fuir |
| cl-oud cloud | d-ois dois | fu- is suis |
| c-hair chair | d-oit doit | fu-it fuit |
| ch-aud chaud | d-oigts doigts | |
| ch-aux chauds | d'oû d'oû | g-ai gai |
| ch-œur cœur | d-oux doux | g-ain gain |
| c-œur cœur | d-roit droit | ge-ai geai |
| ch-ien chien | dr-ue drue | gu-é gué |
| ch-ou chou | Dr-eux Dreux | gu-et guet |
| ch-oux choux | | gu-eux gueux |
| ch-oix choix | f-aut faut | g-ôut goût |
| ch-oir choir | f-aux faux | gr-ain grain |
| ch-ois choisis | f-aulx faulx | gr-ains grains |
| c-oin coin | f-aim sains | gr-ais |
| c-oing coing | f-ait fait | gr-ue grue |
| c-ou cou | f-aits faits | gr-ouin grouin |
| c-oup coup | f-aix faix | |
| c-ôut coût | fa-on faon | h-aie haie |
| c-our cour | f-eu feu | h ait hait |
| c-ours cours | f-eux feux | h-aut haut |
| c-court court | f-eint feint | hi-er hier |
| cr-aie craie | f-ire fire | h-oue houe |
| cr-aint craint | fl-eur fleur | h-oux houx |
| cr-eux creux | f-oi foi | h-uit huit |
| cr-oix croix | f-oie foie | |
| cr-ois crois | F-oix Foix | j'-ai j'ai |
| cr-oit croit | f-ois fois | j'-aie j'aie |
| cr-ue crue | f-oin loin | J-can Jean |
| cu-ir cuir | f-ouet fouet | j-eu jeu |
| cu-it cuit | f-oux foux | j-eux jeux |
| | f-our four | j'-eus j'eus |
| d-ain dain | fr-ais frais | j-oie joie |
| d-ais dais | fr-ein frein | j-ouet jouet |
| d-eux deux | fr-oid froid | j-ouets jouets |
| d-euil deuil | fr-uit fruit | j-ouer jouer |
| D-ieu Dieu | fr-uits fruits | j-oue joue |

| | | |
|----------------|------------------|----------------|
| j-ouent jouent | M-aur Maur | p-aît paît |
| j-oug joug | m-eaux Meaux | p-aix paix |
| j-our jour | m-ien mien | p-aïs païs |
| j-ours jours | m-ieux mieux | p-aie paie |
| J-uif Juif | m-eus meus | p-air pair |
| J-uifs Juifs | m-eut meut | p-aon paon |
| J-uin Juin | m-eurs meurs | P-aul Paul |
| l-aïc laïc | m-eurt meurt | p-eau peau |
| l-aid laid | m-œurs mœurs | p-eu peu |
| l'-air l'air | m-ien mien | p-eur peur |
| l'-aie l'aie | m-ie mie | p-eus peus |
| l'-eau l'eau | m-iel miel | p-eut peut |
| L-eu Leu | m-oi moi | p-eint peint |
| l-eur leur | m-oins moins | p-ie pie |
| l-eurs leurs | m-ois mois | p-ied pied |
| l-ie lie | m-ou mou | p-ieds pieds |
| l-ient lient | m-oue moue | p-ieu pieu |
| l-ien lien | m-uet muet | p-ieux pieux |
| l-ieu lieu | m-uids muids | pl-aie plaie |
| l-ieux lieux | | pl-ais plais |
| l-ieue lieue | n-ain nain | pl-aît plaît |
| l-oi loi | n-œud nœud | pl-ains plains |
| l-oix loix | n-œuds nœuds | pl-aint plaint |
| l-oin loin | n-euf neuf | pl-ein plein |
| l-oue loue | n-ie nie | pl-ie plie |
| l-ouent louent | ni-ais niais | pl-ient plient |
| l-oué loué | No-ël Noël | pl-eurs pleurs |
| L-ouis Louis | n-oir noir | pl-eut pleut |
| l-oup loup | n-oix noix | pl-uie pluie |
| l-oups lousps | n-oueux nouveaux | p-oids poids |
| l-ourd lourd | n-ous nous | p-ois pois |
| l-ui lui | n-uit nuit | p-oix poix |
| | n-ue nue | p-oint point |
| | n-uée nuée | p-oing poing |
| M-ai Mai | | p-oil poil |
| m-ail mail | | p-oils poils |
| m-ain main | p-ain pain | p-oulx poulx |
| m-ains mains | p-aïs païs | |

| | | |
|----------------|------------------|----------------|
| pr-ie prie | s-aut saut | t-out tout |
| pr-ient prient | sc-eau sceau | t-oux toux |
| pr-oie proie | s-ceaux sceaux | t-oit toit |
| p-roue proue | s-ein sein | tr-ain train |
| p-uits puits | s-eing scing | t-raït trait |
| | s-œur sœur | tr-aïts traits |
| qu-ai quai | s-aoul saoul | tr-ois trois |
| qu-art quart | s-eul seul | T-roïe Troïe |
| qu-and quand | s-euil seuil | t-our tour |
| qu-ant quant | sc-ie scie | T-ours Tours |
| qu-el quel | sc-ient scient | tr-ou trou |
| qu-eue queue | s-ien sien | tr-oué troué |
| qu'-eux qu'eux | sc-ieurs scieurs | tr-uïe truïe |
| qu'-il qu'il | s-oi soi | |
| qu-oi quoi | s-oïe soïe | v-aut vaut |
| qu-int quint | s-oin soïn | v-eau veau |
| qu'-on qu'on | s-oïr soïr | v-eaux veaux |
| qu'un qu'un | s-oïs soïs | v-ain vain |
| | s-oit soit | v-air vair |
| r-aïe raïe | s-oïent soïent | v-œu vœu |
| r-eïns reïns | s-oïf soïf | v-œux vœux |
| R-eïns Reïns | s-ourd sourd | v-eut veut |
| r-ien rien | s-ens sens | v-ie vie |
| R-oi Roi | s-uïe suïe | v-ïeil vieil |
| r-oue roue | s-uïs suïs | v-ieux vieux |
| r-oux roux | s-uïf suïf | v-ïens viens |
| R-ouen Rouen | s-uït suït | v-ïent vient |
| r-ouet rouet | | v-oïx voïx |
| r-ouer rouer | t-aïe taïe | v-oïr voir |
| r-ue rue | t-aux taux | v-oïs voïs |
| | t-eïns teïns | v-oit voit |
| s-aïe saïe | t-eïnt teïnt | v-oïent voïent |
| s-aïs saïs | t-ïen tien | vr-ai vrai |
| s-ain sain | t-ïens tiens | v-ue vue |
| s-aint saint | t-ïent tient | v-ues vues |
| s-aït saït | t-ïers tiers | |
| s-auïf sauf | t-ous tous | y-eux yeux |

Monosyllabes et dissyllabes composés des monosyllabes précédents simples.

| | | |
|-----------------|------------------|-------------------|
| air fier, | cœur de Roi, | faux seing, |
| ail-leurs, | chien fou, | faim et soif, |
| ait eu, | coing cuit, | fais bien, |
| Août chaud, | coup de feu, | fais-ceaux, |
| au mieux, | cou-teau, | fait à tout, |
| aux cieux, | cou cou, | fait au tour, |
| aient lieu, | cou de bœuf, | faix lourd, |
| | cour-te joie, | feux de bois, |
| bail-leur, | cours droit, | feux de nuit, |
| bain froid, | craie et chaud, | faint et faux, |
| beau jeu, | creux et plien, | fier et haut, |
| beaux yeux, | croix de buis, | fleur et fruit, |
| bœuf noir, | crois-moi, | foie de veau, |
| bleu clair, | cuir et chair, | foi de Roi, |
| bient fait, | cuit au four, | foin et grain, |
| biai ser, | crue d'eau, | fouet de cuir, |
| bou-quin, | | four chaud, |
| bou-eux, | dais en l'air, | frais et gai, |
| bout-à-bout, | dain vieux, | frein doux, |
| bois-seau, | deuil de cour, | froid noir, |
| bout-te-feu, | deux à deux, | fruits et fleurs, |
| bruit-sourd, | dieu des dieux, | fuir loin, |
| buits-court, | doigt au trou, | |
| cail-lou, | doigts courts, | gai et gué, |
| cient au tour, | doit tout, | gai noir, |
| ciel bleu, | doux au cœur, | guet à pied, |
| cieux en feu, | doit et haut, | gueux à rouer, |
| claie de bois, | eau-de-vie, | grains et foin, |
| clou droit, | eau de S. Cloud, | grue en l'air, |
| clair et frais, | eux et vous, | grein de truie, |
| chair crue, | œuf frais, | haie de buis, |
| chaud et froid, | œufs cuits, | haut et fier, |
| chaux et craie, | œil de bœuf, | hier au soir, |
| chou-fleur, | | houx nouveaux, |

| | | |
|-----------------|-------------------|------------------|
| houe de bois, | meus et muet, | paon en l'air, |
| huis clos, | le mien, le tien, | peau de chien, |
| huit fois, | mieux fait, | Paul et Louis, |
| | muers et muert, | peur et fuir, |
| Jean et Louis, | mie de pain, | peu-à-peu, |
| jeu d'oïe, | niel doux, | peint en beau, |
| jeux de main, | moi et eux, | pieu de bois, |
| j'eus eier, | mois d'Août, | pied à pied, |
| joie au cœur, | moins bien, | pied de Roi, |
| jouet à jouer, | mou-leur, | plaît à Dieu, |
| joue à joue, | muet et sourd, | plaint de tous, |
| jour et nuit, | muids d'eau, | plein d'eau, |
| joug et Juif, | | plie et plient, |
| Juin et Mai, | nain à pied, | pés ds et poix, |
| | neuf et trois, | pois en fleurs, |
| laid et fou, | nie et nient, | pleurs et pleut, |
| lait chaud, | noir de peau, | peut-on voir, |
| laïe et loup, | Noël et Jean, | point ou tout, |
| l'air et l'eau, | noue et nouent, | poing court, |
| lie et Leu, | noue en deux, | poil roux, |
| lient tout, | nous et eux, | plaie au cœur, |
| lieux saints, | nuit et jour, | pluie en l'air, |
| lieue loin, | nue et nuée, | prie Dieu, |
| loi et loix, | | prient tous, |
| loin d'eux, | oit et oient, | proue à l'eau, |
| Louis trois, | oïe et ouais, | puits et sceau, |
| loup et laïe, | oui et ouïes, | |
| lui et vous, | oint et saint, | quai neuf, |
| | ouïr et voir, | quart et quint, |
| | ours noir, | quant et quand, |
| Mai et Juin | | quel qu'il soit, |
| mail à jouer, | pain cuit, | queue de loup, |
| main-te-fois, | paix de Dieu, | quoi qu'il ait, |
| main-tien, | pays de Caux, | quint et quart, |
| mais au moins, | paie de Roi, | qu'un y soit, |
| Maur et Louis, | pair laïc, | qu'on le lie, |
| maux de cœur, | | |

| | | |
|-------------------|-----------------|------------------|
| raye et rayent, | soif et faim, | Troie et Tours, |
| raie et reins, | soi seul, | tour à tour, |
| Reims et Rouen, | soin à tout, | trou et truie, |
| rien en tout, | soir et soie, | |
| Rois des Rois, | sois à moi, | vaurien, |
| roue et rouet, | soit et soient, | veau cuit, |
| roux et bleu, | sourd à tout, | veaux noirs, |
| rouet et roue, | sous la main, | vain et fier, |
| rue St. Louis, | suie en feu, | vain et vieil, |
| | suit à pied, | vœux au ciel, |
| sain et sauf, | suif neuf, | veut et veux, |
| Saint Leu, | suis-moi, | vie des Saints, |
| saute en l'air, | | vien et vient, |
| sceau du Roi, | taie à l'œil, | vieux oing, |
| seing et sceaux, | taut et tous, | voie de lait, |
| sein et saints, | tient en noir, | voir en haut, |
| sœur de lait, | tient bien, | voir le jour, |
| saoul de tout, | tout en haut, | vois et voient, |
| seul à seul, | toit en feu, | vrais et faux, |
| seuil de bois, | traît en trois, | vois et vue, |
| scie à main, | traits de feu, | vue et voir, |
| scieurs de bois, | train de bois, | vanne et vanner, |
| le sien, le mien, | trois à trois, | |

Piece de lecture, compose'e de monosyllabes.

Dieu a fait le Ciel et tout ce qu'on voit sous les Cieux, tout ce qui est dans les eaux, et en tous lieux. Il a fait le jour et la nuit.

Dieu voit tout. Il voit le bien et le mal qu'on fait. Il voit tout ce qui est dans nos cœurs. Dieu fait tout ce qui lui plaît. Il a fait tout ce qui est dans les airs. Il tient tout les biens dans sa main.

Dieu est le Roi des Rois, le Saint des Saints, le Dieu des Dieux. Nos vœux et nos cœurs sont ce qui lui

plaît de mieux. Quand on a la Foi, on croit tout ce qu'il fait pour nous.

Instruction pour les personnes qui enseignent à lire.

Les sons composés qui terminent les différents temps des verbes, embarrassent longtemps les enfants. Pour y remédier, on a fait entrer dans les pages 27 et 28, une suite de verbes de deux, de trois et de quatre syllabes, ranges par ordre alphabétique: on y a rapproché les terminaisons *ent*, *ant*, *ait* et *aient*, que les enfants confondent ordinairement. Il faut avoir soin de les bien exercer sur ces différentes terminaisons; ils n'y trouveront plus aucune difficulté dans la suite.

La page xlviii contient une suite de petites phrases, où l'on a rapproché les verbes du mot qui n'est point verbe, pour faire comprendre aux enfants que les trois lettres *ent*, se prononcent comme un *e* muet, à la fin d'un verbe; et que ces trois lettres se prononcent toutes à la fin de tous les autres mots.

*Mots de deux syl- Mots de trois syl- Mots de quatre syl-
labes. labes. labes.*

| | | |
|------------|----------------|-------------------|
| ai mer, | ab bat tre, | ac cou tu mer, |
| ai mant, | ab bat tant, | ac cou tu mant, |
| ai ment, | ab bat tent, | ac cou tu ment, |
| ai mait, | ab bat tait, | ac cou tu mait, |
| ai maient, | ab bat taient, | ac cou tu maient, |
| boi re, | ba lan cer, | bal bu ti er, |
| bu vant, | ba lan çant, | bal bu ti ant, |
| boi vent, | ba lan cent, | bal bu ti ent, |
| bu vait, | ba lan çait, | bal bu ti ait, |
| bu vaient, | ba lan çaient, | bal bu ti aient, |
| chan ter, | châ ti cr, | ca ra co ler, |

| <i>Mots de deux syl- labes.</i> | <i>Mots de trois syl- labes.</i> | <i>Mots de quatre syl- labes.</i> |
|--|---|---|
| chan tant, chan tent, chan tait, chan taient, | châ ti ant, châ ti ent, châ ti ait, châ ti aient, | ca ra co lant, ca ra co lent, ca ra co lait, ca ra co laient, |
| don ner, don nant, don nent, don nait, don naient, | dé li vrer, dé li vrant, dé li vrent, dé li vrait, dé li vraient, | dé mé na ger, dé mé na geant, dé mé na gent, dé mé na geait, dé mé na geaient, |
| en fler, en flant, en flent, en flait, en flaient, | ef fa cer, ef fa çant, ef fa cent, ef fa çait, ef fa çaient, | é cha fau der, é cha fau dant, é cha fau dent, é cha fau dait, é cha fau daient, |
| for cer, for çant, for cent, for çait, for çaient, | fri cas ser, fri cas sant, fri cas sent, fri cas sait, fri cas saient, | fan fa ron ner, fan fa ron nant, fan fa ron nent, fan fa ron nait, fan fa ron naient, |
| ga gner, ga gnant, ga gnent, ga gnait, ga gnaient, | gour man der, gour man dant, gour man dent, gour man dait, gour man daient, | ges ti cu ler, ges ti cu lant, ges ti cu lent, ges ti cu lait, ges ti cu laient, |
| ha cher, ha chant, ha chent, ha chait, ha chaient, | ha bi ter, ha bi tant, ha bi tent, ha bi tait, ha bi taient, | her bo ri ser, her bo ri sant, her bo ri sent, her bo ri sait, her bo ri saient, |

Mots de deux syl- Mots de trois syl- Mots de quatre syl-
labes. labes. labes.

jou er,
jou ant,
jou ent,
jou ait,
jou aient,

jar di ner,
jar di nant,
jar di nent,
jar di nait,
jar di naient,

jus ti fi er,
jus ti fi ant,
jus tî fi ent,
jus ti fi ait,
jus ti fi aient,

lui re,
lui sant
lui sent,
lui sait,
lui saient,

la bou rer,
la bou rant,
la bou rent,
la bou rait,
la bou raient,

lé gi ti mer,
lé gi ti mant,
lé gi ti ment,
lé gi ti mait,
lé gi ti maient,

man quer,
man quant,
man quent,
man quait,
man quaient,

mas sa crer,
mas sa crant,
mas sa crent,
mas sa craït,
mas sa craient,

mor ti fi er,
mor ti fi ant,
mor ti fi ent,
mor ti fi ait,
mor ti fi aient,

na ger,
na geant,
na gent,
na geait,
na geaient,

né to yer,
né to yant,
né to yent,
né to yait,
né to yaient,

ne go ci er,
né go ci ant,
né go ci ent,
né go ci ait,
né go ci aient,

ou vrir,
cu vrant,
ou vrent,
ou vrait,
ou vraient,

or don ner,
or don nant,
or don nent,
or don nait,
or don naient,

or ga ni ser,
or ga ni sant,
or ga ni sent,
or ga ni sait,
or ga ni saient,

pein dre,
pei gnant,
pei gnent,
pei gnait,
pei gnaient,

par cou rir,
par cou rant,
par cou rent,
par cou rait,
par cou raient,

phi lo so pher,
phi lo so phant,
phi lo so phent,
phi lo so phait,
phi lo so phaient,

*Mots de deux syl- Mots de trois syl- Mots de quatre syl-
labes. labes. labes.*

| | | |
|--------------|-----------------|--------------------|
| quit ter, | que rel ler, | ques ti on ner, |
| quit tant, | que rel lant, | ques ti on nant, |
| quit tent, | que rel lent, | ques ti on nent, |
| quit tait, | que rel lait, | ques ti on nait, |
| quît taient, | que rel laient, | ques ti on naient, |

| | | |
|-------------|----------------|--------------------|
| ren dre, | ré pon dre, | re com men cer, |
| ren dant, | ré pon dant, | re com men çant, |
| ren dent, | ré pon dent, | re com men cent, |
| ren dait, | ré pon dait, | re com men çait, |
| ren daient, | ré pon daient, | re com men çaient, |

| | | |
|---------------|-----------------|------------------|
| souf frir, | sou met tre, | sa cri fi er, |
| souf frant, | sou met tant, | sa cri fi ant, |
| souf frent, | sou met tent, | sa cri fi ent, |
| souf frait, | sou met tait, | sa cri fi ait, |
| souf fraient, | sou met taient, | sa cri fi aient, |

| | | |
|-------------|-----------------|----------------------|
| tor dre, | té moi gner, | tran qui li ser, |
| tor dant, | té moi gnant, | tran qui li sant, |
| tor dent, | té moi gnent, | tran qui li sent, |
| tor dait, | té moi gnait, | tran qui li sait, |
| tor daient, | té moi gnaient, | tran quil li saient, |

| | | |
|-------------|------------------|-------------------|
| vou loir, | ven dan ger, | ver ba li ser, |
| vou lant, | ven dan geant, | ver ba li sant, |
| vou lent, | ven dan gent, | ver ba li sent, |
| vou lait, | ven dan geait, | ver ba li sait, |
| vou laient, | ven dan geaient, | ver ba li saient, |

—
EXEMPLES,

*Qui font voir que les lettres ent ont le même son que
l'e muet, à la fin des mots auxquels on peut joindre*

ils ou elles; mais qu'elles se prononcent à la fin de tous les autres mots.

Les hom mes s'ai ment——ra re ment.

Les oi seaux cou vent——sou vent.

Les en fants ai ment——le mou ve ment.

Les pa res seux s'a ni ment——dif fi ci le ment.

Les hon nê tes gens s'es ti ment——mu tu el le ment.

Les da mes s'ex pri ment——dé li ca te ment.

Les chi mè res se for ment——ai sé ment.

Les dé vots dor nent——mol le ment.

Les bons li vres s'im pri ment——soi gneu se ment.

Les pe tits en fants s'ac cou tu ment——fa ci le ment.

Les pol trons s'a lar ment——ai sé ment.

Les fous se ren fer ment——é troi te ment.

Les grands dé fauts se ré for ment——ra re ment.

Les A va res s'en dor ment——dif fi ci le ment.

Les mau vais li vres se sup pri ment——promp te ment.

Les vieil lards s'en rhu ment——fa ci le ment.

Instruction pour les personnes qui enseignent à lire.

S'il se trouve quelque enfant qui ne sache point lire après ces différentes leçons, il ne faut pas aller plus loin, parce que les règles et les opérations suivantes ne sont destinées qu'à perfectionner la lecture, et à donner aux enfants les premières idées de l'orthographe et de la prononciation. Il n'y a alors d'autre parti à prendre, que de faire recommencer à l'élève tardif, les éléments de lecture qu'il a déjà vus, simples ou composés, suivant que les premiers essais auront plus ou moins réussi.

On trouve ici une suite de voyelles et consonnes simples et composées placées suivant l'ordre alphabétique, avec des exemples qui rendent familière la

différente prononciation de ces voyelles ou consonnes. Il faut faire lire cette partie avec le plus grand soin, et y revenir plus d'une fois: le plus sûr moyen serait de la faire écrire dès que les enfants sont en état de modeler leurs lettres.

On a suivi l'ordre alphabétique pour mettre les élèves en état de trouver aisément chaque lettre ou son, lorsqu'ils se trouveront arrêtés sur quelque prononciation.

Des voyelles longues et des voyelles brèves.

Les voyelles longues sont celles qui se prononcent lentement. Les voyelles brèves, sont celles qui se prononcent promptement.

EXEMPLES.

EXEMPLES.

le hâle,
un matin,
un mâle,
une châsse,
de la pâte,
une tâche,
un hêtre,
un prêtre,
un gîte,
un goître,
un cloître,
une bûse,
une mûse,

une halle,
le matin,
une malle,
la chasse,
une patte,
une tache,
une herse,
une prêtresse,
le giron,
un goinffre,
une cloison,
un buste,
une mule.

ai se prononce é.

ai se prononce è.

| | | | |
|-----------------|---------------------|-----------------|---------------------|
| <i>On écrit</i> | <i>on prononce.</i> | <i>On écrit</i> | <i>on prononce.</i> |
| j'aimai | j'emé, | baisser | bèsser, |
| je donnai | je donné, | abaissement | abèssement, |
| je lirai | je lire, | biaiser | bièser, |
| je ferai | je feré, | caissier | kèssier, |

ay se prononce ey.

| | | | |
|-----------------|---------------------|-----------------|---------------------|
| <i>On écrit</i> | <i>on prononce.</i> | <i>On écrit</i> | <i>on prononce.</i> |
| crayon | créyon, | mauvais | mauvès, |
| | | naître | nètre, |

| | | | |
|---|---------|---|---------|
| rayon | réyon, | maître | mètre, |
| payer | péyer, | notaire | notère, |
| pays | péis, | plaire | plère. |
| paysan | péisan. | | |
| <i>am</i> a quelquefois le même son qu' <i>em</i> . | | <i>an</i> a quelquefois le même son qu' <i>en</i> . | |

| | | | |
|----------|----------|---------|---------|
| ambition | empire, | avant | avent, |
| ample | emploi, | bannir | mentir, |
| flamme | femme, | demande | amende, |
| lampe | remplir, | fange | fente, |
| tambour | temple. | landes | lente. |

ain ein, in, ont le même son. *eau* a le même son que *au*.

| | | | | |
|----------|----------|---------|----------|-----------|
| dédain, | dessein, | destin; | anneau | naufrage, |
| essaim, | refrein, | mutin; | bateau | taupe, |
| grain, | feint, | fin; | bedeau | daube, |
| faim, | plein, | vin; | caveau | vautour, |
| humain, | serein, | serin; | flambeau | baume, |
| pain, | peint, | pin; | gâteau | autel, |
| plainte, | teinte, | singe; | hameau | mauve, |
| sainte, | feinte, | quinte. | morceau | sauce, |
| | | | pinceau | sauteur, |
| | | | rouleau | laudes. |

—

aen, ean, ent, aon, se prononce *an*; ils ont le même son dans Caen, Jean, dent, paon, faon, Laon, excepté taon et taonner.

—

c se prononce *s* et *k*.

EXEMPLES.

| | | | |
|------------|----------|----------|----------|
| façade | arcade, | maçon | Mâcon, |
| glaçon | blacon, | forçat | placard, |
| Provençale | cascade, | conçu | vaincu, |
| rançon | flacon, | rinçures | rancune. |
| garçon | gascon, | | |

c finale ne se prononce point devant une consonne.

EXEMPLES.

blanc raisin,
clerc novice,
franc frippon,
porc frais,
marc d'or,

c se prononce à la fin de plusieurs mots.

EXEMPLES.

| | |
|---------|-----------|
| almanac | ammoniac, |
| estomac | tabac, |
| aspect | avec, |
| aspic | syndic, |
| baroc | estoc, |
| musc | Turc. |

ch se prononce *che* et *ke*.

EXEMPLES.

| <i>che</i> | <i>ke</i> |
|-------------|---------------|
| change, | Archange, |
| charité, | Eucharistie, |
| afficheur, | chœur, |
| echope, | chorographie, |
| chocolat, | chorus, |
| choc, | écho, |
| chûte, | catéchumène, |
| chymie, | |
| chuchotter, | |
| Chinois, | |
| écharpe, | |

c se prononce quelquefois *g*.

EXEMPLES.

on écrit
Claude

c final se prononce devant une voyelle.

EXEMPLES.

du blanc au noir,
de clerc à maître,
franc étourdi,
porc épi,
Marc Entoine.

c ne se prononce point, lorsqu'il est suivi d'une consonne. Il faut écrire.

un estomac plein,
du tabac d'Espagne;
mais il faut prononcer
estoma plein,
taba d'Espagne.

chr se prononce *kre*.

EXEMPLES.

Chrétien,
Saint Chrême,
chrétiennement,
Christophe,
christianisme,
chronique,
chronographe,
chronologie,
chrysalide.

on prononce.
Glaude,

| | |
|-------------|--------------|
| cicogne | cigogne, |
| second | segond, |
| secondement | segondement, |
| seconder | segonder, |
| secret | segret, |
| secrétaire | segrétaire, |
| secrétariat | segretariat, |

d se prononce *t* à la fin des mots, lorsqu'il est suivi d'une voyelle ou d'une *h* non aspirée.

EXEMPLES.

| <i>on écrit</i> | <i>on prononce</i> |
|-----------------|--------------------|
| grand apôtre | grant apôtre, |
| grand écrivain | grant écrivain, |
| grand homme | grant homme, |
| second hymenée | secont hymenée, |
| second article | secont article, |
| quand il boit | quant il boit, |
| quand on veut | quant on vout, |
| vend-il? | vent-il? |
| vend-elle? | vent-elle? |
| vend-on? | vent-on? |
| se défend-il? | se défent-il? |
| perd-elle? | pert-elle? |

On supprime le *d* dans le mot *pied*. On dit, *mettre pié à terre*, et non pas *pié ta terre*.

c est ouvert dans tous les monosyllabes terminés par une *s*.

Il faut prononcer

ces, des, les, mes, ses, tes,
comme s'il y avait l'accent grave,
cès, dès, lès, mès, sès, tès,

Il y a une exception pour le discours familier; on le prononce fermé, comme s'il y avait l'accent aigu.

| <i>On écrit</i> | <i>on prononce</i> |
|-----------------|--------------------|
| ces livres | cés livres, |

des hommes
les femmes
mes gens
ses habits
tes meubles.

dés hommes,
lés femmes,
més gens,
sés habits,
tés meubles.

e est encore ouvert devant quelques consonnes.

appel

j'appelle,

bel

belle,

cartel

il écartelle,

chancel

il chancelle,

hydromel

hirondelle,

nouvel

nouvelle,

amer

cancer,

enfer

Jupiter,

hier, fier,

mer, &c.

e est fermé devant une consonne dans les mots suivans.

on écrit

on prononce

amandier

amandié,

barbier

barbié,

cordelier

cordelié,

damier

damié,

jardinier

jardinié,

ouvrier

ouvrié,

pâtissier

pâtissié,

savetier

savetiér.

eu se prononce comme *u*.

On écrit

on prononce

Eustache

Ustache,

à jeun

à jun,

gn se prononce *gue-me* dans plusieurs mots.

on écrit

on prononce

stigmates

sti gue ma tes,

augmenter

au gue men ter,

diaphragme

dia phra gue me,

énigmatique,

é ni gue ma ti que.

| | |
|---|----------------------|
| <i>gn</i> se prononce <i>gue-ne</i> dans quelques mots. | |
| <i>on écrit</i> | <i>on prononce</i> |
| inexpugnable | in ex pu gue na ble, |
| magnétique | ma gue né ti que, |
| gnôme. | gue nô me. |

| | |
|---|--------------------|
| <i>gn</i> se prononce quelquefois simplement <i>n</i> . | |
| <i>on écrit</i> | <i>on prononce</i> |
| assignation | assination, |
| assigner | assiner, |
| magnifique | manifique, |
| signer | siner. |

| | |
|-----------------|--------------------|
| <i>on écrit</i> | <i>on prononce</i> |
| incognito | incognito, |
| | <i>comme dans</i> |
| | épargne, épagneul, |

| | |
|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| <i>h</i> aspirée. | <i>h</i> non apirée. |
| <i>On prononce l'h dans les</i> | <i>On ne prononce point l'h</i> |
| <i>mots suivans,</i> | <i>dans les mots suivans,</i> |
| hache | habit |
| haro | habile |
| héros | héroïne |
| hibou | histoire |
| hotte | hôte |
| hûro | heure |
| housse | horloge |
| hautbois | hôpital |
| houlette | hôtel |
| Hollande | hostilité |
| huguenot | humanité. |

h ne se prononce point quand elle est après une consonne.

| | |
|-----------------|--------------------|
| <i>on écrit</i> | <i>on prononce</i> |
| l'heure | leure |
| l'histoire | listoire |
| l'honneur | lonneur |
| l'humeur | lumeur |

| | |
|-----------|----------|
| théologie | téologie |
| adhérer | adérer |
| rhéteur | réteur |
| Rhin | Rin |
| Rhône | Rône |
| rhubarbe | rubarbe |
| rhume | rume. |

Une *l* simple ou deux *ll* précédés de la voyelle *i*, ont un son liquide et mouillé.

| <i>ail</i> | <i>aille</i> | <i>eil</i> | <i>eille</i> |
|--------------------|--------------|--------------------|--------------------|
| bail | bataille | appareil | abeille |
| cail | canaille | conseil | corbeille |
| corail | écaille | orgueil | grosaille |
| détail | futaille | orteille | treille |
| émail | grisaille | pareil | pareille |
| gaillard | limaille | veille | merveille |
| mail | muraille | sommeil | sommeille |
| portail | paille | soleil | oseille |
| serail | tenaille | vermeil | vermeille |
| vieillard | Versailles. | vieil | vieille. |
| <i>il</i> | <i>ille</i> | <i>ouil ouille</i> | <i>euil euille</i> |
| Avril | anguille | fenouil | Auteuil |
| babel | babille | andouille | Argenteuil |
| chenil | cheville | verouil | Arcueil |
| gril | étrille | bredouille | cerfeuil |
| fournil | famille | citrouille | Choiseuil |
| mil <i>graine</i> | mandille | dépouille | écureuil |
| nombril | quille | gazouille | fauteuil |
| péril | pointille | grenouille | feuille |
| persil | quadrille | farfouille | seuil |
| sillon | | gargouille | veuille |
| <i>exceptions.</i> | | patrouille | |
| Gille | ville | rouille | |
| mil <i>nombre</i> | mille | souillure. | |
| subtil | subtile. | | |

m se prononce quelquefois *n*.

EXEMPLES.

| <i>on écrit</i> | <i>on prononce</i> |
|-----------------|--------------------|
| Ambassade | Anbassade |
| bombarder | bondarder |
| compter | conpter |
| combien | conbien |
| damnation | dannation |
| emmener | enmener |
| exempter | exenpter |
| importun | inportun |
| nombre | nonbre |
| ombrage | onbrage |
| pompeux | ponpeux |
| prompt | pronpt |
| Samson | Sanson. |

m se prononce dans les mots suivants:

| | |
|-----------|------------|
| Amsterdam | immobile |
| amnistie | insomnie |
| calomnie | présomptif |
| exemption | somptueux |
| hymne | sonnambule |
| indemnité | symptôme |
| immédiat | immense. |

n à la fin des monosyllabes se joint toujours à la voyelle suivant et à l'*h* non aspirée.

EXEMPLES.

| <i>on écrit</i> | <i>on prononce</i> |
|-----------------|--------------------|
| bien adroit | bien n'adroit |
| bien étourdi | bien n'étourdi |
| bien instruit | bien n'instruit |
| bien ombragé | bien n'ombragé |
| bien utile | bien n'utile |
| bien habile | bien n'habile |

| | |
|---------------|-----------------|
| bien heureux | bien n'heureux |
| bien historié | bien n'historié |
| bien honnête | bien n'honnête |
| bien humide | bien n'humidie |

| | |
|---------------|-----------------|
| on avance | on n'avance |
| l'on instruit | l'on n'instruit |
| bon enfant | bon n'enfant |
| mon ouvrage | mon n'ouvrage |
| rien en tout | rien n'en tout |
| son ami | son n'ami |
| ton habit | ton n'habit |
| mon honneur | mon n'honneur. |

oi se prononce ôi et ai.

EXEMPLES.

| | | | |
|----------|-------------|-------------|--------------|
| avoir | avait | roitelet | coupait |
| boire | buvait | soirée | pensait |
| croisée | croisait | toison | comptait |
| devoir | devait | voirie | lirait |
| exploit | contemplait | Chinois | connais |
| foire | faible | Danois | Charolais |
| gloire | Anglais | S. François | Français |
| histoire | j'étais | Gaulois | Bordelais |
| mâchoire | mâchait | l'Artois | Ecossais |
| noire | connaît | Génois | Hollandais |
| | | Sianois | Bourbonnais. |

Il n'y a que l'usage qui apprenne cette différence.

ph se prononce f.

EXEMPLES.

| | |
|-----------|-------------|
| Phaëton | phrase |
| alpha | emphatique |
| Pharaon | Phebus |
| asphalte | Prophète |
| pharmacie | phénomène |
| emphâse | prophétique |
| | Amphion |
| | philtre |

amphibie
philosophie
physique

métaphore
phosphore

pt se prononce aussi *ps*.

EXEMPLES.

pt
aptitude
adoptif
corruptible
Egypte
inepte
présomptif
optique
obreptice
souscripteur
subreptice

ps
nuptial
adoption
corruption
Egyptien
ineptie
présomption
option
obreption
souscription
subreption.

pt se prononce quelquefois simplement *t*.

EXEMPLES.

on écrit
Apt ville
baptême
compte
ptisanne
presomptif
sompptueux
sept
septième
symptôme
sculpteur
sculpture

on prononce
At
batême
conte
tisanne
prosomtif
somtueux
set
setième
symtôme
sculteur
sculture

h se prononce à la fin des monosyllabes, avant une voyelle ou une *h* non aspirée.

EXEMPLES.

trop aimable
trop étourdi

trop habile
trop héroïque

| | |
|---------------|----------------|
| trop insolent | trop historié |
| trop opulent | trop honorable |
| trop utile | trop humain |

h ne se prononce pas avant une consonne ou une *h* aspirée.

| | |
|----------------|--------------|
| trop badin | trop hardi |
| trop délicat | trop hérissé |
| trop difficile | trop hideux |
| trop colère | trop honteux |
| trop durement | trop hupé |

On ne prononce point le *h* dans le mot *loup*.

q se prononce à la fin des mots *cinq* et *coq*, lorsqu'ils sont avant une voyelle ou une *h* non aspirée.

| | |
|--------------|-----------------|
| cinq amandes | un coq étranger |
| cinq hommes | un coq irrité. |

q ne se prononce point devant une consonne.

On écrit

cinq figues
cinq pommes
un coq d'inde

on prononce

cin figues
cin pommes
un co d'inde.

qua se prononce *coua* dans les mots suivants.

On écrit

aquatique
équateur
équation
quadragénaire
quadrangulaire
quadragesime
quadrature
quadrupède
des in-quarto

on prononce

accouatique
écouateur
écouation
couadragénaire
couadrangulaire
couadragesime
couadrature
couadrupède
des in-couarto.

quinqua se prononce *cuinco* dans les mots suivants.

On écrit

quinquagenaire
quinquagesime
quinconce

on prononce

cuincoagénnaire
cuincoagesime
cuinconce

| | |
|---|---|
| Quintilien | Cuintilien |
| Quintre-curce | Cuinte-curce |
| équestre | écuestre |
| questeur | cuesteur |
| <i>r</i> se prononce doucement à la fin des mots, lorsqu'il suit une voyelle ou une <i>h</i> non aspirée. | <i>r</i> ne se prononce point lorsqu'il est suivi d'une consonne ou d'une <i>h</i> aspirée. <i>on prononce sans r.</i> |
| aimer ardemment | aimer tendrement |
| servir efficacement | servir promptement |
| partir incognito | partir secrètement |
| parler obligeamment | parler facilement |
| se présenter humblement | se présenter hardiment |
| arriver heureusement | publier hautement |
| se retirer honnêtement. | se retirer honteusement. |

2 *ss* entre deux voyelles se prononcent toutes deux.

basse
bassin
boisseau
buisson
casser
chausse
coussin
écrevisse
massue
moisson
poisson
rosse
ruisseau
tasse
vassal

s entre deux voyelles a le son du *z*.

bâse
bâsin
oiseau
oison
causer
chose
cousin
église
mâsure
maison
poison
rose
roseau
extâse
vâse

il faut excepter.

châse
résusciter

asdrubal
disgrâce

préséance
présentir
présentiment

presbytère
transiger
transaction
transition
Tisbé
transvâser.

s se prononce *z* à la fin des mots, lorsqu'il suit une voyelle ou une *h* non aspirée.

bons amis
grands ennemis
gros intérêts
petits obstacles
anciens usages
longues habitudes
premiers honneurs
après eux
mes ouvrages
tes officiers
les affronts
leurs amis
les ennemis
nos enfants
bonnes affaires
tes offres
ses appas
tous ensemble
très-éloquent
très-honnête
vous et moi
ils iront
elles en sont.

*Exceptions pour le discours
familier, où l'on dit sans s.*

sages et vertueux
belles et bonnes
bonnes à manger
douces au goût

comme s'il y avait
sage et vertueux
belle et bonne
bonne à manger
douce au goût.

s se prononce toujours à
la fin des mots.

Agnus
Bacchus
Bolus
Cadmus
Crésus
Darius
Danaüs
Iris, Mars
Momus
Phalaris
Pirithous
Romulus
Sémiramis.

sc se prononce *sq* dans les
mots suivans.

scaramouche
scapulaire
Scamandre
scandale
scarification
Scaron
scribe
Scot
scorbut
scorpion
sculpteur
scrupule
scrutin.

sc se prononce *sg* dans les
mots suivans.

sçavant
scélérat
scène
sceptre
sceaux
scier
science
scion
scieure
faisceaux.
on écrit
schisme
on prononce
chisme.

Quelquefois *t* ne se prononce point à la fin des mots.
EXEMPLES.

avant
aspect
district
instinct
respect
suspect

aspect agreable
district étendu
instinct admirable
respect infini
suspect en tout.

t se prononce à la fin des
mots, lorsqu'il suit une
voyelle ou une *h* non
aspirée.

EXEMPLES.

fort aimable
fort habile
tout entier
cent hommes
petit ignorant
sçavant écrivain
savant homme.

t ne se prononce point,
lorsqu'il suit une con-
sonne ou une *h* aspirée.

EXEMPLES.

fort content
for honteux
tout nouveau
tout hors d'haleine
petit faquin.

Il faut aussi dire sans *t*. *tia* se prononce aussi *sia*.

un fort imprenable

EXEMPLES.

un enfant instruit

Astianax

abbatial

un port à couvert

bestial

initial

scavant et poli, &c.

bestialité

Martial

tiâre

nuptial.

tié se prononce aussi *sie*.

tio se prononce *sio*.

EXEMPLES.

EXEMPLES.

tie

sie

tio

sio

amistie

aristocratie

bastion

action

amitié

balbutier

combustion

collation

amortie

démocratie

gestion

faction

hostie

essentiel

question

nation.

mortie

ineptie

ortie

initier

partie

minutie

rotie

prophétie

tieux se prononce toujours
sieux.

tien se prononce toujours
tien.

EXEMPLES.

EXEMPLES.

ambitieux

chrétien

captieux.

entretien

facécieux

maintien

factieux

soutien

seditieux.

à l'exception des deux
mots.

Capétien

Egyptien.

u forme un son séparé de
l'*i* dans les mots suivants.

l'*u* se confond avec l'*i* dans
les mots suivants.

ambiguïté, aiguille,

anguille, bégaine

aiguiser, appui, autrui,

déguiser, figuier, guide,

aujourd'hui, buisson,

bequille, Bourguignon,

conduire, cuivre, fluide,

guider, Guillaume,

Guise, instruire, luire,
muids, nuire, puise,
ruine, suivre, suicide,
traduire, &c.

guillemet, guise,
sanguinaire, vuide
vuider, &c.

x se prononce *cs* dans les
mots

Alexandre
Alexis
axiôme
auxiliaire
fixer
taxer.

z rend fermé l'*e* qui le pré-
cède dans les mots

allez-y
venez-y.

x a le son de deux *ss* dans
les mots

Auxerre
Bruxelles.

x a le son d'une *s* dans
les mots

Xaintonge
soixante.

x se prononce *g z* dans
les mots

examen
exemple
exiler
exorde
exhumer.

z rend ouvert l'*e* qui le
précède dans les mots

Sanchez
Rodriguez.

x a le son du *z* dans les
mots

| | |
|-----------------|--------------------|
| <i>on écrit</i> | <i>on prononce</i> |
| sixain | sizain |
| sixième | sizième |
| dixain | dizaïn |
| dixième | dizième |

x a le son du *z* à la fin des
mots, avant une voyelle.

beaux yeux
officieux ami
généreux ennemis
précieux office.

y a le son de deux *ii* entre
deux voyelles.

aboyer
Bayonne
bégayer

y n'a que le son d'un *i*
entre deux consonnes.

amygdales
collyre
diachylon

| | |
|-----------|------------|
| crayonner | hydropisie |
| employer | lymphe |
| fayancier | olympe |
| larmoyier | physique |
| moyen | sympathie |
| noyer | symptômes |
| payer | |
| rayonner. | |

Lorsqu'une voyelle a deux points, elle doit être prononcée séparément de celle qui la précède.

| | |
|----------|-----------|
| athéisme | poète |
| Caïn | Pirithoüs |
| déïste | Raphaël |
| haïr | Saül |
| Judaïque | stoïcien |
| laïque | |
| Moïse | |
| naïf | |

Instruction pour les personnes qui enseignent à lire

Pour mieux faire connaître aux enfants les voyelles longues et celles qui sont brèves, il faut enfin leur mettre sous les yeux un petit extrait du traité qu'en a fait Mr. L'abbé d'Olivet. C'est un ouvrage neuf et précieux, qui devrait être entre les mains de tous ceux qui ont le goût de notre langue.

Mr. L'abbé d'Olivet divise les voyelles en longues, brèves et doutes; mais pour ne point embarrasser les enfants, on ne les divise ici qu'en longues et brèves.

PROSODIE FRANCAISE.

A, première lettre de notre alphabet, long.—Un petit a, un grand a, une pause d'a (*) il ne sçait ni a ni b.

(*) *Panse* veut dire *ventre*. Il signifie ici la partie de lettre qui avance: cela veut dire, il n'a pas fait la moitié d'un lettre.

A, *préposition & verbe* est bref.—Je suis à Paris, j'écris à Rome, il a été, il a parlé,

A, long *dans* âcre, âge, agnus, âme, âne, anus, âpre, &c.

A, bref *dans* apôtre, apprendre, altéré, il chanta, &c.

ABE, long *dans* Arabe, astrolabe.

ABE, bref *dans* syllabe, syllabaire.

ABLE, long *dans* cable, diable, érable, fable, rable, sable, on accable, il hable.

ABLE, bref *dans* aimable, capable, durable, raisonnable, table, étable.

ABRE, toujours long, cinabre, sabre, il se cabre, délabrer, se cabrer.

AC, toujours bref: Alimanach, bac, sac, estomac, tillac.

Les pluriels toujours longs.

ACE. long *dans* espace, grace, on lace, on delace, on entrelace.

ACE, bref *dans* audace, glace, préface, tenace, vorace, place.

Mr. Despréaux ne connaissait point sans doute cette délicatesse, lorsqu'il a fait rimer préface avec grace:

*Un auteur a genoux dans une humble Préface,
Au lecteur qu'il envie a beau demander grace.*

ACHE, long *dans* lâche, gâche, tâche, se lâcher, mâcher, relâcher, &c.

ACHE, bref *dans* tache, moustache, vache, Eustache, il se cache, &c.

ACLE, toujours long, racler, oracle miracle, obstacle, spectacle, tabernacle:

ACRE, long *dans* âcre, piquant, sacre, oiseau.

ACRE, bref *dans* acre de terre, diacre, nacre, sacre du Roi.

ADE, toujours bref; aubade, cascade, fade, serenade, il persuade, &c.

ADRE, long *dans* cadré, escadre, quadrer, encadrer, madré.

ADRE, bref *dans* ladre.

AFFE, APHE, AFFRE, toujours brefs: caraffe, épithèque, agraphe, saffre, balaffre, &c.

AFLE, long *dans* rasle, je rasle, rasler, érafler.

AGE, long *dans* âge.

AGE, bref *dans* rage, page.

AGNE, long *dans* je gagne, gagner.

AGNE, bref *dans* campagne, Ascagne.

AGUE, bref *dans* bague, dague, vague, extravaguer, &c.

AIGNE, toujours bref: *dans* châtaigne, baigner, daigner, saigner.

AIGRE, long *dans* maigre, maigreur.

AIGRE, bref *dans* aigre, vinaigre.

AIL, bref *dans* bercail, bétail, évantail, &c.

Les pluriels longs.

AILLE, long *dans* bataille, caille, maille, railler, rimailleur, &c.

AILLE, bref *dans* médaille, émailler, travailler, *et aux indicatifs*: je détaille, j'émaille, je bataille.

AILLET et AILLIR, toujours brefs; maillet, paillet, jaillir, assaillir.

AILLON, long *dans* baillon, haillon, penaillon, nous taillons, &c.

AILLON, bref *dans* bataillon, médaillon, émaillons, détaillons, travaillons, &c.

AINE, long *dans* chaîne, haïne, gaine, je traîne.

AINE, bref *dans* fontaine, plaine, capitaine, hautaine, souveraine.

AIRE, long *dans* une aire, chaire, une paire, il éclaire.

AIR, bref *dans* l'aire, chair, éclair, pair.

AIS, AISE, AISSE, toujours longs; palais, plaise, caisse qu'il païsse.

AIT, AITE, longs *dans* il plait, il naît, il paît, faite, attrait, parfaits, &c.

AIT, AITE, bref *dans* attrait, il fait, lait, parfait, parfaite, retraite.

ALE, long *dans* hâle, pâle, mâle, râler, hâlé pâlour, &c.

AL. ALE, ALLE, brefs *dans* royal, bal, moral, cigale, malice scandale, &c.

AME, AMME, longs *dans* âme, infâme, blâme, flamme, nous aimâmes, nous chantâmes; *et tous les prêtres*, en âmes.

AME, AMME, brefs *dans* damê, épigramme, estame, rame, enflammer, j'enflamme, &c.

ANE, ANNE, AMN, longs *dans* crâne, les mânes, de la manne, damner, condamner, &c.

ANE, ANNE, brefs *dans* cabanê, organe, organiste, panne, pannetier.

APE, long *dans* rape, rapé, raper.

APE, APPE, brefs *dans* pape, frappe, frapper, sappe, sapper.

ARE, ARRE, longs *dans* avare, barbare, barre, bisarre, je m'égare, tiare, barreau, barrière, larron, carrosse, carrière.

ARE, ARRE, bref *dans* avarice, barbarie, je m'égarais, amarrer, &c.

AVE, long *dans* conclave, entrave, grave, je pave, &c.

AV, AVE, brefs *dans* conclaviste, gravier, aggraver, paveur, &c.

ECS, long *dans* les Grecs, les échecs.

EC, bref *dans* sec Grec, échec.

EBLE, EBRE, ECE, brefs *dans* hièble, funèbre, niècc, pièce.

ECHE, long *dans* bêche, lèche, grièche, revêche, pêche, fruit, ou l'action de prendre le poisson.

ECHE, bref *dans* calèche, flèche, flammèche, sèche, breche, péché, pécher,

ECLE, EDE, EDER, brefs *dans* siècle, tiède, remède, ceder, posséder, &c.

EE, toujours longs *à la fin des mots*: pensée, aimée; *et ainsi des autres voyelles suivies d'un e muet*, lie, jolie, nue, &c.

EFS, EFFE, longs *dans* chef, greffe, &c.

EF, EFFE, brefs *dans* chef, bref, effet, &c.

EFFLE, long *dans* nefle,

EFFLE, bref *dans* trefle,

EGE, long *dans* collége, sacrilége, siège, &c.

EGE, EGLE, EIGLE, bref *dans* léger, règle, seigle, &c.

EGNE, long *dans* règne, douègne, &c.

EGNE, EIGNE, brefs *dans* impregne, peigne, enseigne, qu'il feigne.

EGRE, EGUE, *dans* alléguer, bégue, collègue, intègre, nègre.

EIL, EILLE, longs *dans* vieil, vieillard, vieillesse.

EIL, EILLE, brefs *dans* abeille, soleil, sommeille, &c.

EIN, EINT, longs *au plur*, dépeints, desseins, sereins.

EIN, EINT, brefs *dans* atteint, dépeint, dessein, serein, &c.

EINE, long *dans* reine.

EINE, *presque* bref *dans* peine, veine.

EINTE, toujours long: atteinte, dépeinte, feinte, &c.

EITRE, longs *dans* reître.

ELE, ELLE, long *dans* zèle, poêle, frêle, pêle-mêle, il grêle, il se fêle, parallèle.

ELE, ELLE, brefs *dans* modèle, fidèle, immortelle, rebele, &c.

EM, EN, long *dans* temple, exempt, gendre, prendre, cinienter, tenter.

EM, EN, brefs, *lorsque la consonne est redoublée comme dans emmener, ennemi, &c. et à la fin des mots* item, amen, examen, hymen, Bethléem.

EME, long *dans* apozème, baptême, crème, Diadème.

EME, bref *dans* je sème, tu sèmes, il sème, &c.

ENE, ENNE, longs *dans* alène, chêne, scène, gêne frêne, Athènes, antennes.

ENE, ENNE, brefs *dans* qu'il apprenne, etrenne, phénomène, qu'il prenne, &c.

EPP, EPRE, longs *dans* crêpe, guêpe, vêpres.

EPRE, bref *dans* lèpre, lépreux, &c.

EPTE, EPTRE, toujours brefs: il accepte, scèptre, spectre, précepte.

EQUE, long *dans* évêque, archevêque.

EQUE, ECQUE, brefs *dans* Grecques, bibliothèques, obsèques.

ER, long *dans* amer, enfer, hiver, verd, léger, &c.

ER, bref *dans* Jupiter, Esther, et *dans les infinitifs*, louer, manger, &c.

ERC, bref *dans* clerc, &c.

ERE, ERR, longs *dans* chimère, père, il erre, il espère, sincère, perruque, nous verrons.

ERE, ERR, brefs *dans* chimérique, espérer, sincérité, erreur, erronné, errata, &c.

ESE, long *dans* il pèse.

ESE, bref *dans* pèse-t-il?

ESSE, long *dans* abesse, professe, compresse, on me presse, expresse, cesse, lesse.

ESSE, bref *dans* caresse, paresse, tendresse adresse, &c.

ESTE, ESTRE, brefs *dans* modeste, leste, terrestre.

ET, EST, longs *dans* arrêt, bénêt, forêt, genêt, prêt, acquêt, apprêt, intérêt, têt, protêt, il est, &c.

ET, bref *dans* cadet, bidet, sujet, hochet, marmouzet, &c.

Et long dans les pluriels.

ETE, long *dans* hête, fête, honnête, boête, tempête, quêté arrêté, &c.

ETE, bref *dans* prophête, poête, comête, tablette, houlette,

ETRE, long *dans* être, ancêtre, salpêtre, fenêtré, prêtre, hêtré, champêtré, guêtré, je me dépêtré.

ETRE, ETTRE, brefs *dans* diametre, il pénètre, lettre, mettre, &c.

EULE, long *dans* meule, veule, &c.

EULE, bref *dans* seule, gueule, &c.

EUNE, long *dans* jeûne, abstinence.

EUNE, bref *dans* jeune, *en parlant de la jeunesse.*

EURE, long *dans cette fille est majeure, j'attends depuis une heure.*

EURE, bref *dans la majeure, une heure entière.*

EVRE, long *dans* orphèvre, lèvre, chèvre, lièvre.

EVR, EVRE, brefs *dans* levrette, chevrier, levraut, chévreuil.

IDRE, YDRE, longs *dans* hydre, cidre.

IGE, long *dans* tige, prodige, liuge, je m'oblige, il s'afflige.

IGE, brefs *dans* obliger, s'affliger, &c.

ISLE, longs *dans* isle, et presqu'isle, &c.

ISLE, bref *partout ailleurs.*

IRE, long *dans* empire, cire, écrire, il soupire, il desire.

IRE, bref *dans* soupirer, désirer, &c.

ITE, ITRE, longs *dans* bénite, gîte, régîte, vîte, &c.

ITE, IIRE, bref *dans* bénitier, rélérer, titre, arbitrage, &c.

IVE, IVRE, longs *dans* tardive, captive, Juive, vivre, ivre, &c.

IVE IVRE, brefs *dans* captiver, captivité, ivresse, &c.

O, long *dans* oser, osier, ôter, hôte, &c.

O, bref *partout ailleurs et au commencement des mots:*
hotel, hôtellerie.

OBE long *dans* globe, lobe, &c.

OB, OBE, bref *dans* globule, obélisque, *et partout ailleurs.*

ODE, long *dans* roder, je rode.

ODE, bref *dans* mode, antipode.

OGE, long *dans le seul mot:* le Doge.

OGE, bref *dans* éloge, horloge, déroger, *et partout ailleurs.*

OGNE, brefs *dans* je rogne.

OGNE, bref *dans* trogne, Bourgogne, *et partout ailleurs.*

OIENT, long *au pluriel:* ils avoient, ils chantoient.

OIT, bref *au singulier:* il avoit il chantoit.

OIN, long *dans* oint, moins joindre, pointé.

OIN, bref *dans* loin, besoin, moins, jointure, appointé.

OIR, OIRE, longs *dans* boire, gloire, dortoir, histoire, mémoire.

OIR, OIRE, brefs *dans* espoir terroir, territoire, écritoire.

OIS, toujours long *à la fin d'un mot:* Anglais, bourgeois, Français.

OIS, bref *dans* bourgeoisie, foison, foisonner.

OLE, long *dans* drôle, geôle, môle, contrôle, rôle, il enjôle, il enrôle, il vôle, *de voler en l'air.*

OL, OLE, OLLE, brefs *dans* geolier, contrôleur, rolet, il vole, *(il dérobe.)*

OM, ON, longs, *lorsque l'm ou l'n n'est pas redoublée, comme dans* bombe, conte, monde, &c.

OM, ON, brefs, *lorsque l'm ou l'n est redoublée, comme dans* sommeil, connaître, monnaie; je sonnais.

OME, ONE, longs *dans* atôme, axiome, amazone, prône, aumône, &c.

OME, ONE, brefs *lorsque la consonne est redoublée*,
somme, pomme, consonne, couronne, &c.

OR, ORE, ORPS, ORS, longs *dans* encore, hors, corps,
pécore, je décore.

OR, ORE, brefs, *dans* encor, décoré, évaporé, &c.

OT, long *dans* dépôt, prévôt, entrepôt, rô, tôt.

OT, bref *dans* despote, impotent, depte, prévotal.

OTE, long *dans* côte, côté, hôte, j'ôte, nota, maltôte.

OIE, bref *lorsque la consonne est redoublée*, hotte,
cotte et *dans les mots* flotte, note, motet, &c.

OTRE, long *avec l'accent circonflexe*; le nôtre, le vô-
tre apôtre.

OTRE, bref *lorsqu'il n'a point d'accent*, notre ami,
votre affaire.

OUÉ, OUDRE, longs *dans* poudre, moudre, résoudre,
il loue, roue.

OUL, OUDRE, OUE', brefs *dans* pondré, moulu, loué,
roué, &c.

OUILLE, long *dans* rouille, j'embrouille, il débrouille,
&c.

OUILLE, bref *dans* rouillé, brouillon, brouillard, &c.

OURRE, long *dans* de la bourre, il bourre, il fourre,
qu'il court.

OURRE, bref *dans* bourrade, courrier, rembourre, &c.

OUSSE, long *dans* pousser, je pousse, &c.

OUSS, OUSSE, bref *dans* tousser, je tousse, coussin,
&c.

OUTE, long *dans* joûte, je goûte, croûte, voûte, il se
dégôte.

OUTE, bref *dans* ajouter, couteau, il doute.

OUTRE, long *dans* coutre, poutre.

OUTRE, bref *dans* outré, outrance, et *partout ailleurs*.

UCHE, longs *dans* bûche, embûche, on débûche, &c.

UCHE, bref *dans* bucher, bucheron, débucher, &c.

UE, toujours long; vue, cohue, tortue, on distribue, &c.

UE, *presque* bref dans le seul mot ecuelle.

UGE, long dans déluge, refuge, juge, ils jugent.

UGE, bref dans juger, refugier, &c.

ULE, long dans brûler, je brûle.

ULE, ULLE, brefs dans bulle, mule, &c.

UM, UME, long dans un, humble, j'emprunte, parfums, bruns, nous reçûmes, nous ne pûmes, &c.

UM, UME, brefs dans un, humblement, brume, parfume, brune, pétun, pétune, un, une, dunes, hunes.

URE, long dans augure, parjure, on assure, &c.

URE, bref dans augurer, parjurer, assurer, &c.

USE, long dans excuse, je recuse, muse, ruse, incluse, &c.

USE, bref dans excuser, récuser, refuser, &c.

USSE, long dans, je pusse, je connusse, ils accourussent, &c.

UGE, bref dans aumuse, astuce, puce, &c.

UT, long dans tous les verbes au subjonctif, qu'il mourût, et dans le seul mot fût, &c.

UT, bref dans tous les verbes à l'indicatif, il fut, il mourut, et dans les substantifs, affut, scorbut, &c.

TELEMACHUS.

BOOK I.

TRANSLATION OF WORDS.

Calypso ne pouvoit se consoler du départ
Calypso not was able herself to console of the departure
d'Ulysse. Dans sa douleur, elle se trouvoit
of Ulysses. In her grief, she herself found
malheureuse d'être immortelle. Sa grotte ne
unhappy of to be immortal. Her grotto not
résonnoit plus de son chant: les Nymphes qui
resounded more of her singing: the Nymphs who
la servoient n'osoient lui parler. Elle se
her served not dared to her speak. She herself
promenoit souvent seule sur les gazons fleuris
walked often alone on the turf flowered
dont un printemps éternel bordoit son isle; mais
of which an spring eternal bordered her island; but
ces beaux lieux, loin de modérer sa douleur, ne
these beautiful places, far of to moderate her grief, not
faisoient que lui rappeler le triste souvenir d'Ulysse,
made but to her to recall the sad remembrance of Ulysses,
qu'elle y avoit vu tant de fois auprès d'elle
whom she there had seen so many of times near of her

TRANSLATION OF IDEAS.

Calypso could not console herself for the departure of Ulysses. In her grief, she found herself unhappy in being immortal. Her grotto no more resounded with her song: the Nymphs who waited upon her dared not speak to her. She often walked alone upon the flowery turf with which an eternal spring bordered her island; but these beautiful places, far from moderating her grief, did but recall to her mind the sad remembrance of Ulysses, whom she had seen there so frequently near her.

Souvent elle demouroit immobile sur le rivage de la
Often she remained immovable on the shore of the
 mer, qu'elle arrosoit de ses larmes; et elle étoit sans
sea, which she bedewed of her tears; and she was without
 cesse tournée vers le côté où le vaisseau d'Ulysse,
ceasing turned towards the side where the vessel of Ulysses,
 fendant les ondes, avoit disparu à ses yeux.
cleaving the waves, had disappeared to her eyes.

Tout-à-coup elle apperçut des débris d'un navire
All at a blow she perceived the fragments of a ship
 suddenly

qui venoit de faire naufrage, des bancs de rameurs
which came of to make shipwreck, some benches of rowers
 mis en pieces, des rames écartées çà et là sur le
put in pieces, some oars scattered here and there upon the
 sable, un gouvernail, un mât, des cordages flottant sur
sand, a rudder, a mast, some cordages floating on
 la côte: puis elle découvre de loin deux hommes,
the coast: then she discovers of far two men,
 dont l'un paroissoit âgé; l'autre, quoique jeune,
of whom the one appeared aged; the other, although young,
 ressembloit à Ulysse. Il avoit sa douceur et sa fierté,
resembled to Ulysses. He had his sweetness and his pride,
 avec sa taille et sa démarche majestueuse. La Déesse
with his stature and his walk majestic. The Goddess
 comprit que c'étoit Télémaque, fils de ce héros:
comprehended that it was Telemachus, son of that hero:
 mais quoique les Dieux surpassent de loin en
but although the Gods surpass of far in

She often remained immovable on the sea shore, which she bedewed with her tears; and was continually turned towards the side where the vessel of Ulysses, cleaving the waves, had disappeared from her eyes.

Suddenly she perceived the fragments of a ship, which had just been wrecked; benches of rowers broken into pieces, oars scattered here and there upon the sand; a rudder, a mast, and cordages floating on the coast: then she descried at a distance, two men, one of whom appeared aged, the other, though young, resembled Ulysses. He had his mildness and his loftiness, with his stature and majestic gait. The Goddess perceived that it was Telemachus, son of that hero: but although the gods by far surpass in

connoissance tous les hommes, elle ne put découvrir qui
knowledge all the men, she not could discover who
 étoit cet homme vénérable dont Télémaque étoit
was that man venerable of whom Telemachus was
 accompagné. C'est que les Dieux supérieurs cachent
accompanied. It is that the Gods superior conceal
 aux inférieurs tout ce qu'il leur plaît; et Minerve,
to the inferior all that which it to them pleases; and Minerva,
 qui accompagnoit Télémaque sous la figure de Mentor,
who accompanied Telemachus under the figure of Mentor,
 ne vouloit pas être connue de Calypso.
not was willing step to be known of Calypso.

Cependant Calypso se réjouissoit d'un naufrage
However Calypso herself rejoiced of a shipwreck
 qui mettoit dans son isle le fils d'Ulysse, si semblable
which put in her isle the son of Ulysses, so like
 à son pere. Elle s'avance vers lui; et sans faire
to his father. She herself advances towards him; and without to make
 semblant de savoir qui il est: D'où vous vient,
seeming of to know who he is; From whence to you comes,
 lui dit-elle, cette témérité d'aborder en mon isle?
to him said she, that temerity of to land in my isle?
 sachez, jeune étranger, qu'on ne vient point im-
know young stranger, that one not comes point un-
 punément dans mon empire. Elle tâchoit de couvrir
punished into my empire. She tried of to cover
 sous ces paroles menaçantes la joie de son cœur,
under these words threatening the joy of her heart,
 qui éclatoit malgré elle sur son visage.
that shone in spite her upon her visage.

knowledge all men, she could not discover who this venerable man was by whom Telemachus was accompanied.—It is because the superior Gods conceal from the inferior all that pleases them; and Minerva, who accompanied Telemachus under the figure of Mentor, did not wish to be known by Calypso.

However Calypso rejoiced at a shipwreck which had put in her island the son of Ulysses, so like his father. She advances towards him, and feigning not to know who he is: whence, said she, this temerity to land in my island? know, young stranger, that no one comes with impunity into my empire. She endeavored to conceal under those threatening words the joy of her heart, which, in spite of her, shone upon her face.

Télémaque lui répondit: O vous, qui que vous
Telemachus to her answered: O you, who ever you
 soyez, mortelle ou déesse, quoiqu'à vous voir on ne
may be, mortal or goddess, although to you to see one not
 puisse vous prendre que pour une divinité, seriez-vous
can you to take but for a divinity, would be you
 insensible au malheur d'un fils qui, cherchant son pere
insensible to the misfortune of a son who, seeking his father
 à la merci des vents et des flots, a vu briser son
at the mercy of the winds and of the waves, has seen to break his
 navire contre vos rochers? quel est donc votre pere que
vessel against your rocks? who is then your father whom
 vous cherchez? reprit la Déesse. Il se nomme Ulysse,
you seek? replied the Goddess. He himself calls Ulysses,
 dit Télémaque; c'est un des rois qui ont, après un
said Telemachus; he is one of the kings who have, after a
 siege de dix ans, renversé la fameuse Troie. Son nom
siege of ten years, overturned the famous Troy. His name
 fut célèbre dans toute la Grèce et dans toute l'Asie, par
was celebrated in all the Greece and in all the Asia, by
 sa valeur dans les combats, et plus encore par sa
his valor in the combats, and more yet by his
 sagesse dans les conseils. Maintenant, errant dans toute
wisdom in the counsels. Now, wandering in all
 l'étendue des mers, il parcourt tous les écueils les plus
the extent of the seas, he overruns all the dangers the most
 terribles. Sa patrie semble fuir devant lui. Pénélope
terrible. His country seems to fly before him. Penelope

Telemachus replied to her: O you, whoever you be, a
 mortal or a goddess, though to see you, one cannot
 take you but for a divinity, would you be insensible to the
 misfortunes of a son, who seeking his father at the mercy of
 the winds and the waves, has seen his ship broken against your
 rocks? Who is then your father whom you seek? replied the
 Goddess. His name is Ulysses, said Telemachus; he is one
 of the kings who, after a siege of ten years, have overthrown
 the famous Troy. His name was celebrated through all Greece
 and all Asia, by his valor in combat, and still more by his
 wisdom in counsel. Now, wandering over the extent of the
 seas, he overruns all dangers the most terrible. His country
 seems to fly before him. Penelope

sa femme, et moi qui suis son fils, nous avons perdu
his wife and I who am his son, we have lost
 l'espérance de le revoir. Je cours, avec les
the hope of him to see again. I run, with the
 mêmes dangers que lui, pour apprendre où il est.
same dangers as he, in order to learn where he is.
 Mais que dis-je! peut-être qu'il est maintenant enseveli
But what say I! perhaps that he is now buried
 dans les profonds abîmes de la mer. Ayez pitié de nos
in the profound abysses of the sea. Have pity of ours
 malheurs; et si vous savez ô Déesse, ce que les desti-
misfortunes; and if you know O Goddess, that which the desti-
 nées ont fait pour sauver ou pour perdre Ulysse, daignez
nies have made for to save or for to loose Ulysses, deign
to destroy

en instruire son fils Télémaque.
of it to instruct his son Telemachus.

Calypso, étonnée et attendrie de voir dans une si
Calypso, astonished and moved of to see in a so
 vive jeunesse tant de sagesse et d'éloquence, ne
lively youth so much of wisdom and of eloquence, not
 pouvoit rassasier ses yeux en le regardant; et elle demeu-
was able to satisfy her eyes in him looking; and she remain-
 roit en silence. Enfin elle lui dit: Télémaque, nous
ed in silence. In fine she to him said: Telemachus, we
 vous apprendrons ce qui est arrivé à votre pere. Mais
you will inform that which is happened to your father. But
 l'histoire en est longue: il est temps de vous délasser
the history of it is long: it is time of you to refresh

his wife, and I who am his son, have lost all hope of seeing
 him again. I encounter the same dangers as he, in order to
 learn where he is. But what do I say! perhaps he is now
 buried in the profound abyss of the sea. Pity our misfortunes,
 and if you know, O Goddess, what the destinies have done,
 either to save or destroy Ulysses, deign to inform his son Tele-
 machus of it.

Calypso, astonished and moved to see in so lively a youth,
 so much wisdom and eloquence, could not satisfy her eyes in
 looking at him; and she remained in silence. At last she said
 to him: Telemachus, we shall inform you of what has happen-
 ed to your father. But the history of it is long, it is time to
 refresh yourself

de tous vos travaux. Venez dans ma demeure, où je
of all your toils Come in my abode, where I
 vous recevrai comme mon fils: venez, vous serez
you will receive as my son: come, you will be
 ma consolation dans cette solitude; et je ferai votre
my consolation in that solitude; and I will make your
 bonheur, pourvu que vous sachiez en jouir.
happiness, provided that you know of it to enjoy.

Télémaque suivoit la Déesse environnée d'une foule
Telemachus followed the Goddess surrounded of a crowd
 de jeunes Nymphes, au-dessus desquelles elle s'élevoit
of young Nymphs, above of whom she herself rose
 de toute la tête, comme un grand chêne dans une forêt
of all the head, as a large oak in a forest
 élève ses branches épaisses au-dessus de tous les arbres
elevates its branches thick above of all the trees
rises
 qui l'environnent. Il admiroit l'éclat de sa beauté, la
which it surrounded He admired the lustre of her beauty, the
 riche pourpre de sa robe longue et flottante, ses
rich purple of her robe long and flowing, her
 cheveux noués par derrière négligemment mais avec
hair tied by behind negligently but with
 grace, le feu qui sortoit de ses yeux, et la douceur qui
grace the fire which came out of her eyes, and the sweetness which
 tempéroit cette vivacité. Mentor, les yeux baissés,
tempered that vivacity. Mentor, the eyes cast down,
softened
 gardant un silence modeste, suivoit Télémaque.
keeping a silence modest, followed Telemachus.

after so many toils. Come to my abode, where I will receive you
 as my son: come, you will be my consolation in this solitude, and
 I shall make your happiness, provided you know how to enjoy it.

Telemachus followed the Goddess, surrounded by a crowd of
 young Nymphs, above whom she rose with the whole head, as
 a large oak in a forest elevates its thick branches above the
 trees which surround it. He admired the splendor of her
 beauty, the rich purple of her long and flowing robe, her hair
 tied behind negligently but with grace, the fire that sparkled
 from her eyes, and the sweetness which tempered her vivacity.
 Mentor, with downcast eyes, keeping a modest silence, fol-
 lowed Telemachus.

On arrive à la porte de la grotte de Calypso, où
They arrived at the door of the grotto of Calypso, where
 Télémaque fut surpris de voir, avec une apparence de
Telemachus was surprised of to see, with an appearance of
 simplicité rustique, tout ce qui peut charmer les yeux.
simplicity rustic all that which can charm the eyes.
 On n'y voyoit ni or, ni argent, ni marbre, ni co-
They not there saw neither gold, nor silver, nor marble, nor col-
 lumes, ni tableaux, ni statues: cette grotte étoit taillée
runns, nor pictures, nor statues: that grotto was cut
 dans le roc, en voûtes pleines de rocaillies et de
in the rock, in vaults full of pebbles and of
 coquilles; elle étoit tapissée d'une jeune vigne,
shells; it was hung with a tapestry of a young vine,
 qui étendoit ses branches souples également de tous
which extended its branches supple equally of all
 côtes. Les doux zéphyrs conservoient en ce lieu,
sides. The sweet zephyrs preserved in that place
 malgré les ardeurs du soleil, une délicieuse fraîcheur:
in spite the ardour of the sun, a delightful coolness:
 des fontaines, coulant avec un doux murmure sur des
some fountains, flowing with a sweet murmur on some
 prés semés d'amarantes et de violettes, formoient en
meadows sown of amaranths and of violets, formed in
 divers lieux des bains aussi purs et aussi clairs que le
divers places some baths as pure and as clear as the
 crystal: mille fleurs naissantes émailloient les tapis
crystal; thousand flowers rising enamelled the carpets

They arrived at the door of the grotto of Calypso, where Telemachus was surprised to see, with an appearance of rustic simplicity, all that which can charm the eyes. There was seen there, neither gold nor silver, nor marble, nor columns, nor pictures, nor statues: the grotto was cut in a rock, in vaults, full of pebbles and shells; it was hung with a young vine, which extended equally its pliant branches on all sides. The sweet zephyrs preserved in that place, notwithstanding the ardour of the sun, a delightful coolness: fountains, flowing with a sweet murmur on meadows sown with amaranths and violets, formed in several places baths as pure and as clear as crystal: a thousand rising flowers enamelled the green carpet

TELEMACHUS.

verts dont la grotte étoit environnée. Là, on trouvoit
green of which the grotto was surrounded. There, they found
 un bois de ces arbres touffus qui portent des pommes
a wood of those trees tufted which bear some apples
 d'or, et dont la fleur, qui se renouvelle dans toutes
of gold, and of which the flower, which itself renews in all
 les saisons, répand le plus doux de tous les parfums;
the seasons, spreads the most sweet of all the perfumes;
 ce bois sembloit couronner ces belles prairies, et
that wood seemed to crown these beautiful meadows, and
 formoit une nuit que les rayons du soleil ne pouvoient
formed one night that the rays of the sun not were able
 percer: là on n'entendoit jamais que le chant des
to pierce: there they not heard ever but the singing of the
 oiseaux, ou le bruit d'un ruisseau qui, se précipitant
birds, or the noise of a brook which, itself precipitated
 du haut d'un rocher, tomboit à gros bouillons pleins
from the height of a rock, fell to large bubbles full
 d'écume et s'enfuyoit au travers de la prairie.
of foam and itself fled to across of the meadow.

La grotte de la déesse étoit sur le penchant d'une
The grotto of the goddess was on the declivity of a
 colline: de là on découvroit la mer, quelquefois
hill: from there they discovered the sea, sometimes
 claire et unie comme une glace, quelquefois follement
clear and smooth as a glass, sometimes madly
 irritée contre les rochers, où elle se brisoit en
irritated against the rocks where she herself broke in

by which the grotto was environed. There was found a grove of those tufted trees which bear golden apples, and the blossoms of which, being renewed every season, spread the sweetest of all perfumes. This grove seemed to crown these beautiful meadows, and made a shade that the rays of the sun could not penetrate. There was nothing heard but the singing of the birds, or the noise of a brook, which, precipitating itself from the height of a rock, fell with large bubbles full of foam, and fled across the meadows.

The grotto of the Goddess was upon the declivity of a hill: from thence they discovered the sea, sometimes clear, and as smooth as glass: sometimes madly irritated against the rocks, in which it broke,

gémissant et élevant ses vagues comme des montagnes:
groaning and elevating her waves as some mountains:
 d'un autre côté on voyoit une riviere où se formoient
of one other side they saw a river where themselves formed
 des isles bordées de tilleuls fleuris et de hauts peupliers
some islands bordered of linden trees flowered and of high poplars
 qui portoient leurs têtes superbes jusques dans les nues.
which carried their heads superb even into the clouds.
 Les divers canaux qui formoient ces isles sembloient
The divers canals which formed these islands seemed
 se jouer dans la campagne: les unes rouloient
themselves to sport in the country: the ones rolled
 leurs eaux claires avec rapidité; d'autres avoient une
their waters clear with rapidity; of others had a
 eau paisible et dormante; d'autres, par de longs détours
water peaceable and sleeping; of others, by some long winding
 revenoient sur leurs pas, comme pour remonter vers
came back upon their steps, as for to remount towards
 leur source, et sembloient ne pouvoir quitter ces bords
their source, and seemed not to be able to quit these borders
 enchantés. On appercevoit de loin des collines et des
enchanted. They perceived of far some hills and some
 montagnes qui se perdoient dans les nues, et dont la
mountains which themselves lost in the clouds, and of which the
 figure bizarre formoit un horizon à souhait pour le plaisir
figure fantastic formed an horizon to desire for the plea-
 des yeux. Les montagnes voisines étoient couvertes
sure of the eyes. The mountains neighbouring were covered

roaring and elevating its waves as high as mountains: on another side there were formed islands, bordered with linden trees in flowers, and high poplars which carried their proud heads even to the clouds. The various canals which these islands formed seemed to sport in the plain: some rolled their clear water with rapidity, some were peaceable and standing; others, by long meandering, returned on their course as if to reascend towards their source, and seemed unwilling to quit these enchanted borders. There were seen, at a distance, hills and mountains which were lost in the clouds, and of which, the fantastic figure made an horizon, as if formed for the pleasure of the eyes. The neighboring mountains were covered

de pampre verd qui pendoit en festons:
of branches of vine with its leaves green which hung in festoons:
 le raisin, plus éclatant que la pourpre, ne pouvoit se
the grape, more bright than the purple, not was able itself
 cacher sous les feuilles, et la vigne étoit accablée sous
to hide under the leaves, and the vine was overwhelmed under
 son fruit. Le figuier, l'olivier, le grenadier, et tous les
its fruit. The fig tree, the olive tree, the granate tree, and all the
 autres arbres, couvroient la campagne, et en faisoient
other trees, covered the country, and of it made
 un grand jardin.
a large garden.

Calypso ayant montré à Télémaque toutes ces beautés
Calypso having shown to Telemachus all these beauties
 naturelles lui dit: reposez-vous; vos habits sont mouillés,
natural, to him said: repose yourself; your clothes are wet,
 il est temps que vous en changiez: ensuite nous nous
it is time that you of them change: afterwards we ourselves
 reverrons; et je vous raconterai des histoires dont
will see again; and I to you will relate some histories of which
 votre cœur sera touché. En même temps elle le fit
your heart will be touched. In same time she him made
 entrer avec Mentor dans le lieu le plus secret et le
enter with Mentor into the place the most secret and the
 plus reculé d'une grotte voisine de celle où la Déesse
most remote of a grotto neighboring of that where the Goddess
 demouroit. Les Nymphes avoient eu soin d'allumer en
dwelt. The Nymphs had had care of to kindle in

with the green branches of vine which hung in festoons: the grapes, brighter than purple, could not be concealed under the leaves, and the vine was overloaded with its fruit. The fig trees, the olive trees, the granate trees, and all the other trees, covered the country and made it like a large garden.

Calypso, having shown to Telemachus all these natural beauties, said to him, repose yourself: your clothes are wet, it is time that you should change them: afterwards we shall see each other, and I shall relate to you histories at which your heart will be touched. At the same time she made him enter with Mentor into the place, the most secret and the most remote of a grotto, near to that in which the Goddess lived. The Nymphs had taken care to kindle in

ce lieu un grand feu de bois de cedre, dont la bonne
that place a large fire of wood of cedar, of which the good
odeur se répandoit de tous côtés; et elle y avoient
odour itself spread of all sides; and they there had
laissé des habits pour les nouveaux hôtes.
left some clothes for the new guests.

Télémaque, voyant qu'on lui avoit destiné une tunique
Telemachus, seeing that they to him had destined a tunic
d'une laine fine dont la blancheur effaçoit celle de la
of a wool fine of which the whiteness effaced that of the
neige, et une robe de pourpre avec une broderie d'or,
snow, and a robe of purple with an embroidery of gold,
prit le plaisir qui est naturel à un jeune homme, en con-
took the pleasure which is natural to a young man, in con-
sidérant cette magnificence.
sidering that magnificence.

Mentor lui dit d'un ton grave: sont-ce donc là,
Mentor to him said of a tone grave: are this then there,
ô Télémaque, les pensées qui doivent occuper le cœur
O Telemachus, the thoughts which owe to occupy the heart
du fils d'Ulysse? Songez plutôt à soutenir la répu-
of the son of Ulysses? Think rather to sustain the repu-
tation de votre pere, et à vaincre la fortune qui vous
tation of your father, and to conquer the fortune who you
persécute. Un jeune homme qui aime à se parer
persecutes. A young man who loves to himself deck
vainement comme une femme est indigne de la sagesse
vainly as a woman is unworthy of the wisdom

that place a large fire of cedar wood, the sweet fragrance of
which was spread on all sides, and they had left there some
clothes for the new guests.

Telemachus, seeing that they had destined for him a tunic
of fine wool, the whiteness of which eclipsed that of the snow,
together with a robe of purple embroidered with gold, took
the pleasure, which is natural to a young man, in considering
that magnificence.

Mentor said to him with a grave tone: are these then, O
Telemachus, the thoughts that ought to occupy the heart of
the son of Ulysses? Think rather to sustain the reputation
of your father, and to conquer fortune which persecutes you.
A young man who takes delight in adorning himself, vainly as
a woman, is unworthy of wisdom

et de la gloire. La gloire n'est due qu'à un cœur qui
and of the glory. The glory not is due but to a heart which
 sait souffrir la peine et fouler aux pieds les plaisirs.
knows to suffer the pain and to trample to the feet the pleasures.

Télémaque répondit, en soupirant: que les Dieux
Telemachus answered, in sighing: that the Gods
 me fassent périr plutôt que de souffrir que la mollesse
me make perish rather than of to suffer that the effeminacy
 et la volupté s'emparent de mon cœur! Non,
and the voluptuousness themselves take possession of my heart! No,
 non, le fils d'Ulysse ne sera jamais vaincu par les
no, the son of Ulysses not will be ever vanquished by the
 charmes d'une vie lâche et efféminée. Mais quelle faveur
charms of a life base and effeminate. But what favour
 du ciel nous a fait trouver, après notre naufrage,
of heaven us has made find, after our shipwreck,
 cette déesse ou cette mortelle qui nous comble
this goddess or this mortal who us roof of a house
overloads

de biens?
of goods?

Craignez, repartit Mentor, qu'elle ne vous accable
Fear, replied Mentor, that she not you overburdens
 de maux; craignez ses trompeuses douceurs plus que
of evils; fear her deceitful sweetness more than
 les écueils qui ont brisé votre navire: le naufrage et
the rocks which have broken your ship: the shipwreck and
 la mort sont moins funestes que les plaisirs qui attaquent
the death are less fatal than the pleasures which attack

and glory: glory belongs but to him who knows how to suffer pain and to trample pleasure under his feet.

Telemachus replied, sighing: may the gods cause me to die rather than to suffer that effeminacy and voluptuousness should take possession of my heart! No, no, the son of Ulysses will never be overcome by the allurements of a vile and effeminate life. But what favour of heaven has made us find, after our shipwreck, this Goddess, or this mortal, who overloads us with such benefits?

Fear, replied Mentor, lest she overwhelms you with evils; fear her deceitful favour more than the rocks which have broken your ship. Shipwreck and death are less fatal than the pleasures which attack

la vertu. Gardez-vous bien de croire ce qu'elle
the virtue. Guard yourself well of to believe that which she
 vous racontera. La jeunesse est présomptueuse, elle
to you will relate. The youth is presumptuous, it
 se promet tout d'elle-même: quoique fragile, elle
to itself promises all of itself: although frail, it
 croit pouvoir tout, et n'avoir jamais rien à craindre;
believes to be able all, and not to have ever nothing to fear;
 elle se confie légèrement et sans précaution. Gardez-
it itself confides lightly and without precaution. Guard
 vous d'écouter les paroles douces et flatteuses de
yourself of to listen the words sweet and flattering of
 Calypso, qui se gliseront comme un serpent sous
Calypso, which themselves will glide as a serpent under
 les fleurs; craignez ce poison caché; défiez vous de vous-
the flowers; fear that poison hid; distrust you of you
 même; et attendez toujours mes conseils.
yourself; and wait always my counsels.

Ensuite ils retournerent auprès de Calypso, qui les
Afterwards they returned near of Calypso, who them
 attendoit. Les Nymphes, avec leurs cheveux tressés,
waited. The Nymphs, with their hairs braided,
 et des habits blancs, servirent d'abord un repas simple,
and some clothes white, served at first a repast simple,
 mais exquis pour le goût et pour la propreté. On
but exquisite for the taste and for the neatness. They
 n'y voyoit aucune autre viande que celle des oiseaux
not there saw any other viand than that of the birds

virtue Take care not to believe what she will relate to you. Youth is presumptuous; it promises every thing of itself; although frail, it believes to be able to accomplish every thing, and never to have any thing to fear; it trusts lightly and without precaution. Take care not to listen to the sweet and flattering words of Calypso, which will glide as a serpent under the flowers; fear that hidden poison; distrust yourself, and always wait for my counsels.

Afterwards they returned to Calypso, who waited for them. The Nymphs, with their hair braided, and dressed in white, served up at first a plain repast, but exquisite for taste as well as neatness. There were seen no other viands than of the birds

qu'elles avoient pris dans les filets, ou des bêtes qu'elles
that they had taken in the nets, or some beasts which they
 avoient percées de leurs fleches à la chasse: un vin
had pierced of their arrows at the chase: a wine
 plus doux que le nectar couloit des grands vases d'ar-
more sweet than the nectar flowed from large vases of sil-
 gent dans des tasses d'or couronnées de fleurs. On porta
ver into some cups of gold crowned of flowers. They brought
 dans des corbeilles tous les fruits que le printemps
in some baskets all the fruits which the spring
 promet et que l'automne répand sur la terre. En
promises and which the autumn spreads upon the earth. In
 même temps, quatre jeunes Nymphes se mirent à
the mean time, four young Nymphs themselves betook to
 chanter. D'abord elles chanterent le combat des Dieux
sing. Of first they sung the combat of the Gods
 contre les géants, puis les amours de Jupiter et de
against the giants, then the loves of Jupiter and of
 Sémélé, la naissance de Bacchus et son éducation con-
Semele, the birth of Bacchus and his education con-
 duite par la vieux Silene, la course d'Atalante et d'Hip-
ducted by the old Silenus, the race of Atalantes and of Hip-
 pomene qui fut vainqueur par le moyen des pommes
pomenes who was conqueror by the means of the apples
 d'or venues du jardin des Hespérides: enfin, la
of gold come from the garden of the Hesperides: in fine, the
 guerre de Troie fut aussi chantée, les combats d'Ulysse
war of Troy was also sung, the combats of Ulysses

which they had taken in their nets, or of wild beasts which they had pierced with their arrows in the chase. Wine, sweeter than nectar, flowed from large silver vases, into golden cups crowned with flowers. They brought, in baskets, all the fruits which the spring promises, and which autumn spreads upon the earth. At the same time, four young Nymphs began to sing. At first they sung the combat of the gods against the giants, then the loves of Jupiter and Semele; the birth of Bacchus, and his education, conducted by the old Silenus; the race of Atalanta and Hipomenes, who conquered by the means of golden apples from the garden of Hesperides: finally, the war of Troy was also sung, the combats of Ulysses

et sa sagesse furent élevé jusqu'aux cieux. La première
and his wisdom were elevated even to the skies. The first
 des Nymphes, qui s'appelloit Leucothoé, joignit les
of the Nymphs, who herself called Leucothoe, joined the
 accords de sa lyre aux douces voix de toutes les
harmony of her lyre to the sweet voices of all the
 autres.
others.

Quand Télémaque entendit le nom de son père, les
When Telemachus heard the name of his father, the
 larmes qui coulerent le long de ses jôues donnerent un
tears which flowed the long of his cheeks gave a
 nouveau lustre à sa beauté. Mais comme Calypso ap-
new brightness to his beauty. But as Calypso per-
 perçut qu'il ne pouvoit manger, et qu'il étoit saisi de
ceived that he not was able to eat, and that he was seized of
 douleur, elle fit signe aux Nymphes. A l'instant on
grief, she made sign to the Nymphs. To the instant they
 chanta le combat des Centaures avec les Lapithes, et la
sung the combat of the Centaurs with the Lapithæ, and the
 descente d'Orphée aux enfers pour en retirer
descent of Orpheus to hell for from thence to draw
 Euridice.
Euridice.

Quand le repas fut fini, la Déesse prit Télémaque et
When the repast was finished, the Goddess took Telemachus and
 lui parla ainsi: vous voyez, fils du grand Ulysse, avec
to him spoke thus: you see, son of the great Ulysses, with

and his wisdom were elevated even to the skies. The first of
 the Nymphs, whose name was Leucothoe, joined the harmony
 of her lyre to the sweet voices of all the others.

When Telemachus heard the name of his father, the tears
 which ran along his cheeks gave a new brilliancy to his beau-
 ty. But as Calypso perceived that he could not eat, and that
 he was seized with grief, she made a sign to the Nymphs.
 Immediately they sung the combat of the Centaurs against the
 Lapithæ, and the descent of Orpheus to hell, in order to bring
 back Eurydice.

When the repast was over, the goddess took Telemachus
 and spoke to him thus: you see, son of the great Ulysses,

quelle faveur je vous reçois. Je suis immortelle: nul
what favour I you receive. I am immortal: no
 mortel ne peut entrer dans cette isle sans être puni
mortal not can enter in this island without to be punished
 de sa témérité; et votre naufrage même ne vous
of his temerity; and your shipwreck itself not you
 garantiroit pas de mon indignation, si d'ailleurs je ne
would save step of my indignation, if of besides I not
 vous aimois. Votre pere a eu le même bonheur que
you loved. Your father has had the same happiness as
 vous; mais, hélas! il n'a pas su en profiter. Je l'ai
you; but, alas! he not has step known of it to profit. I him have
 gardé long-temps dans cette isle: il n'a tenu qu'à lui
kept long time in this island: it not has held but to him
 d'y vivre avec moi dans un état immortel; mais l'
of there to live with me in a state immortal; but the
 aveugle passion de retourner dans sa misérable patrie
blind passion of to return in his miserable country
 lui fit rejeter tous ces avantages. Vous voyez ce qu'il
him made to reject all these advantages. You see that which he
 a perdu pour Ithaque qu'il n'a pu revoir. Il
has lost for Ithaca which he not has been able to see again. He
 voulut me quitter, il partit; et je fus vengée par la
was willing me to quit, he departed; and I was revenged by the
 tempête: son vaisseau, après avoir été long-temps le
tempest: his vessel, after to have been long time the
 jouet des vents, fut enseveli dans les ondes. Profitez
sport of the winds, was buried in the waves. Profit

the favour with which I receive you. I am immortal: no mortal can enter into this island without being punished for his temerity; and even your shipwreck would not save you from my indignation, if otherwise I did not love you. Your father has had the same good fortune as you: but, alas! he has not known how to profit by it. I have kept him a long time in this island; he was at liberty to live here with me in an immortal state; but the blind passion of returning into his miserable country, made him reject all these advantages. You see what he has lost for Ithaca, which he has not been able to see again. He would quit me, he departed; and I was revenged by the tempest: his vessel, after having been a long time the sport of the winds, was buried in the waves. Profit

d'un si triste exemple. Après son naufrage, vous
of a so sad example. After his shipwreck, you
 n'avez plus rien à espérer ni pour le revoir, ni
not have more nothing to hope neither for him to see again, nor
 pour régner jamais dans l'isle d'Ithaque après lui:
for to reign ever in the island of Ithaca after him:
 consolez-vous de l'avoir perdu, puisque vous trouvez
console you of him to have lost, since you find
 ici une Divinité prête à vous rendre heureux, et un
here a Divinity ready to you to render happy, and a
 royaume qu'elle vous offre.
kingdom which she to you offers.

La Déesse ajouta à ces paroles de longs discours pour
The Goddess added to these words some long discourses for
 montrer combien Ulysse avoit été heureux auprès
to show how much Ulysses had been happy near
 d'elle: elle raconta ses aventures dans la caverne du
of her: she related his adventures in the cavern of the
 Cyclope Polyphème, et chez Antiphates, roi des Les-
Cyclop Polyphemus, and at Antiphates, king of the Les-
 trignons: elle n'oublia pas ce qui lui étoit arrivé dans
trignons: she not forgot step that which to him was happened in
 l'isle de Circé, fille du Soleil, ni les dangers qu'il
the island of Circe, daughter of the Sun, nor the dangers that he
 avoit courus entre Scylla et Charybde. Elle représenta
had ran between Scylla and Charybdis. She represented
 la dernière tempête que Neptune avoit excitée contre
the last tempest that Neptune had excited against

by so sad an example. After his shipwreck you have nothing more to hope; neither to see him again, nor ever to reign in the island of Ithaca after him: take consolation for his loss, since you find here a Divinity ready to make you happy, and a kingdom which she offers you.

The goddess added to these words, long discourses, to show how happy Ulysses had been with her: she related his adventures in the cave of the Cyclop Polyphemus, and at the house of Antiphates, king of the Lestrigons; she did not forget that which had happened to him in the island of Circe, daughter of the Sun, nor the dangers which he had encountered between Sylla and Charybdis. She represented the last tempest that Neptune had excited against

lui quand il partit d'auprès d'elle. Elle voulut faire
him when he departed from near of her. She was willing to make
 entendre qu'il étoit péri dans ce naufrage et elle sup-
understand that he was perished in that shipwreck and she sup-
 prima son arrivée dans l'isle des Phéaciens.
pressed his arrival in the island of the Pheacians.

Télémaque, qui s'étoit d'abord abandonné trop
Telemachus, who himself was of first abandoned too
 promptement à la joie d'être si bien traité de Calypso,
quickly . to the joy of to be so well treated of Calypso,
 reconnut enfin son artifice, et la sagesse des conseils
recognised at last her artifice, and the wisdom of the counsels
 que Mentor venoit de lui donner. Il répondit en peu de
which Mentor came of to him to give. He answered in few of
 mots: O Déesse, pardonnez à ma douleur; maintenant
words: Oh Goddess, pardon to my grief; now
 je ne puis que m'affliger; peut-être que dans
I not can but myself to afflict; can to be (perhaps) that in
 la suite j'aurai plus de force pour goûter la fortune
the sequel I shall have more of force for to taste the fortune
 que vous m'offrez: laissez moi en ce moment pleurer
which you to myself offer: leave me in this moment to weep
 mon pere; vous savez mieux que moi combien il merite
my father; you know better than I how much he merits
 d'être pleuré.
of to be wept.

him when he departed from her. She wished to make him
 understand that he had perished in that shipwreck, and she
 suppressed his arrival in the island of the Pheacians.

Telemachus, who had at first too quickly abandoned himself to
 the joy of being so well treated by Calypso, recognised at last
 her artifice, and the wisdom of the counsels which Mentor had
 just given him. He replied in few words: O goddess, pardon
 my grief, now I can but grieve; perhaps I shall have afterwards
 more force to taste the fortune which you offer me: at this
 moment permit me to weep for my father; you know better
 than I how much he deserves to be lamented.

Calypso n'osa d'abord le presser d'avantage: elle
Calypso not dared at first him to press any more: she
 feignit même d'entrer dans sa douleur, et de
feigned even of to enter in his grief, and of
 s'attendrir pour Ulysses. Mais pour mieux connoître
herself to be moved for Ulysses. But for the better to know
 les moyens de toucher le cœur du jeune homme, elle
the means of to touch the heart of the young man, she
 lui demanda comment il avoit fait naufrage, et par
to him demanded how he had made shipwreck, and by
 quelles aventures il étoit sur ses côtes. Le récit de
what adventures he was upon her coasts. The recital of
 mes malheurs, dit il, seroit trop long. Non, non,
my misfortunes, said he, would be too long. No, no,
 répondit elle; il me tarde de les savoir, hâtez-vous
replied she; it to myself delays of them to know hasten yourself
 de me les raconter. Elle le pressa long-temps.
of to myself them to recount. She him pressed long time.
 Enfin il ne put lui résister, et il lui parla ainsi:
In fine he not was able to her to resist, and he to her spoke thus:

J'étois parti d'Ithaque pour aller demander aux
I was departed of Ithaca for to go to demand to the
 autres rois revenus du siège de Troie des nouvelles de
others kings returned of the siege of Troy some news of
 mon pere. Les amants de ma mere Pénélope furent
my father. The lovers of my mother Penelope were
 surpris de mon départ: j'avois pris soin de le leur
surprised of my departure: I had taken care of it to them

Calypso dared not at first urge him more: she even feigned to participate in his grief and to feel for Ulysses. But the better to know how to move the heart of the young man, she asked him how he had made shipwreck, and by what adventures he was on her coasts. The recital of my misfortunes, said he, would be too long. No, no, replied she, I am eager to know them, make haste to relate them to me. She pressed him a long time. At last, not being able to resist her, he spoke thus:

I departed from Ithaca in order to go and ask the other kings, returned from the siege of Troy, news of my father. The suitors of my mother Penelope were surprised at my departure: I had, from a knowledge of their perfidy, taken care

cacher, connoissant leur perfidie. *Nestor, que je vis
 to conceal, knowing their perfidy. Nestor, whom I saw
 à Pylos, ni Ménélas, qui me reçut avec amitié dans
 at Pylos, nor Menelas, who me received with friendship in
 Lacédémone, ne purent m'apprendre si mon pere
 Lacedemon, not were able me to inform whether my father
 étoit encore en vie. Lassé de vivre toujours en suspens
 was yet in life. Tired of to live always in suspense
 et dans l'incertitude, je me résolus d'aller dans la
 and in the incertitude, I myself resolved of to go in the
 Sicile, où j'avois ouï dire que mon pere avoit été jeté
 Sicily, where I had heard to say that my father had been cast
 par les vents. Mais le sage Mentor, que vous voyez
 by the winds. But the wise Mentor, whom you see
 ici présent, s'opposoit à ce téméraire dessein: il me
 here present, himself opposed to that rash design: he to me
 représentoit d'une côté les Cyclopes, géants monstrueux
 represented of one side the Cyclops, giants monstrous
 qui dévorent les hommes; de l'autre la flotte d'Enée et
 who devour the men; of the other the fleet of Æneas and
 des Troyens, qui étoit sur ces côtes. Ces Troyens,
 of the Trojans, which was upon these coasts. Those Trojans,
 disoit-il, sont animés contre tous les Grecs; mais sur
 said he, are exasperated against all the Greeks; but above
 tout ils repandroient avec plaisir le sang du fils d'Ulysse.
 all they would shed with pleasure the blood of the son of Ulysses.
 Retournez, continuoît-il, en Ithaque: peut-être que
 Return, continued he, in Ithaca: may be, that*

to conceal it from them. Neither Nestor, whom I saw at
 Pylos, nor Menelaus, who received me with friendship in La-
 cedemon, could inform me whether my father was still living.
 Wearied with living always in suspense and incertitude, I de-
 termined to go to Sicily, where I had heard that my father had
 been cast by the winds. But the wise Mentor, whom you see
 here present, opposed this rash design: he represented to me
 on one side the Cyclops, monstrous giants who devour men; on
 the other the fleet of Æneas and the Trojans, who were on
 these coasts. These Trojans, said he, are exasperated against
 all the Greeks; but specially they would shed, with pleasure,
 the blood of the son of Ulysses. Return, continued he, to Itha-
 ca: perhaps

your pere, aimé des dieux, y sera aussitôt que vous.
your father, loved of the gods, there will be as soon as you.

Mais si les dieux ont résolu sa perte, s'il ne doit jamais
But if the gods have resolved his loss, if he not owes ever
 revoir sa patrie, du moins il faut que vous alliez le
to see again his country, at least it is necessary that you go him
 venger, délivrer votre mere, montrer votre sagesse
to revenge, to set free your mother, to show your wisdom
 à tous les peuples, et faire voir en vous à toute la
to all the peoples, and to make to see in you to all the
 Grece un roi aussi digne de régner que le fut jamais
Greece one king as worthy of to reign as him was ever
 Ulysse lui-même,
Ulysses himself.

Ces paroles étoient salutaires: mais je n'étois pas
These words were salutary: but I not was step
 assez prudent pour les écouter; je n'écoutai que ma
enough prudent for to them to listen; I not listened but my
 passion. Le sage Mentor m'aima jusqu'à me suivre
passion. The wise Mentor me loved even to me to follow
 dans un voyage téméraire que j'entreprendois contre ses
in a voyage rash which I undertook against his
 conseils; et les dieux permirent que je fisse une faute
counsels; and the gods permitted that I should make one fault
 qui devoit servir à me corriger de ma présomption.
which ought to serve to myself to correct of my presumption.

Pendant que Télémaque parloit, Calypso regardoit
During that Telemachus spoke, Calypso looked

your father, beloved by the gods, shall be there as soon as you.
 But if the gods have resolved his death, if he is never to see
 his country again, at least it is necessary that you go to re-
 venge him, set your mother free, show your wisdom to all
 the people, and cause all Greece to see in you a king as worthy
 to reign as ever was Ulysses himself.

These words were salutary: but I was not prudent enough
 to listen to them; I listened but to my passion. The wise Men-
 tor loved me so much as to follow me in a rash voyage that I
 undertook against his counsels; and the gods permitted that I
 should commit a fault which was to serve in correcting me for
 my presumption.

Whilst Telemachus spoke, Calypso looked at

Mentor. Elle étoit étonnée: elle croyoit sentir en lui
Mentor. She was astonished: she thought to feel in him
 quelque chose de divin; mais elle ne pouvoit démêler
some thing of divine; but she not was able to unravel
 ses pensées confuses; ainsi elle demouroit pleine de crainte
her thoughts confused; thus she remained full of fear
 et de défiance à la vue de cet inconnu. Alors elle
and of diffidence at the sight of that unknown. Then she
 appréhenda de laisser voir son trouble. Continuez, dit-
apprehended of to let to see her confusion. Continue, said
 elle à Télémaque, et satisfaites ma curiosité. Télémaque
she to Telemachus, and satisfy my curiosity. Telemachus,
 reprit ainsi:
resumed thus:

Nous eûmes assez long-temps un vent favorable pour
We had enough long time a wind favourable for
 aller en Sicile; mais ensuite une noire tempête déroba
to go in Sicily; but afterward one black tempest stole
 le ciel à nos yeux, et nous fûmes enveloppés dans une
the heaven to our eyes, and we were enveloped in one
 profonde nuit. A la lueur des éclairs, nous apperçûmes
profound night. To the light of the lightnings, we perceived
 d'autres vaisseaux exposés au même peril; et nous
of others vessels exposed to the same peril; and we
 reconnûmes bientôt que c'étoient les vaisseaux d'Enée:
recognized soon that these were the vessels of Æneas:
 ils n'étoient pas moins à craindre pour nous que les
they not were step less to to fear for us than the

Mentor. She was astonished: she thought to feel that there was in him something divine; but she could not unravel her confused thoughts: thus she remained full of fear and diffidence at the sight of that stranger. Then she feared to let her trouble be seen. Continue, said she to Telemachus, and satisfy my curiosity. Telemachus resumed thus:

We had for some time a favourable wind to go to Sicily; but afterwards a black tempest stole the heaven from our eyes and we were enveloped in a profound night. We perceived, by the flash of lightning, other vessels exposed to the same peril; and we soon knew that they were the vessels of Æneas: they were not less to be feared by us than the

rochers. Je compris alors, mais trop tard, ce que l'ardeur
rocks. I comprehended then, but too late, that which the ardour
 d'une jeunesse imprudente m'avoit empêché de
of a youth imprudent me had prevented of
 considérer attentivement. Mentor parut, dans ce danger,
to consider attentively. Mentor appeared, in that danger,
 non seulement ferme et intrépide, mais plus gai qu'à
not only firm and intrepid, but more gay than to
 l'ordinaire: c'était lui qui m'encourageoit; je sentoís
the ordinary: it was he who me encouraged; I felt
 qu'il m'inspiroit une force invincible. Il donnoit
that he me inspired a force invincible. He gave
 tranquillement tous les ordres, pendant que le pilote
tranquilly all the orders, during that the pilot
 étoit troublé. Je lui disois: mon cher Mentor, pourquoi
was disturbed. I to him said: my dear Mentor, why
 ai-je refusé de suivre vos conseils! ne suis-je pas
have I refused of to follow your counsels! not am I step
 malheureux d'avoir voulu me croire moi-même,
unhappy of to have been willing me to believe my self,
 dans un âge où l'on n'a ni prévoyance de l'avenir,
in an age where the one not has neither foresight of the future,
 ni expérience du passé, ni modération pour ménager
or experience of the past, or moderation for to manage
 le présent! Oh! si jamais nous échappons de cette
the present! Oh! if ever we escape of this
 tempête, je me défierai de moi-même comme de
tempest, I myself will distrust of myself as of

rocks. I understood then, but too late, that which the im-
 prudent ardour of youth had prevented me from considering
 with attention. Mentor appeared in that danger, not only
 firm and intrepid, but more gay than usual: it was he who
 encouraged me: I felt that he inspired me with an invincible
 force. He gave tranquilly all the orders whilst that the pilot
 was disturbed. I said to him, my dear Mentor, why have I
 refused to follow your counsels! am I not unhappy to have
 wished to believe myself, in an age when one has neither fore-
 sight of the future, nor experience of the past, nor moderation
 to govern the present! Oh! if ever we escape from this tem-
 pest, I shall distrust myself the same as

mon plus dangereux ennemi: c'est vous, Mentor, que
my most dangerous enemy: it is you, Mentor, whom
 je croirai toujours.
I will believe always.

Mentor, en souriant me répondit: je n'ai garde
Mentor, in smiling to me answered: I not have guard
I am far from

de vous reprocher la faute que vous avez faite;
of you reproaching the fault which you have made;
 il suffit que vous la sentiez, et qu'elle^{vous} serve à
it suffices that you it feel, and that it serves to

E être une autre fois plus modéré dans vos désirs.
to be an other time more moderate in your desires.

Mais quand le péril sera passé, la présomption
But when the peril will be past, the presumption
 reviendra peut-être. Maintenant il faut se
will come again perhaps. Now it is necessary one'self

soutenir par le courage. Avant ~~qu'on~~ se jeter
to support by the courage. Before that of one'self to throw

dans le péril, il faut le prévoir et le craindre: mais
into the peril, it is necessary it to foresee and it to fear: but

quand on y est, il ne reste plus qu'à le mépriser.
when one there is, it not remains more than to it to despise.

Soyez donc le digne fils d'Ulysse; montrez un
Be therefore the worthy son of Ulysses; show a

cœur plus grand que tous les maux qui vous menacent.
heart more great than all the evils which you threaten.

my most dangerous enemy: it is you Mentor whom I shall always believe.

Mentor smiling replied to me: I am far from reproaching you the fault which you have committed; it suffices that you know it, and that it may serve you another time to be more moderate in your desires. But when the peril will be over, perhaps the presumption will return. Now we must support ourselves by our courage. Before one throws himself into peril, he must foresee and fear it: but when we are in it, nothing more remains but to despise it. Be therefore the worthy son of Ulysses, show a heart greater than all the evils which threaten you.

La douceur et le courage du sage Mentor me
The mildness and the courage of the wise Mentor me
 charmèrent: mais je fus encore bien plus surpris
charmed: but I was yet very much more surprised

quand je vis avec quelle adresse il nous délivra des
when I saw with what address he us delivered from the
 Troyens. Dans le moment où le ciel commençoit
Trojans. In the moment when the heaven began

à s'éclaircir, et où les Troyens, nous voyant de
to itself clear up, and when the Trojans, us seeing of
 près, n'auroient pas manqué de nous reconnoître, il
near, not would have step failed of us to recognise, he
 remarqua un de leurs vaisseaux qui étoit presque
remarked one of their vessels which was almost
 semblable au nôtre, et que la tempête avoit écarté.
like to our, and which the tempest had removed.

La poupe en étoit couronnée de certaines fleurs: il se
The stern of it was crowned of certain flowers he himself
 hâta de mettre sur notre poupe des couronnes de
hastened of to put upon our stern some crowns of
 fleurs semblables; il les attacha lui-même avec des
flowers like; he them tied himself with some
 bandelettes de la même couleur que celles des Troy-
little fillets of the same colour as those of the Tro-
 ens; il ordonna à nos rameurs de se baisser le
jans; he ordered to our rowers of themselves to stoop the
 plus qu'ils pourroient le long de leurs bancs,
more that they would be able the length of their benches,

The mildness and courage of the wise Mentor charmed me: but I was still much more surprised when I saw with what address he delivered us from the Trojans. In the moment when the weather began to clear up, and when the Trojans, seeing us near, would not have failed to know us, he remarked one of their vessels which was almost like ours, and which the tempest had removed. The stern of it was crowned with certain flowers: he hastened to put upon our stern crowns of like flowers; and tied them himself with fillets of the same colour with that of the Trojans: he ordered our rowers to stoop as much as possible along their benches

pour n'être point reconnus des ennemis. En cet
for not to be point recognised of the the enemies. In that
 état, nous passâmes au milieu de leur
state, (situation,) we past to the (in the) midst of their
 flotte: ils poussèrent des cris de joie en nous voyant,
fleet: they pushed some cries of joy in us seeing,
 comme en revoyant les compagnons qu'ils avoient
as in seeing the companions whom they had
 crus perdus. Nous fûmes même contraints par la
believed lost. We were even constrained by the
 violence de la mer d'aller assez long-temps avec eux:
violence of the sea of to go enough long times with them:
 enfin nous demeurâmes un peu derriere; et, pendant
in fine we remained a little behind; and, whilst
 que les vents impétueux les pousoient vers l'Afrique,
that the winds impetuous them pushed towards the Africa,
 nous fîmes les derniers efforts pour aborder à force
we made the last efforts for to land by force
 de rames sur la côte voisine de Sicile.
of oars upon the coast neighbouring of Sicily.

Nous y arrivâmes en effet. Mais ce que nous
We there arrived in fact. But that which we
 cherchions n'étoit guere moins funeste que la flotte qui
sought not was step less fatal than the fleet which
 nous faisoit fuir: nous trouvâmes sur cette côte de
us made fly: we found upon that coast of
 Sicile d'autres Troyens ennemis des Grecs. C'étoit
Sicily of other Trojans enemies of the Greeks. It was

in order that they might not be recognised by the enemy. We passed, in this condition, through the middle of their fleet: they shouted for joy in seeing us, as in seeing again the companions whom they believed to be lost. We were even constrained, by the violence of the sea, to go for some time, with them: finally we remained a little behind, and, whilst that the impetuous winds drove them towards Africa, we made our last efforts to land, by dint of oars, upon the neighbouring coast of Sicily.

We arrived there in fact. But what we sought was not less fatal than the fleet which made us fly: we found upon that coast of Sicily other Trojans, enemies to the Greeks. It was

là que régnoit le vieux Aceste sorti de Troie.
there that reigned the old Acestes come out from Troy.

A peine

Very little time after, hardly. (Peine signifies properly punishment: but in an adverbial sense, as in this case, it means hardly, very little time after.)

fûmes-nous arrivés sur ce rivage, que les habitants
were we arrived upon that shore, that the inhabitants
 crurent que nous étions, ou d'autres peuples de l'isle
believed that we were either of other peoples of the island
 armés pour les surprendre, ou des étrangers qui
armed for them to surprise, or some strangers who
 venoient s'emparer de leurs terres. Ils brûlent
came themselves to possess of their lands. They burn
 notre vaisseau dans le premier emportement; ils
our vessel in the first anger, raving, rage; they
 égorgent tous nos compagnons; ils ne réservent que
slaughter all our companions; they not reserve but
 Mentor et moi pour nous présenter à Aceste, afin
Mentor and me for us to present to Acestes, in order
 qu'il pût savoir de nous quels étoient nos desseins, et
that he might know from us what were our designs, and
 d'où nous venions. Nous entrons dans la ville les
from whence we came. We enter in the town the
 mains liées derriere le dos; et notre mort n'étoit re-
hands tied behind the back; and our death not was de-
 tardée que pour nous faire servir de spectacle à un
layed but for us to make to serve of spectacle to a

there that the old Acestes, come out of Troy, reigned. Hardly were we arrived at the shore, when the inhabitants thought that we were either other people of the island, armed to surprise them, or strangers who came to take possession of their lands. They burn our vessel in their first rage; they slaughter all our companions; they keep but Mentor and me that they might present us to Acestes, in order that he could know from us what were our designs, and from whence we came. We entered into the town with our hands tied behind our backs, and our death was delayed but to make us serve as a spectacle to a

peuple cruel, quand on sauroit que nous étions Grecs.
people cruel, when one would know that we were Greeks.

On nous présenta d'abord à Aceste, qui, tenant son sceptre d'or en main, jugeoit les peuples, et se préparoit à un grand sacrifice. Il nous demanda, d'un ton sévère, quel étoit notre pays et le sujet de notre voyage.
They us presented at first to Acestes, who, holding his sceptre of gold in hand, judged the people, and himself prepared to a great sacrifice. He us demanded, of a tone severe, what was our country and the subject of our voyage.

Mentor se hâta de répondre, et lui dit: Nous venons des côtes de la grande Hespérie, et notre patrie n'est pas loin de là. Ainsi il évita de dire que nous étions Grecs. Mais Aceste, sans l'écouter davantage, et nous prenant pour des étrangers qui cachoient leur dessein, ordonna qu'on nous envoyât dans une forêt voisine, où nous servirions en esclaves sous ceux qui gouvernoient ses troupeaux.
Mentor himself hastened of to answer, and to him said: We come of the coasts of the great Hesperia, and our country not is step far from there. Thus he avoided of to say that we were Greeks. But Acestes, without him to listen any more, and us taking for some strangers who concealed their design, ordered that one us would send in one forest neighbouring, where we would serve in (as) slaves under those who governed his flocks.

Cette condition me parut plus dure que la mort.
That condition to me appeared more hard than the death.

cruel people when they would know that we were Greeks.

They presented us at first to Acestes, who, holding his golden sceptre in his hand, judged the people, and was preparing himself for a great sacrifice. He asked us with a severe tone, what our country was, and the subject of our voyage. Mentor hastens to answer, and said to him: we come from the coast of Great Hesperia and our country is not far from thence. Thus he avoided to say that we were Greeks. But Acestes, without listening to him any more, and taking us for strangers who concealed their design, ordered that we should be sent to a neighbouring forest, where we would serve as slaves under those who tended his flocks.

That condition appeared to me harder than death.

Je m'écriai: O roi! faites-nous mourir plutôt que
I myself cried out: O king! make us die rather than
 de nous traiter si indignement; sachez que je suis
of us to treat so unworthily; know that I am
 Télémaque, fils du sage Ulysse, roi des Ithaciens;
Telemachus, son of the wise Ulysses, king of the Ithacans;
 je cherche mon pere dans toutes les mers: si je ne puis
I seek my father in all the seas: if I not can
 le trouver, ni retourner dans ma patrie, ni éviter la
him to find nor to return in my country, nor to avoid the
 servitude, ôtez-moi la vie, que je ne saurois
servitude, take to me the life, which I not would be able
 supporter.
to support.

A peine eus-je prononcé ces mots, que tout le peu-
Hardly had I pronounced these words, that all the peo-
 ple ému s'écria qu'il falloit faire
ple moved themselves cried out that it was necessary to make
 périr le fils de ce cruel Ulysse dont les artifices
perish the son of that cruel Ulysses of whom the artifices
 avoient renversé la ville de Troie. O fils d'Ulysse!
had overturned the town of Troy. O son of Ulysses!
 me dit Aceste, je ne puis refuser votre sang aux
to me said Acestes, I not am able to refuse your blood to the
 mânes de tant de Troyens que votre pere a pré-
manes of so many of Trojans whom your father has pre-
 cipités sur les rivages du noir Cocyte: vous et celui
cipitated upon the shores of the black Cocytus: you and this one

I cried out: O king, make us die rather than to treat us so unworthily; know that I am Telemachus, son of the wise Ulysses, king of the Ithacans; I seek my father through all the seas; if I neither can find him, nor return to my country, nor avoid servitude, take away my life, which I cannot bear.

Hardly had I uttered these words, when all the people cried that it was necessary to cause to die the son of that cruel Ulysses whose artifices had overthrown the city of Troy. O son of Ulysses! Acestes said to me, I cannot refuse your blood to the manes of so many Trojans whom your father has precipitated on the banks of the black Cocytus: you and he

qui vous mene, vous périrez. En même temps un
who you leads, you shall perish. In mean times an
 vieillard de la troupe proposa au roi de nous immo-
old man of the crowd proposed to the king of us to immo-
 ler sur le tombeau d'Achise. Leur sang, disoit-il,
late upon the tomb of Anchises. Their blood, said he,
 sera agréable à l'ombre de ce héros: Enée même,
will be agreeable to the shade of that hero: Æneas himself,
 quand il saura un tel sacrifice, sera touché de voir
when he will know a such sacrifice, will be touched of to see
 combien vous aimez ce qu'il avoit de plus cher
how much you loved that which he had of more dear
 au monde.
to the world.

Tout le peuple applaudit à cette proposition, et
All the people applauded to that proposition, and
 on ne songea plus qu'à nous immoler. Déjà on nous
they not thought more but to us immolate. Already they us
 menoit sur le tombeau d'Achise. On y avoit dressé
led upon the tomb of Anchises. They there had erected
 deux autels, où le feu sacré étoit allumé; le glaive
two altars, where the fire sacred was kindled; the sword
 qui devoit nous percer étoit devant nos yeux; on
which ought was us to pierce was before our eyes; they
 nous avoit couronnés de fleurs, et nulle compassion
us had crowned of, with flowers, and no compassion
 ne pouvoit garantir notre vie; c'étoit fait de nous,
not was able to warrant our life; it was done of us,

who leads you shall perish. At the same time an old man of the crowd proposed to the king to immolate us upon the tomb of Anchises. Their blood, said he, will be agreeable to the shade of that hero: Æneas himself, when he will know such a sacrifice, will be touched to see how much you loved that which he held the dearest in the world.

All the people applauded that proposition, and they thought of nothing else than to immolate us. Already they led us to the tomb of Anchises. There they had erected two altars, where the sacred fire was kindled; the sword which was to pierce us was before our eyes; they had crowned us with flowers, and no compassion could save our lives; it was done with us,

quand Mentor demanda tranquillement à parler au
when Mentor demanded tranquilly to speak to the
 roi. Il lui dit:
king. He to him said:

O Aceste! si le malheur du jeune Télémaque, qui
O Acestes! if the misfortune of the young Telemachus, who
 n'a jamais porté les armes contre les Troyens, ne
not has ever carried the arms against the Trojans, not
 peut vous toucher, du moins que votre propre
is able you to touch, of the less, (at least) let your own
 intérêt vous touche. La science que j'ai acquise
interest you touch. The science that I have acquired
 des présages et de la volonté des dieux, me fait
of the presages and of the will of the gods, me makes
 connoître qu'avant que trois jours soient écoulés vous
to know that before that three days be elapsed you
 serez attaqué par des peuples barbares, qui viennent
will be attacked by some people barbarous, who come
 comme un torrent du haut des montagnes pour inon-
as a torrent from the height of the mountains for to inun-
 der votre ville et pour ravager tout votre pays. Hâ-
date your city and for to ravage all your country. Has-
 tez-vous de les prévenir; mettez vos peuples sous les
ten you of them to prevent; put your peoples under the
 armes; et ne perdez pas un moment pour retirer
arms: and not loose step one moment for to withdraw
 au-dedans de vos murailles les riches troupeaux que
within of your walls the rich flocks which

when Mentor asked tranquilly to speak to the king, and said to him:

O Acestes! if the misfortune of the young Telemachus, who never has carried arms against the Trojans, cannot move you, at least let your own interest touch you. The science which I have acquired of the presages and of the will of the gods, makes me know that before three days be elapsed you shall be attacked by a barbarous people, who come as a torrent from the height of the mountains to inundate your city and ravage all your country. Make haste to prevent them; put your people under arms, and do not lose a moment to withdraw within your walls the rich flocks which

vous avez dans la campagne. Si ma prédiction est
you have in the country. If my prediction is
 fausse, vous serez libre de nous immoler dans trois jours;
false, you will be free of us to immolate in three days;
 si au contraire elle est véritable, souvenez-vous qu'on
if to the contrary it is true, remember you that one
 ne doit pas ôter la vie à ceux de qui on la
not owes step to take away the life to those from whom one his own
 tient.
holds.

Aceste fut étonné de ces paroles que Mentor lui
Acestes was astonished of these words which Mentor to him
 disoit avec une assurance qu'il n'avoit jamais trouvée
said with an assurance that he not had ever found
 en aucun homme. Je vois bien, répondit-il, ô étranger,
in any man. I see well, answered he, O stranger,
 que les dieux, qui vous ont si mal partagé pour tous les
that the gods, who you have so ill allotted for all the
 dons de la fortune, vous ont accordé une sagesse qui
gifts of the fortune, to you have granted a wisdom which
 est plus estimable que toutes les prospérités. En même
is more estimable than all the prosperities. In mean
 temps il retarda le sacrifice, et donna avec diligence les
times he delayed the sacrifice, and gave with diligence the
 ordres nécessaires pour prévenir l'attaque dont Mentor
orders necessary for to prevent the attack of which Mentor
 l'avoit menacé. On ne voyoit de tous côtés que des
him had threatened. They not saw of all sides but of the

you have in the country. If my prediction is false, you will
 be at liberty to immolate us in three days; if, on the contrary,
 it is true, remember that one ought not to take away the life
 from those to whom he owes his own.

Acestes was astonished at these words, which Mentor said
 with an assurance which he had never found in any other man.
 I see very well, replied he, O stranger, that the gods, who have
 so ill gifted you, with regard to the favour of fortune, have
 granted you wisdom which is more estimable than all prosper-
 ity. At the same time he delayed the sacrifice, and gave
 with diligence the necessary orders, in order to prevent the at-
 tack with which Mentor had threatened him. They saw on all
 sides but

femmes tremblantes, et des vieillards courbés, des
women trembling, and some old men bent down, some
 petits enfants les larmes aux yeux, qui se retiroient
little (small) children the tears to the eyes, who themselves withdrew
 dans la ville. Les bœufs mugissants et les brebis bêlantes
into the city. The oxen bellowing and the ewes bleating
 venoient en foule, quittant les gras pâturages, et ne
came in crowd, quitting the fat pastures, and not
 pouvant trouver assez d'étables pour être mis à
being able to find enough of stables for to be put to
 couvert. C'étoient de toutes parts des bruits confus de
couver. It were of all parts some noise confused of
 gens qui se pousoient les uns les autres, qui ne
people who themselves pushed the ones the others, who not
 pouvoient s'entendre, qui prenoient dans ce
were able themselves to understand who took in that
 trouble un inconnu pour leur ami, et qui couroient,
confusion an unknown for their friend, and who ran
 sans savoir où tendoient leurs pas. Mais les princi-
without to know where tended their steps. But the princi-
 paux de la ville, se croyant plus sages que les
pals of the city, themselves believing more wise than the
 autres, s'imaginoient que Mentor étoit un imposteur
others, themselves fancied that Mentor was an impostor
 qui avoit fait une fausse prédiction pour sauver sa vie.
who had made a false prediction for to save his life.

Avant la fin du troisieme jour, pendant qu'ils
Before the end of the third day, whilst that they

trembling women, old men bent down, small children with tears
 in their eyes, who were retiring into the city. The bellowing
 oxen and the bleating sheep, came in crowds, quitting the fat
 pastures, and not being able to find stables enough to shelter
 them. There was all around but confused noise of people who
 pushed one another, who took, in that confusion, a stranger
 for a friend, and who ran, without knowing where to direct
 their steps. But the principals of the city, believing themselves
 wiser than the rest, imagined that Mentor was an impostor who
 had made a false prediction to save his life.

Before the end of the third day, whilst they

étoient pleins de ces pensées, on vit sur le penchant
were full of these thoughts, they saw upon the declivity
 des montagnes voisines un tourbillon de poussière;
of the mountains neighbouring a curling cloud of dust;
 puis on apperçut une troupe innombrable de barba-
then they perceived a crowd innumerable of the barba-
 res armés; c'étoient les Himériens, peuples féroces,
rians armed: they were the Himerians, people ferocious,
 avec les nations qui habitent sur les monts Nébrodes,
with the nations who inhabit on the mounts Nebrodes,
 et sur le sommet d'Acragas, où règne un hiver que
and on the summit of Acragas, where reigns a winter which
 les zéphyrs n'ont jamais adouci. Ceux qui avoient
the zephyrs not have ever softened. Those who had
 méprisé la prédiction de Mentor perdirent leurs
despised the prediction of Mentor lost their
 esclaves et leurs troupeaux. Le roi dit à Mentor:
slaves and their flocks. The king said to Mentor:
 j'oublie que vous êtes des Grecs; nos ennemis de-
I forget that you are of the Greeks; our enemies be-
 viennent nos amis fideles. Les Dieux vous ont envoyés
come our friends faithful. The Gods you have sent
 pour nous sauver: je n'attends pas moins de notre
for us to save: I not expect step less of your
 valeur que de la sagesse de vos conseils; hâtez vous de
valeur than of the wisdom of your counsels; hasten you of
 nous secourir.
us to succour.

were full of these thoughts, they saw on the declivity of the
 neighbouring mountains a curling cloud of dust; then they
 perceived an innumerable troop of barbarians armed: They
 were the Himerians, a ferocious people, with the nations who
 inhabit upon the mount Nebrodes, and upon the summit of
 Acragas, where reigns a winter which the Zephyrs never have
 softened. Those who had despised the prediction of Mentor
 lost their slaves and their flocks. The king said to Mentor:
 I forget that you are Greeks; our enemies becomes our faith-
 ful friends. The gods have sent you in order to save us: I do
 not expect less from your valour than from the wisdom of your
 counsels; hasten to succour us.

Mentor montre dans ses yeux une audace qui
Mentor shows in his eyes an audacity which
 étonne les plus fiers combattants. Il prend un bouclier,
astonishes the most fierce combatants. He takes a buckler,
 un casque, une épée, une lance; il range les soldats
a helmet, a sword, a lance; he ranges the soldiers
 d'Aceste; il marche à leur tête, et s'avance en bon
of Acestes; he marches at their head, and himself advances in good
 ordre vers les ennemis. Aceste, quoique plein de
order towards the enemies. Acestes, although full of
 courage, ne peut dans sa vieillesse le suivre que de
courage, not can in his old age him to follow but of
 loin. Je le suis de plus près, mais je ne puis égaler sa
far. I him follow of more near, but I not can equal his
 valeur. Sa cuirasse ressembloit dans le combat, à
valour. His coat of mail resembled in the combat, to
 l'immortelle Egide. La mort couroit de rang en rang
the immortal Ægis. The death ran from rank in rank
 par-tout sous ses coups. Semblable à un lion de
by all, (everywhere) under his blows. Like to a lion of
 Numidie que la cruelle faim dévore, et qui entre
Numidia whom the cruel hunger devours, and who enters
 dans un troupeau de foibles brebis, il déchire, il
in among a flock of weak sheep, he tears, he
 égorge, il nage dans le sang; et les bergers, loin de
slaughters, he swims in the blood; and the shepherds, far of

Mentor shows in his eyes a boldness which astonishes the bravest combatants. He takes a buckler, a helmet, a sword, a lance; he marshals the soldiers of Acestes; he marches at their head, and advances in good order towards the enemies. Acestes, though full of courage, can only, in his old age, follow him at a distance; I followed him nearer, but I could not equal his valour. His coat of mail resembled, in the combat, to the immortal Egis. Death ran from rank to rank every where under his blows. Like a lion of Numidia, whom cruel hunger devours, who enters amongst a flock of weak sheep, he tears, he slaughters, he swims in blood; and the shepherds, far from

secourir le troupeau, fuient, tremblants, pour se
to succour the flock, fly, trembling, for themselves
 dérober à sa fureur.
to steal to his fury.

Ces barbares, qui espiroient de surprendre la ville,
These barbarians, who expected of to surprise the city,
 furent eux-mêmes surpris et déconcertés. Les sujets
were themselves surprised and disconcerted. The subjects
 d'Aceste, animés par l'exemple et par les ordres de
of Acestes, animated by the example and by the orders of
 Mentor, eurent une vigueur dont ils ne se
Mentor, had a vigour of which they not themselves
 croyoient point capables. De ma lance je renversai
thought point capable. Of, with my lance I overthrew
 le fils du roi de ce peuple ennemi. Il étoit de mon âge,
the son of the king of that people enemy. He was of my age,
 mais il étoit plus grand que moi; car ce peuple
but he was more great, (taller) than I; for this people
 venoit d'une race de géants qui étoient de la même
came of a race of giants who were of the same
 origine que les Cyclopes; il méprisoit un ennemi aussi
origine that (as) the Cyclopes he despised an enemy as
 foible que moi. Mais sans m'étonner de sa force
weak as I. But without myself to astonish of his force
 prodigieuse ni de son air sauvage et brutal, je poussai
prodigious nor of his air savage and brutal, I pushed
 ma lance contre sa poitrine, et je lui fis vomir, en
my lance against his breast, and I him made vomit, in

protecting the flock, fly, trembling, in order to escape his fury.

These barbarians, who expected to surprise the town, were themselves surprised and disconcerted. The subjects of Acestes, animated by the example and orders of Mentor, felt a vigour of which they did not think themselves capable. With my lance I overthrew the son of the king of that people. He was of my age, but he was taller than I; for these people came from a race of giants who were of the same origin with the Cyclops: he despised an enemy as weak as I was. But without being astonished at his prodigious force, or at his brutal and savage air, I pushed my lance against his breast, and made him, in

expirant, des torrents d'un sang noir. Il pensa
capiring, of the torrents of a blood black. He thought (he was
 m'écraser dans sa chute; le bruit de
like to, near to) me to crush to pieces in his fall; the noise of
 ses armes retentit jusqu'aux montagnes. Je pris ses
his arms resounded even to the mountains. I took his
 dépouilles, et je revins trouver Aceste. Mentor, ayant
spoils, and I came back to find Aestes. Mentor, having
 achevé de mettre les ennemis en désordre, les tailla
finished of to put the enemies in disorder, them cut
 en pièces, et poussa les fuyards jusques dans
in pieces, and pushed (drove) the fugitives even (as far as) into
 les forêts.
the forests.

Un succès si inespéré fit regarder Mentor
A success so unexpected made to look (consider) Mentor
 comme un homme chéri et inspiré des
as a man cherished (tenderly loved) and inspired of the
 Dieux. Aceste, touché de reconnoissance, nous
Gods. Aestes, touched of (with) gratitude, us
 avertit qu'il craignoit tout pour nous, si les
advertised (warned) that he feared all for us if the
 vaisseaux d'Enée revenoient en Sicile: il nous en
vessels of Aeneas would come back into Sicily: he to us of them
 donna un pour retourner sans retardement en notre
gave one for to return without delay into our
 pays, nous combla de présents, et nous pressa de
country, us overloaded of presents, and us pressed of

expiring, vomit torrents of black blood. He was near to have
 crushed me by his fall; the noise of his arms resounded as far as
 the mountains. I took his spoils, and returned to Aceste. Men-
 tor, having finished to put the enemy in disorder, cut them
 to pieces, and drove the fugitives even to the forests.

A success so unexpected caused Mentor to be considered as
 a man beloved and inspired by the gods. Acestes, touched
 with gratitude, warned us that he feared every thing for us in
 case the vessels of Aeneas would come back to Sicily. He
 gave us one, in order to go back, without delay, to our coun-
 try, loaded us with presents, and pressed us

partir, pour prévenir tous les malheurs qu'il pré-
to depart, for to prevent all the misfortunes which he fore-
 voyoit: mais il ne voulut nous donner ni un pilote
saw: but he not was willing to us to give neither one pilot
 ni des rameurs de sa nation, de peur qu'ils ne
or of the rowers of his nation, of (for) fear that they not
 fussent trop exposés sur les côtes de la Grece. Il
might be too much exposed upon the coasts of the Greece. He
 nous donna des marchands Phéniciens, qui, étant en
to us gave some merchants Phenicians, who, being in
 commerce avec tous les peuples du monde, n'avoient
commerce with all the people of the world, not had
 rien à craindre, et qui devoient ramener le vais-
nothing to fear, and who owed (were) to bring back the ves-
 seau à Aceste quand ils nous auroient laissés en
sel to Acestes when they us would have left in
 Ithaque. Mais les Dieux, qui se jouent des desseins
Ithaca. But the Gods, who themselves sport of the designs
 des hommes, nous réservoient à d'autres dangers.
of the men, us reserved to of other dangers.

to depart, to prevent all the misfortunes which he foresaw: but
 he would not give us pilots nor rowers of his nation, lest they
 would be too much exposed upon the coasts of Greece. He
 gave us Phenician merchants, who, being in commerce with
 all the people of the world had nothing to fear, and ought to
 bring back the vessel to Acestes, when they would have left
 us in Ithaca. But the gods, who make their sports with the
 designs of men, reserved us for other dangers.

BOOK II.

TRANSLATION OF WORDS.

Les Tyriens, par leur fierté, avoient irrité contre
The Tyrians, by their pride, had irritated against
eux le grand roi Sésostris, qui régnoit en Egypte, et qui
them the great king Sesostris, who reigned in Egypt, and who
avoit conquis tant de royaumes. Les richesses qu'ils
had conquered so many of kingdoms. The riches that they
ont acquises par le commerce, et la force de l'impre-
have acquired by the commerce, and the force of the impreg-
nable ville de Tyr, située dans la mer, avoient enflé
nable city of Tyre, situated in the sea, had swelled up
le cœur de ces peuples: ils avoient refusé de payer à
the heart of these people: they had refused of to pay to
Sésostris le tribut qu'il leur avoit imposé en
Sesostris the tribute which he upon them had imposed in
revenant de ses conquêtes; et ils avoient fourni des
coming back from his conquests; and they had furnished some

TRANSLATION OF IDEAS.

The Tyrians, had, by their pride, exasperated against them the great king Sesostris, who reigned in Egypt, and who had conquered so many kingdoms. The riches which they had acquired by their commerce, and the strength of the impregnable city of Tyre, situated in the sea, had swelled up the heart of these people: they had refused to pay to Sesostris the tribute which he had imposed upon them at his return from his conquests; and they had furnished

troupes à son frere, qui avoit voulu le massacrer à son
troops to his brother, who had wished him to massacre at his
 retour, au milieu des réjouissances d'un grand festin.
return, in midst of the rejoicings of a great festival.

Sésostris avoit résolu, pour abattre leur
Sesostris had resolved, (determined) for to beat down their
 orgueil, de troubler leur commerce dans toutes les mers.
pride, of to disturb their commerce in all the seas.
 Ses vaisseaux alloient de tous côtés cherchant les Phéni-
His vessels went of all sides seeking the Pheni-
 ciens. Une flotte Egyptienne nous rencontra, comme
cians. A fleet Egyptian us met as
 nous commençons à perdre de vue les montagnes de
we began to lose of sight the mountains of
 la Sicile: le port et la terre sembloient fuir derrière
the Sicily: the port and the land seemed to fly behind
 nous et se perdre dans les nues. En même temps
us and themselves to lose in the clouds. In the same time
 nous voyons approcher les navires des Egyptiens,
we see to approach the ships of the Egyptians,
 semblables à une ville flottante. Les Phéniciens les
like to a city floating. The Phenicians them
 reconnurent, et voulurent s'en éloigner:
recognised and wished themselves from them to remove:
 mais il n'étoit plus temps; leurs voiles étoient meilleures
but it not was more time; their sails were better
 que les nôtres; le vent les favorisoit; leurs rameurs
than the ours; the wind them favoured; their rowers

troops to his brother, who had desired to massacre him at his
 return, in the midst of the rejoicings of a great festival.

Sesostris had determined, in order to humble their pride, to
 disturb their commerce over all the seas. His ships sailed in
 every direction seeking the Phenicians. An Egyptian fleet
 met us, as we began to lose sight of the mountains of Sicily:
 the port and the land seemed to fly behind us and to lose them-
 selves in the clouds. At the same time we see approaching
 the ships of the Egyptians, like a floating city. The Phenicians
 knew them, and wished to remove themselves from them: but
 it was too late; their sails were better than ours; the wind fa-
 voured them; their rowers

étoient en plus grand nombre: ils nous abordent, nous
were in more great number: they us board, us
 prennent, et nous emmenent prisonniers en Egypte.
take, and us lead prisoners in Egypt.

En vain je leur représentai que nous n'étions pas
In vain I to them represented that we not were step
 Phéniciens; à peine daignèrent-ils m'écouter: ils nous
Phenicians; hardly deigned they to me to listen: they us
 regardèrent comme des esclaves dont les Phéniciens
considered as some slaves with whom the Phenicians
 trafiquoient; et ils ne songèrent qu'au profit d'une
traded; and they not thought but to the profit of a
 telle prise. Déjà nous remarquons les eaux de la mer
such prize. Already we remark the waters of the sea
 qui blanchissent par le mélange de celles du Nil, et
which whiten by the mixture of those of the Nile, and
 nous voyons la côte d'Egypte presque aussi basse que
we see the coast of Egypt almost as low as
 la mer. Ensuite nous arrivons à l'isle de Pharos,
the sea. Afterwards we arrive at the isle of Pharos,
 voisine de la ville de No. Delà nous remontons le
neighbour of the city of No. From thence we remount the
 Nil jusqu'à Memphis.
Nile even to Memphis

Si la douleur de notre captivité ne nous eût rendus
If the grief of our captivity not us had rendered
 insensibles à tous les plaisirs, nos yeux auroient été
insensible to all the pleasures, our eyes would have been

were more numerous: they board us, take us, and carry us
 prisoners into Egypt.

It was in vain that I represented to them that we were not
 Phenicians; they did not even deign to listen to me: they con-
 sidered us as slaves of whom the Phenicians traded; and they
 thought but of the profit of such a prize. Already we observe
 the waters of the sea which whiten by the mixture of those of
 the Nile, and we see the coast of Egypt almost as low as the
 sea. Afterwards we arrive at the island of Pharos, near to the city
 of No. From thence we reascend the Nile as far as Memphis.

If the grief of our captivity had not rendered us insensible
 to all pleasures, our eyes would have been

charmés de voir cette fertile terre d'Egypte, semblable
charmed of to see this fertile land of Egypt, like
 à un jardin délicieux arrosé d'un nombre infini de ca-
to a garden delightful watered of a number infinite of ca-
 naux. Nous ne pouvions jeter les yeux sur les deux
nals. We not could cast the eyes on the two
 rivages, sans appercevoir des villes opulentes, des
banks, without to perceive some towns opulent, some
 maisons de campagne agréablement situées, des terres
houses of country agreeably situated, of the lands
 qui se couvroient tous les ans d'une moisson
which themselves covered all the years of a harvest
 dorée sans se reposer jamais, des prairies
gilded without themselves to repose ever of the meadows
 pleines de troupeaux. des laboureurs qui étoient acca-
full of flocks, of the labourers who were over-
 blés sous le poids des fruits que la terre épanchoit
whelmed under the load of the fruits which the earth poured out
 de son sein. Des bergers qui faisoient répéter les
of her bosom. Of the shepherds who made repeat the
 doux sons de leurs flûtes et de leurs chalumeaux à
sweet sounds of their flutes and of their pipes to
 tous les échos d'alentour.
all the echos of all around.

Heureux, disoit Mentor, le peuple qui est conduit
Happy, said Mentor, the people who is conducted
 par un sage roi! il est dans l'abondance, il vit heureux,
by a wise king! he is in the abundance, he lives happy,

charmed in seeing this fertile land of Egypt, like a beautiful garden, watered by an infinite number of canals. We could not cast our eyes on either bank, without perceiving opulent cities, country houses agreeably situated, lands which every year were covered with a golden harvest without ever reposing, meadows full of flocks, husbandmen sinking under the weight of the fruits which the earth poured out of her bosom. Shepherds who caused all the echos around to repeat the sweet sounds of their flutes and pipes.

Happy, said Mentor, the people whom a wise king governs! they live in abundance, they are happy,

il aime celui à qui il doit tout son bonheur. C'est
he loves him to whom he owes all his happiness. It is
 ainsi, ajoutoit-il, ô Télémaque, que vous devez regner,
thus, added he, O Telemachus, that you owe to reign,
 et faire la joie de vos peuples, si jamais les dieux
and to make the joy of your people, if ever the gods
 vous font posséder le royaume de votre pere. Aimez
you make to possess the kingdom of your father. Love
 vos peuples comme vos enfans; goûtez le plaisir d'être
your people as your children; taste the pleasure of to be
 aimé d'eux, et faites qu'ils ne puissent jamais sentir
loved of them, and make that they not be able ever to feel
 la paix et la joie sans se ressouvenir que c'est
the peace and the joy without themselves to remember that it is
 un bon roi qui leur a fait ces riches presents. Les
a good king who to them has made these rich presents. The
 rois qui ne songent qu'à se faire craindre et qu'à
kings who not think but to themselves to make feared and but to
 abattre leurs sujets pour les rendre plus soumis
beat down theirs subjects for them to render more submissive
 sont les fléaux du genre humain. Ils sont craints
are the scourges of kind human. They are feared
 comme ils le veulent être; mais ils sont haïs, dé-
as they it wished to be; but they are hated, de-
 testés; et ils ont encore plus à craindre de leurs su-
tested; and they have yet more to fear from their sub-
 jets, que leurs sujets n'ont à craindre d'eux.
jects, than their subjects not have to fear from them.

and love him to whom they owe their happiness. It is thus, added he, O Telemachus, that you must reign and make the joy of your people, if ever the gods make you possess the kingdom of your father. Love your people as your children; taste the pleasure of being loved by them, and act so that they never can feel peace and joy without remembering that it is a good king who has granted them these rich presents. The kings who think but of making themselves feared, and of humbling their subjects in order to render them more submissive, are the scourges of human kind. They are feared as they wished to be; but they are hated, detested, and they yet have more to fear from their subjects, than their subjects have to fear from them.

Je repondois à Mentor: Helas! il n'est pas question
I answered to Mentor: Alas! it not is step question
 de songer aux maximes suivant les quelles on doit
of to think to the maxims according to which one ought
 régner; il n'y a plus d'Ithaque pour nous; nous ne
to reign; it not there has more of Ithaca for us; we not
 reverrons jamais ni notre patrie ni Pénélope; et
shall see again ever neither our country nor Penelope; and
 quand même Ulysse retourneroit plein de gloire dans son
when even Ulysses would return full of glory in his
 royaume, il n'aura jamais la joie de m'y voir; jamais
kingdom, he not will have ever the joy of me there to see; ever
 je n'aurai celle de lui obéir pour apprendre à com-
I not shall have that of to him to obey for to learn to com-
 mander. Mourons, mon cher Mentor, nulle autre
mand. Let us die, my dear Mentor, no other
 pensée ne nous est plus permise: mourons, puisque les
thought not to us is more permitted: let us die, since the
 dieux n'ont aucune pitié de nous.
gods not have any pity of us.

En parlant ainsi, de profonds soupirs entrecoupoient
In speaking thus, of profound sighs interrupted
 toutes mes paroles. Mais Mentor, qui craignoit les
all my words. But Mentor, who feared the
 maux avant qu'ils arrivassent, ne savoit ce que c'étoit
evils before that they arrive, not knew that which it was
 que de les craindre dès qu'ils étoient arrivés. In-
that of them to fear as soon as that they were arrived. Un-

I answered Mentor: Alas! it is not a question now to think of the maxims according to which one ought to reign; there is no more an Ithaca for us: we shall never see again neither our country nor Penelope; and even should Ulysses return, crowned with glory, into his kingdom, he never will have the joy to see me there; never shall I have that of obeying him in order to learn how to command. Let us die my dear Mentor, no other thought is any longer permitted us; let us die since the gods have no pity upon us.

In speaking thus, profound sighs interrupted all my words. But Mentor, who feared the evils before they had arrived, did not know what it was to fear them after they were arrived. Un-

digne fils du sage Ulysse! s'écroit-il, quoi donc!
worthy son of the wise Ulysses! himself cried he, what then!
 vous vous laisséz vaincre à votre malheur! Sachez
you yourself let to conquer to your misfortune! Know
 que vous reverrez un jour l'isle d'Ithaque et Pénélope.
that you will see again one day the isle of Ithaca and Penelope.
 Vous verrez dans sa première gloire celui que
pe. You will see in his first glory him whom
 vous n'avez point connu, l'invincible Ulysse, que la
you not have point known, the invincible Ulysses, whom the
 fortune ne peut abattre, et qui, dans ses malheurs
fortune not is able to beat down, and who, in his misfortunes
 encore plus grands que les vôtres, vous apprend à ne
yet more great than the yours, you teaches to not
 vous décourager jamais. Oh! s'il pouvoit apprendre,
you to discourage ever. Oh! if he was able to learn,
 dans les terres éloignées, où la tempête l'a jeté, que
in the lands remote, where the tempest him has cast, that
 son fils ne sçait imiter ni sa patience ni son courage,
his son not knows to imitate neither his patience nor his courage,
 cette nouvelle l'accableroit de honte, et lui
that news him would overwhelm of shame, and to him
 seroit plus rude que tous les malheurs qu'il souffre
would be more hard than all the misfortunes which he suffers
 depuis si long-temps.
since so long time.

Ensuite Mentor me faisoit remarquer la joie et
Afterwards Mentor me made to remark the joy and

worthy son of the wise Ulysses! cried he, what then! you suffer yourself to be conquered by your misfortune! know that you shall see again one day, the island of Ithaca and Penelope. You shall even see in his first glory him whom you have not known, the invincible Ulysses, whom fortune cannot conquer, and who, in his misfortunes, still greater than yours, teaches you never to be discouraged. Oh! if he could learn, in the remote lands where tempests have cast him, that his son knows not how to imitate either his patience or his courage, this news would overwhelm him with shame, and would be to him more hard than all the misfortunes which he suffers since so long a time.

Afterwards Mentor made me remark the joy and

l'abondance répandue dans toute la campagne d'Égypte,
the abundance spread in all the country of Egypt,
 où l'on comptoit jusqu'à vingt-deux mille villes.
where the one counted even to twenty-two thousand towns.

Il admiroit la bonne police de ces villes; la justice
He admired the good police of these towns; the justice
 exercée en faveur du pauvre contre le riche; la
exercised in favour of the poor against the rich; the
 bonne éducation des enfants, qu'on accoutumoit à
good education of the children, that they accustomed to
 l'obéissance, au travail, à la sobriété, à l'amour des
the obedience, to the work, to the sobriety, to the love of the
 arts ou des lettres; l'exactitude pour toutes les cérémonies
arts or of the letters; the exactitude for all the ceremonies
 de la religion; le désintéressement, le désir de
of the religion; the disinterestedness, the desire of
 l'honneur, la fidélité pour les hommes et la crainte
the honour, the fidelity for the men and the fear
 pour les Dieux, que chaque pere inspiroit à ses enfants.
for the Gods, which every father inspired to his children.

Il ne se lassoit point d'admirer ce bel ordre.
He not himself tired point of to admire this beautiful order.

Heureux, me disoit-il sans cesse, le peuple qu'un
Happy, to me said he without ceasing the people whom a
 sage roi conduit ainsi! mais encore plus heureux le
wise king conducts thus! but yet more happy the
 roi qui fait le bonheur de tant de peuples, et qui
king who makes the happiness of so many of people, and who

the abundance spread over all the country of Egypt, where they numbered twenty-two thousand cities. He admired the good police of these cities; justice administered in favour of the poor against the rich; the good education of children, whom they accustomed to obedience, to labour, to sobriety, to the love of arts or letters; the exactitude for all the ceremonies of religion; the disinterestedness, the desire of honour, the fidelity towards men and the fear of the gods, which every father inspired to his children. He was not tired to admire this beautiful order. Happy, did he continually say to me, the people whom a wise king conducts thus! but still more happy the king who procures happiness to so many people, and who

trouve le sien dans sa vertu! Il tient les hommes par
finds the his own in his virtue! He holds the men by
 un lien cent fois plus fort que celui de la crainte;
a string (tie) hundred times more strong than that of the fear;
 c'est celui de l'amour. Non seulement on lui obéit,
it is that of the love. Not only they to him obey,
 mais encore on aime à lui obéir. Il régné dans tous
but yet they love to him to obey. He reigns in all
 les cœurs; chacun, bien loin de vouloir s' en
the hearts; everyone, very far of to be willing themselves of him
 défaire, craint de le perdre, et donneroit sa vie pour
to rid, fears of him to lose, and would give his life for
 lui.
him.

Je remarquois ce que disoit Mentor, et je sentoís
I remarked that which said Mentor, and I felt
 renaître mon courage au fond de mon cœur à mesure
to revive my courage to the bottom of my heart to the measure
 que ce sage ami me parloit.
that this wise friend to me spoke.

Aussitôt que nous fûmes arrivés à Memphis, ville
As soon as that we were arrived at Memphis, town
 opulente et magnifique, le gouverneur ordonna que nous
opulent and magnificent, the governor ordered that we
 irions jusques à Thebes pour être présentés au roi
should go even to Thebes in order to be presented to the king
 Sésostris, qui vouloit examiner les choses par lui-même,
Sesostris, who wished to examine the things by him self,

finds his own in his virtue! He holds men by a tie a hundred times stronger than that of fear, it is that of love. They not only obey him, but still they love to obey him. He reigns in the heart of all; every one, very far from wishing to get rid of him, fears to lose him, and would give his life for him.

I remarked what Mentor said, and I felt my courage revive in the bottom of my heart in proportion as this wise friend spoke to me.

As soon as we were arrived at Memphis, an opulent and magnificent city, the governor ordered that we should go as far as Thebe in order to be presented to the king Sesostris, who wished to examine every thing by himself,

et qui étoit fort animé contre les Tyriens. Nous re-
and who was very much animated against the Tyrians. We re-
 montâmes donc encore le long du Nil, jusqu'à cette
mounted therefore yet the long of the Nile, even to that
 fameuse Thebes à cent portes, où habitoit ce
famous Thebes to the hundred gates, where inhabited this
 grand roi. Cette ville nous parut d'une étendue im-
great king. That city to us appeared of an extent im-
 mense, et plus peuplée que les plus florissantes villes
mense, and more peopled than the most flourishing cities
 de la Grece. La police y est parfaite pour la
of the Greece. The police there is perfect for the
 propreté des rues pour le cours des eaux, pour la
neatness of the streets, for the course of the waters, for the
 commodié des bains, pour la culture des arts, et pour
commodity of the baths, for the cultivation of the arts, and for
 la sureté publique. Les places sont ornées de fontaines
the surety public. The places are adorned of fountains
 et d'obelisques; les temples sont de marbre, et d'une
and of obelisks; the temples are of marble, and of an
 architecture simple, mais majestueuse. Le palais du
architecture simple, but majestic. The palace of the
 prince est lui seul comme une grande ville; on
prince is itself alone as a large city; one
 n'y voit que colonnes de marbre, que pyramides et
not there sees but columns of marble, but pyramids and

and was very much exasperated against the Tyrians. We therefore reascended again along the Nile as far as that famous Thebes with a hundred gates, where inhabited this great king. The extent of that city appeared to us immense, and more peopled than the most flourishing cities of Greece. The police is perfect there as to the neatness of the streets, the course of waters, the commodity of baths, the cultivation of arts, and the public safety. The squares are ornamented with fountains and obelisks; the temples are of marble, of a simple architecture, but majestic. The palace of the prince alone is like a large city; they see there but columns of marble, pyramids and

obelisks, que statues colossales, que meubles d'or
obelisks, but statues colossal, but furniture of gold
 et d'argent massifs.
and of silver solid.

Ceux qui nous avoient pris dirent au roi que nous
Those who us had taken said to the king that we
 avions été trouvés dans un navire Phénicien. Il
had been found in a ship Phenician. He
 écoutoit chaque jour à certaines heures réglées tous
listened every day at certain hours regulated to all
 ceux de ses sujets qui avoient ou des plaintes à lui
those of his subjects who had either some complaints to him
 faire ou des avis à lui donner. Il ne méprisoit ni ne
to make or some advice to him to give. He not despised nor not
 rebutoit personne, et ne croyoit être roi que pour
rebuked anybody, and not believed to be king but for
 faire du bien à tous ses sujets, qu'il aimoit comme
to do of the good to all his subjects, whom he loved as
 ses enfants. Pour les étrangers, il les recevoit avec
his children. As to the strangers, he them received with
 bonté, et vouloit les voir, parcequ'il croyoit qu'on
goodness, and wished them to see, because he believed that one
 apprendoit toujours quelque chose d'utile, en s'ins-
learned always some thing of useful, in oneself in-
 truisant des mœurs et des maximes des peuples
structing of the manners and of the maxims of the people
 éloignés.
remote.

obelisks, colossal statues, furniture of solid gold and silver.

Those who had taken us said to the king that we had been found in a Phenician vessel. He listened every day, at certain stated hours, to all those of his subjects who had either complaints to make to him or advices to give him. He neither despised nor repulsed any body, and he believed himself a king only to do good to all his subjects, whom he loved as his children. As for strangers, he received them with kindness, and wished to see them, because he thought that one learned always something useful, in being instructed in the manners and maxims of distant people.

Cette curiosité du roi fit qu'on nous présenta à
That curiosity of the king made that one us presented to
 lui. Il étoit sur un trône d'ivoire, tenant en main un
him. He was upon a throne of ivory, holding in hand a
 sceptre d'or. Il étoit déjà vieux, mais agréable,
sceptre of gold. He was already old, but agreeable,
 plein de douceur et de majesté: il jugeoit tous les
full of sweetness and of majesty: he judged all the
 jours les peuples, avec une patience et une sagesse
days the people, with a patience and a wisdom
 qu'on admiroit sans flatterie. Après avoir travaillé
that one admired without flattery. After to have worked
 toute la journée à régler les affaires et à rendre
all the day to regulate the affairs and to render
 une exacte justice, il se délassoit le soir à écouter des
an exact justice, he himself refreshed the evening to listen of the
 hommes savants, ou à converser avec les plus honnêtes
men learned, or to converse with the more honest
 gens, qu'il savoit bien choisir pour les admettre dans
people, whom he knew well to choose for them to admit in
 sa familiarité. On ne pouvoit lui reprocher en toute
his familiarity. One not was able to him to reproach in all
 sa vie que d'avoir triomphé avec trop de faste des
his life but of to have triumphed with too much of ostentation of the
 rois qu'il avoit vaincus, et de s'être confié à
kings whom he had vanquished, and of himself to be trusted to
 un de ses sujets que je vous dépeindrai tout-à-l'heure.
one of his subjects whom I to you will depict all to the hour.

This curiosity of the king caused us to be presented to him. He was upon an ivory throne, holding in his hand a sceptre of gold. He was already old, but agreeable, full of sweetness and majesty: he judged the people every day, with a patience and a wisdom which were admired without flattery. After having toiled the whole day in regulating the affairs and administering an exact justice, he refreshed himself in the evening by listening to learned men, or by conversing with the most honest men, whom he knew very well how to choose before admitting them into his familiarity. One could not reproach him during his whole life but for having triumphed with too much ostentation over the kings whom he had vanquished, and for having given too great a confidence to one of his subjects whom I shall presently describe to you.

Quand il me vit, il fut touché de ma jeunesse; il me
When he me saw, he was touched of my youth; he to me
 demanda ma patrie et mon nom. Nous fûmes étonnés
asked my country and my name. We were astonished
 de la sagesse qui parloit par sa bouche.
of the wisdom which spoke by his mouth.

Je lui répondis: O grand roi! vous n'ignorez pas
I to him answered: O great king! you not are ignorant step
 le siege de Troie, qui a duré dix ans, et sa ruine,
the siege of Troy, which has lasted ten years; and its ruin,
 qui a coûté tant de sang à toute la Grece. Ulysse
which has cost so much of blood to all the Greece. Ulysses
 mon pere a été un des principaux rois qui ont ruiné
my father has been one of the principal kings who have ruined
 cette ville: il erre sur toutes les mers, sans pouvoir
that city: he wanders over all the seas, without to be able
 retrouver l'isle d'Ithaque, qui est son royaume. Je
to find again the island of Ithaca, which is his kingdom. I
 le cherche; et un malheur semblable au sien fait que
him seek; and a misfortune like to his own makes that
 j'ai été pris. Rendez-moi à mon pere et à ma
I have been taken. Restore me to my father and to my
 patrie. Ainsi puissent les dieux vous conserver à vos
country. Thus may the gods you to preserve to your
 enfants, et leur faire sentir la joie de vivre sous un
children, and them to make feel the joy of to live under a
 si bon pere!
so good father!

When he saw me he was touched with my youth; he asked me
 my country and my name. We were astonished at the wisdom
 which he uttered.

I answered him: O great king! you are not ignorant of the
 siege of Troy, which lasted ten years, and its ruin, which has
 cost so much blood to all Greece. Ulysses, my father, has been
 one of the principal kings who have ruined that city: he wan-
 ders over all the seas, without being able to find again the isl-
 and of Ithaca, which is his kingdom. I seek him, and a misfor-
 tune like to his own is the cause for which I have been taken.
 Restore me to my father and to my country. Thus may the
 gods preserve you for your children, and make them feel the
 joy to live under so good a father!

Sesostris continuoit à me regarder d'un œil de compassion: mais voulant savoir si ce que je disois étoit vrai, il nous renvoya à un de ses officiers, qui fut chargé de s'informer, de ceux qui avoient pris notre vaisseau, si nous étions effectivement ou Grecs ou Phéniciens. S'ils sont Phéniciens, dit le roi, il faut doublement les punir, pour être nos ennemis, et plus encore pour avoir voulu nous tromper par un lâche mensonge; si aucontraire ils sont Grecs, je veux qu'on les traite favorablement, et qu'on les renvoie dans leur pays sur un de mes vaisseaux; car j'aime la Grece, plusieurs Egyptiens y ont donné des lois. Je connois la vertu d'Hercule; la gloire d'Achille est parvenue jusqu'à nous; et j'admire ce qu'on m'a

Sesostris continued to me to look of an eye of compassion: but willing to know if that which I said was true, he us sent back to one of his officers, who was charged of himself to inform, of those who had taken our vessel, if we were effectivly either Greeks or Phenicians. If they are Phenicians, said the king, it is necessary doubly them to punish, for to be our enemies, and more yet for to have wished us to deceive by a base lie; if on the contrary they are Greeks, I wish that they them treat favourably, and that they them send back in their country upon one of my vessels; I love the Greece, several Egyptians there have given of the laws. I know the virtue of Hercules; the glory of Achilles is come even to us; and I admire that which they to me have

Sesostris continued to look at me with an eye of compassion: but wishing to know if what I said was true, he sent us back to one of his officers, who was charged to inform himself, of those who had taken our vessel, whether we were either Greeks or Phenicians. If they are Phenicians, said the king, they must be doubly punished, for being our enemies and yet more to have wished to deceive us by a base lie; if on the contrary they are Greeks, I wish them to be treated favourably, and to be sent back to their country in one of my vessels; for I love Greece, many Egyptians have given laws there. I know the virtue of Hercules; the glory of Achilles has reached us; and I admire what has been

raconte de la sagesse du malheureux Ulysse: mon
related of the wisdom of the unhappy Ulysses: my
 plaisir est de secourir la vertu malheureuse.
pleasure is of to succour the virtue unhappy.

L'officier auquel le roi renvoya l'examen de notre
The officer to whom the king sent back the examination of our
 affaire avoit l'ame aussi corrompue et aussi arti-
affair had the soul as corrupted and as art-
 ficieuse, que Sésostris étoit sincère et généreux. Cet
ful, as Sesostris was sincere and generous. That
 officier se nommoit Métophis; il nous interrogea,
officer himself named Metophis; he us interrogated,
 pour tâcher de nous surprendre: et comme il vit que
for to try of us to surprise: and as he saw that
 Mentor répondoit avec plus de sagesse que moi, il le
Mentor answered with more of wisdom than I, he him
 regarda avec aversion et avec défiance: car les mé-
regarded with aversion and with diffidence: for the wick-
 chants s'irritent contre les bons. Il nous sépara;
ed themselves irritate against the good. He us separated,
 et depuis ce moment je ne sçus point ce qu'étoit
and since that moment I not knew point that which was
 devenu Mentor.
become Mentor.

Cette séparation fut un coup de foudre pour moi.
This separation was a blow of thunder for me.
 Métophis espéroit toujours qu'en nous questionnant
Metophis hoped always that in us questioning

related to me of the wisdom of the unfortunate Ulysses: my
 pleasure is to succour virtue in distress.

The officer to whom the king referred the examination of our
 affair had a soul as corrupted and as artful, as Sesostris was
 sincere and generous. That officer's name was Metophis; he
 interrogated us, so as to try to surprise us; and as he saw that
 Mentor answered with more wisdom than I, he looked upon
 him with aversion and diffidence: for the wicked are irritated
 against the good. He separated us; and since that moment I
 knew not what had become of Mentor.

That separation was to me as a thunder-stroke. Metophis
 always expected that in questioning us

séparément il pourroit nous faire dire des choses
separately he would be able us to make to say some things
 contraires; sur-tout il croyoit m'éblouir par ses
contrary; above all (especially) he believed me to dazzle by his
 promesses flatteuses, et me faire avouer ce que Men-
promises flattering, and me make confess that which Men-
 tor lui auroit caché. enfin il ne cherchoit pas de
tor to him would have concealed. In fine he not sought step of
 bonne foi la vérité; mais il vouloit trouver quelque
good faith the truth; but he wished to find some
 prétexte de dire au roi que nous étions des Phéni-
pretexts of to say to the king that we were some Pheni-
 ciens, pour nous faire ses esclaves. En effet, malgré
cians, for us to make his slaves. In fact, in spite
 notre innocence, et malgré la sagesse du roi, il
our innocence, and in spite the wisdom of the king he
 trouva le moyen de le tromper. Hélas! à quoi les
found the means of him to deceive. Alas! to what the
 rois sont-ils exposés! les plus sages même sont souvent
kings are they exposed! the most wise themselves are often
 surpris. Des hommes artificieux et intéressés les
surprised. Some men artful and interested them
 environnent. Les bons se retirent, parcequ'ils
surround. The good themselves withdraw, because they
 ne sont ni empressés ni flatteurs; les bons attendent
not are neither eager nor flatterers; the good wait
 qu'on les cherche, et les princes ne savent guere les
that they them seek, and the princes not know little them

separately he might make us say contrary things; especially he thought to dazzle me by his flattering promises, and make me confess that which Mentor would have concealed from him. In fine he did not seek truth with good faith; but he wished to find some pretext to tell the king that we were Phenicians, in order to make us his slaves. In fact, notwithstanding our innocence, and the wisdom of the king, he found out the means of deceiving him. Alas! what are not kings exposed to! the wisest even are often surprised. Artful and interested men surround them, the good withdraw themselves, because they are neither eager, nor flatterers; the good wait until they are sought for, and the princes do not know how

aller chercher; au contraire les méchants sont hardis,
to go to seek; on the contrary the wicked are bold,
 trompeurs, empressés à s'insinuer et à
deceitful, eager to themselves to insinuate and to
 plaire, adroits à dissimuler, prêts à tout faire contre
please, skilful to dissimulate, ready to all to do against
 l'honneur et la conscience pour contenter les pas-
the honour and the conscience for to content the pas-
 sions de celui qui regne. Oh! qu'un roi est mal-
sions of him who reigns. Oh! how a king is un-
 heureux d'être exposé aux artifices des méchants! Il
happy of to be exposed to the artfulness of the wicked! He
 est perdu s'il ne repousse la flatterie, et s'il n'aime,
is lost if he not repels the flattery, and if he not love,
 ceux qui disent hardiment la vérité. Voilà les
those who say boldly the truth. Behold the
 réflexions que je faisois dans mon malheur; et je me
reflections which I made in my misfortune; and I myself
 rappelois tout ce que j'avois cû dire à Mentor.
recalled all that which I had heard to say to Mentor.

Cependant Métophtis m'envoya vers les mon-
In the mean while Metophtis me sent towards the moun-
 tagnes du désert d'Oasis avec ses esclaves, afin
tuins of the desert of Oasis with his slaves, in order
 que je servisse avec eux à conduire ses grands
that I should serve with them to conduct his large
 troupeaux.
flocks.

to seek them; on the contrary, the wicked are bold, deceitful, eager to insinuate themselves and to please, skilful in dissimulating, ready to do every thing against honour and conscience, in order to satisfy the passions of him who reigns. Oh! how unhappy is a king to be thus exposed to the artfulness of the wicked. He is lost if he does not repel flattery, and if he does not love those who boldly speak the truth. These were the reflections I made in my misfortune; and I recalled to my mind all that which I had heard spoken by Mentor.

In the mean while Metophtis sent me towards the mountains of the desert of Oasis with his slaves, in order that I should serve with them to conduct his large flocks.

En cet endroit Calypso interrompit Télémaque.
In this place Calypso interrupted Telemachus,
 disant: Eh bien! que fîtes-vous alors, vous qui aviez
saying: Very well! what made you then, you who had
 préféré en Sicile la mort à la servitude?
preferred in Sicily the death to the servitude?

Télémaque répondit: mon malheur croissoit toujours;
Telemachus answered: my misfortune increased always;
 je n' avois plus la misérable consolation de choisir
I not had more the miserable consolation of to choose
 entre la servitude et la mort: il fallut être
between the servitude and the death: it was necessary to be
 esclave, et épuiser pour ainsi dire toutes les rigueurs
slave, and to exhaust for thus to say all the rigours
 de la fortune; il ne me restoit plus aucune espérance,
of the fortune; it not to me remained more any hope,
 et je ne pouvois pas même dire un mot pour travailler
and I not was able step even to say a word for to work
 à me délivrer. Mentor m' a dit depuis qu' on
to myself to deliver. Mentor to me has said since that they
 l' avoit vendu à des Ethiopiens, et qu'il les avoit
him had sold to some Ethiopians, and that he them had
 suivis en Ethiopie.
followed in Ethiopia.

Pour moi, j'arrivai dans des déserts affreux; on
For me I arrived in of the deserts frightful; they
 y voit des sables brûlants au milieu des plaines,
there see of the sands burning to the middle of the plains,

In this place Calypso interrupted Telemachus, saying: very well! what did you do then, you who had preferred in Sicily death to servitude.

Telemachus answered: my misfortune encreased always; and I had no longer the miserable consolation to choose between slavery and death: it was necessary that I should be a slave and exhaust as it were all the rigors of fortune; no other hopes were left to me, and I could not even say a word to work out my deliverance. Mentor has told me since, that he had been sold to some Ethiopians, and that he had followed them to Ethiopia.

As to me, I arrived in frightful deserts: there burning sands are seen in the midst of plains,

des neiges qui ne fondent jamais et qui font un hiver
of the snows which not melt ever and which make a winter
 perpétuel sur le sommet des montagnes; et l'on
perpetual upon the summit of the mountains; and there one
 trouve seulement pour nourrir les troupeaux, des
finds only for to nourish the flocks some
 pâturages parmi les rochers, vers le milieu du
pastures among the rocks, towards the middle of the
 penchant de ces montagnes escarpées. Les vallées
declivity of these mountains steep. The vallies
 y sont si profondes, qu'à peine le soleil
there are so deep, that to pain (hardly) the sun
 y peut faire luire ses rayons.
there is able to make to shine his rays.

Je ne trouvai d'autres hommes dans ce pays que
I not found of other men in that country but
 des bergers aussi sauvages que le pays même.
of the shepherds as savage as the country itself.
 Là, je passois les nuits à déplorer mon malheur, et
There, I passed the nights to deplore my misfortune, and
 les jours à suivre un troupeau, pour éviter la fureur
the days to follow a flock, for to avoid the fury
 brutale d'un premier esclave, qui espérant d'obtenir
brutal of a first slave, who hoping of to obtain
 sa liberté, accusoit sans cesse les autres, pour faire
his liberty, accused without ceasing the others, for to make
 valoir à son maître son zèle et son attachement à ses
to value to his master his zeal and his attachment to his

snows which never melt and which make a perpetual winter upon the summit of the mountains: and there is only found, to feed the flocks, pastures among the rocks, towards the middle of the declivity of these steep mountains. The vallies are there so deep, that hardly the sun can cause his rays to shine.

I found in that country no other men than shepherds, as savage as the country itself. There, I passed the nights in deploring my misfortune, and the days to follow a flock, in order to avoid the brutal fury of a first slave, who, expecting to obtain his liberty, continually accused the others, in order to extol his zeal and his attachment to his master's

intérêts. Cet esclave se nommoit Butis. Je devois
interests. This slave himself named Butis. I owed
 succomber dans cette occasion: la douleur me pressant,
to succumb in this occasion: the grief me pressing,
 j'oubliai un jour mon troupeau, et je m' étendis
I forgot one day my flock, and I myself stretched
 sur l' herbe auprès d' une caverne où j'attendois
upon the grass near of a cavern where I expected
 la mort, ne pouvant plus supporter mes peines.
the death, not being able more to support my pains.

En ce moment je remarquai que toute la montagne
In this moment I remarked that all the mountain
 trembloit; les chênes et les pins sembloient
trembled; the oaks, and the pine trees seemed
 descendre de son sommet; les vents retenoient leurs
to descend of its summit; the winds retained their
 haleines. Une voix mugissante sortit de la caverne,
breaths. A voice bellowing came out of the cavern,
 et me fit entendre ces paroles: fils du sage Ulysse,
and to me made to hear these words: son of the wise Ulysses,
 il faut que tu deviennes, comme lui, grand par la
it is necessary that thou becomest, as he, great by the
 patience: les princes qui ont toujours été heureux ne
patience: the princes who have always been happy not
 sont guere dignes de l'être; la mollesse les corrompt,
are little worthy of it to be; the softness them corrupt,
 l' orgueil les enivre. Que tu seras heureux, si
the pride them intoxicates. Whom thou wilt be happy, if

interest. That slave's name was Butis. I was about to sink
 on this occasion; grief pressing me, I forgot one day my
 flock. I stretched myself upon the grass near to a cavern,
 where I expected death, not being able any longer to bear my
 troubles.

In this moment I remarked that the whole mountain trem-
 bled, the oaks and the pine trees seemed to descend from its
 summit; the winds restrained their breath. A bellowing voice
 came out of the cavern, and made me hear these words:—Son
 of Ulysses, it is necessary that you should, as he, become great
 by your patience; the princes who have always been happy are
 not at all worthy of being so; effeminacy corrupts them, pride
 intoxicates them. How happy wilt you be if

tu surmontes tes malheurs, et si tu ne les oublies
thou surmountest thy misfortunes, and if thou not them forgettest
 jamais! Tu reverras Ithaque; et ta gloire
ever! Thou shalt see again Ithaca; and thy glory
 montera jusqu'aux astres. Quand tu seras le
will mount even to the stars. When thou wilt be the
 maître des autres hommes, souviens-toi que tu as
master of the other men, remember thou that thou hast
 été foible, pauvre, et souffrant comme eux: prends
been weak, poor, and suffering as them: take
 plaisir à les soulager, aime ton peuple, déteste la
pleasure to them to succour, love thy people, detest the
 flatterie, et sache que tu ne seras grand qu'autant
flattery, and know that thou not wilt be great that as much
 que tu seras modéré, et courageux pour vaincre
as that thou wilt be moderate, and courageous for to conquer
 tes passions.
thy passions.

Ces paroles divines entrèrent jusqu' au fond de mon
These words divine entered even to the bottom of my
 cœur; elles y firent renaître la joie et le courage. Je ne
heart; they there made revive the joy and the courage. I not
 sentis point cette horreur qui fait dresser les cheveux
felt point that horror which makes erect the hairs
 sur la tête et qui glace le sang dans les veines quand
on the head and which freezes the blood in the veins when
 les Dieux se communiquent aux mortels; je me
the Gods themselves communicate to the mortals; I myself

thou surmountest thy misfortunes, and if thou never forgettest
 them! thou shalt see Ithaca again; and thy glory will ascend
 even to the skies. When thou wilt be the master of other
 men, remember that thou hast been weak, poor and suffering
 like them; take pleasure in succouring them, love thy people,
 detest flattery, and know that thou shalt be great only as thou
 wilt be moderate, and courageous to overcome thy passions.

These divine works penetrated even to the bottom of my
 heart; there they caused joy and courage to revive, I did not
 feel that horror which makes the hair stand on end upon the
 head, and which freezes the blood in the veins, when the gods
 communicate themselves to mortals; I

levai tranquille; j'adorai, à genoux, les mains levées
rose tranquil; I adored, to knees, the hands lifted up
 vers le ciel, Minerve, à qui je crus devoir cet
towards the heaven, Minerva, to whom I believed to owe that
 oracle. En même temps je me trouvai un nouvel
oracle. In mean time I myself found a new
 homme: la sagesse éclairoit mon esprit; je sentoís une
man: the wisdom enlightened my mind; I felt a
 douce force pour modérer toutes mes passions, et
sweet force for to moderate all my passions, and
 pour arrêter l'impétuosité de ma jeunesse. Je me
for to stop the impetuosity of my youth. I myself
 fis aimer de tous les bergers du désert: ma douceur,
made love of all the shepherds of the desert: my sweetness,
 ma patience, mon exactitude, apaisèrent enfin le
my patience, my exactitude, appeased at last the
 cruel Butis, qui étoit en autorité sur les autres esclaves,
cruel Butis, who was in authority over the other slaves,
 et qui avoit voulu d'abord me tourmenter.
and who had wished of first me to torment.

Pour mieux supporter l'ennui de la captivité et
For the better to support the tiresomeness of the captivity and
 de la solitude, je cherchai des livres; car j'étois
of the solitude, I sought some books; for I was
 accablé de tristesse, faute de quelque instruction
overwhelmed of sadness, for want of some instruction
 qui pût nourrir mon esprit et le soutenir.
which would be able to nourish my mind and it to support.

arose tranquil; I worshipped on my knees, with my hands lifted
 up to heaven, Minerva, to whom I believed to be indebted for
 this oracle. In the mean while I found myself to be a new
 man: wisdom enlightened my mind: I felt a sweet force to
 moderate all my passions, and to check the impetuosity of my
 youth. I made myself beloved by all the shepherds of the
 desert: my sweetness, my patience, my exactitude appeased at
 last the cruel Butis, who had an authority over the other
 slaves, and who had at first wished to torment me.

The better to bear the irksomeness of captivity and solitude
 I sought for books; for I was overwhelmed with sadness, for
 want of some instruction which could nourish and sustain my
 mind.

Heureux, disois-je, ceux qui se dégoûtent des
Happy, said I, those who themselves disgust of the
 plaisirs violents, et qui savent se contenter des
pleasures violent, and who know themselves to content of the
 douceurs d'une vie innocente! Heureux ceux qui
sweetness of a life innocent! Happy those who
 se divertissent en s' instruisant, et qui
themselves divert in themselves instructing, and who
 se plaisent à cultiver leur esprit par les sciences!
themselves please to cultivate their mind by the sciences!
 En quelque endroit que la fortune ennemie les jette,
In whatever place that the fortune enemy them casts,
 ils portent toujours avec eux de quoi s' entretenir;
they carry always with them of what themselves to entertain;
 et l'ennui qui dévore les autres hommes au
and the tiresomeness which devour the other men to the
 milieu même des délices, est inconnu à ceux qui savent
midst even of the delights, is unknown to those who know
 s' occuper par quelque lecture. Heureux ceux
themselves to occupy by some reading. Happy those
 qui aiment à lire, et qui ne sont point, comme moi,
who love to read, and who not are point, as I,
 privés de la lecture!
deprived of the reading!

Pendant que ces pensées rouloient dans mon esprit,
Whilst that these thoughts rolled in my mind,
 je m' enfonçai dans une sombre forêt, où j'aperçus
I myself buried in a dark forest, where I perceived

Happy, said I, those whom violent pleasures disgust, and who know how to content themselves with the sweetness of an innocent lie. Happy those who make instruction their amusement, and who take delight in the cultivation of their mind by the sciences! In whatever place adverse fortune throws them, they every where carry with them what is necessary to entertain themselves; and the irksomeness which devours other men even in the midst of delights, is unknown to those who know how to occupy themselves in reading. Happy those who love to read, and who are not, as I am, bereft of reading.

Whilst that these thoughts revolved in my mind, I rushed into a dark forest, when I suddenly perceived

tout-à-coup un vieillard qui tenoit un livre
all to blow (suddenly) an old man who held a book
 dans sa main. Ce vieillard avoit un grand front chauve
in his hand. This old man had a large forehead bald
 et un peu ridé: une barbe blanche pendoit jusqu'à
and a little wrinkled: a beard white hung even to
 sa ceinture; sa taille étoit haute et majestueuse; son
his girdle; his stature was high and majestic; his
 teint étoit encore frais et vermeil; ses yeux étoient
complexion was still fresh and ruddy; his eyes were
 vifs et perçants, sa voix douce, ses paroles simples
lively and piercing, his voice sweet, his words simple
 et aimables. Jamais je n'ai vu un si vénérable
and amiable. Ever I not have seen a so venerable
 vieillard. Il s'appeloit Termosiris. Il étoit prêtre
old man. He himself called Termosiris. He was priest
 d'Apollon, qu'il servoit dans un temple de marbre
of Apollo, whom he served in a temple of marble
 que les rois d'Egypte avoient consacré à ce Dieu
that the kings of Egypt had consecrated to that God
 dans cette forêt. Le livre qu'il tenoit étoit un recueil
in that forest. The book that he held was a collection
 d'hymnes en l'honneur des Dieux.
of hymns in the honour of the Gods.

Il m'aborde avec amitié: nous nous entretenons.
He me accosts with friendship: we ourselves entertain.
 Il racontoit si bien les choses passées, qu'on croyoit
He related so well the things passed, that one believed

an old man who held a book in his hand. This old man had a large and bald forehead a little wrinkled: a white beard hung down to his girdle; his stature was high and majestic; his complexion was still fresh and ruddy; his eyes were lively and penetrating, his voice sweet, his words simple and agreeable. I never saw so venerable an old man. His name was Termosiris: he was the priest of Apollo, whom he served in a temple of marble which the king of Egypt had consecrated to this god in that forest. The book which he held was a collection of hymns in honour of the gods.

He accosted me with friendship: we conversed together. He related so well the things past, that one might believe

les voir: mais il les racontoit courtement, et jamais
them to see: but he them related shortly, and ever
 ses histoires ne m'ont lassé. Il prévoyoit l'avenir par
his histories not me have tired. He foresaw the future by
 la profonde sagesse qui lui faisoit connoître les
the profound wisdom which to him made to know the
 hommes et les desseins dont ils sont capables. Avec
men and the wisdom of which they are capable. With
 tant de prudence, il étoit gai, complaisant; et
so much of prudence, he was gay, (cheerful) complaisant; and
 la jeunesse la plus enjouée n'a point autant
the youth - the most lively (sprightly) not has point so much
 de grace qu'en avoit cet homme dans une vieillesse
of grace that of it had that man in an old age
 si avancée: aussi aimoit-il les jeunes gens lorsqu'ils
so advanced: also loved he the young people when they
 étoient dociles et qu'ils avoient le goût de la vertu.
were docile and that they had the taste of the virtue.

Bientôt il m'aima tendrement, et me donna des
Soon he me loved tenderly, and to me gave some
 livres pour me consoler: il m'appeloit, mon fils. Je
books for me to console: he me called, my son. I
 lui disois souvent: Mon pere, les Dieux, qui m'ont
to him said often: My father, the Gods, who from me have
 ôté Mentor, ont eu pitié de moi; ils m'ont
taken Mentor, have had pity of me; they to me have
 donné en vous un autre soutien. Cet homme, semblable
given in you an other support. This man, like

to see them: but he related them shortly, and never have his histories tired me. He foresaw the future by his profound wisdom which made him know men and the designs of which they are capable. With so much prudence, he was cheerful, complaisant: and the most sprightly youth has not so much grace as this man had in so advanced an age; he also loved the young men when they were docile and had a taste for virtue.

He soon loved me tenderly, and gave me some books to console me: he called me his son. I often said to him, my father, the gods, who have taken Mentor from me, have had pity on me: they have in you given me another support. That man, like

à Orphée ou à Linus, étoit sans doute inspiré des
to Orpheus or to Linus, was without doubt inspired of the
 Dieux: il me récitoit les vers qu' il avoit faits, et
Gods: he to me recited the verses that he had made, and
 me donnoit ceux de plusieurs excellents poëtes favorisés
to me gave those of several excellent poets favoured
 des Muses. Lorsqu' il étoit revêtu de sa longue robe
of the Muses. When he was dressed of his long robe
 d'une éclatante blancheur, et qu' il prenoit en main
of a bright whiteness, and that he took in hand
 sa lyre d'ivoire, les tigres, les ours, les lions, venoient
his lyre of ivory, the tigers, the bears, the lions, came
 le flatter et lécher ses pieds; les satyres sortoient
him to flatter and to lick his feet; the satyrs came out
 des forêts pour danser autour de lui; les arbres mêmes
of the forests for to dance round of him; the trees themselves
 paroissoient émus, et vous auriez cru que les
appeared moved, and you would have believed that the
 rochers attendris alloient descendre du haut
rocks made tender (moved) went to descend from the height
 des montagnes aux charmes de ses doux accents.
of the mountains to the charms of his sweet accents (harmony.)
 Il ne chantoit que la grandeur des Dieux, la vertu
He not sung but the grandeur of the Gods, the virtue
 des héros, et la sagesse des hommes qui préfèrent la
of the heroes, and the wisdom of men who prefer the
 gloire aux plaisirs.
glory to the pleasures.

Orpheus or Linus, was no doubt inspired by the gods; he recited to me the verses which he had made, and gave me those of many excellent poets, favoured by the muses. When he was dressed with his long robe of a bright whiteness, and took his ivory lyre in his hand, the tigers, the bears, the lions came to flatter him and lick his feet; the satyrs came out of the forest to dance around him; even the trees appeared moved, and one might have believed that the rocks were going to descend from the height of the mountains to the charms of his sweet harmony. He sung but the grandeur of the gods, the virtue of the heroes, and the wisdom of men who prefer glory to pleasures.

Il me disoit souvent que je devois prendre courage,
He to me said often that I ought to take courage
 et que les Dieux n'abandonneroient ni Ulysse ni
and that the Gods not would abandon neither Ulysses nor
 son fils. Enfin, il m'assura que je devois, à l'exemple
his son. In fine, he me assured that I ought, at the example
 d'Apollon, enseigner aux bergers à cultiver les muses.
of Apollo, to teach to the shepherds to cultivate the muses.
 Apollon, disoit-il, indigné de ce que Jupiter par ses
Apello, said he, exasperated of that which Jupiter by his
 foudres troubloit le ciel dans les plus beaux jours,
thunder bolts disturbed the heaven in the most beautiful days,
 voulut s'en venger sur les Cyclopes qui
wished himself of him to revenge upon the Cyclops who
 forgeoient les foudres, et les perça de ses fleches.
forged the thunder bolts, and them pierced of his arrows.
 Aussitôt le mont Etna cessa de vomir des tourbillons
Soon after the mount Etna ceased of to vomit of the curling clouds
 de flammes; on n'entendit plus les coups des terribles
of flames; they not heard more the blows of the terrible
 marteaux qui, frappant l'enclume, faisoient gémir
hammers which, striking the anvil, made to groan
 les profondes cavernes de la terre et les abymes de
the profound caverns of the earth and the abyss of
 la mer. Le fer et l'airain, n'étant plus polis par
the sea. The iron and the brass, not being more polished by
 les Cyclopes, commençoient à se rouiller. Vul-
the Cyclops, began to themselves to rust. Vul-

He often said to me that I ought to take courage, and that the gods would neither abandon Ulysses nor his son. Lastly, he assured me that I ought, at the example of Apollo, to teach the shepherds how to cultivate the muses. Apollo, said he, irritated because Jupiter by thunderbolts disturbed heaven during the most beautiful days, wished to revenge himself on the Cyclops, who forged his thunder, and pierced them with his arrows. Etna immediately ceased to vomit curling clouds of flames; no longer the terrible strokes of the hammers were heard, which, striking the anvil, made groan the deep caverns of the earth and the abyss of the sea. Iron and brass, being no longer polished by the Cyclops, began to rust. Vul-

cain, furieux. sort de sa fournaise: quoique boiteux, il
can, furious, comes out of his furnace: although lame, he
 monte en diligence vers l'Olympe; il arrive suant et
mounts in diligence towards the Olympus; he arrives, sweating and
 couvert de poussiere, dans l'assemblée des Dieux; il
covered of dust, in the assembly of the Gods; he
 fait des plaintes ameres. Jupiter s'irrite contre
makes of the complaints bitter. Jupiter himself irritates against
 Apollon, le chasse du ciel, et le précipite sur la
Apollo, him drives from heaven, and him precipitates upon the
 terre. Son char vide faisoit de lui-même son cours
earth. His chariot empty made of itself his course
 ordinaire, pour donner aux hommes les jours et
ordinary, (usual) for to give to the men the days and
 les nuits avec le changement régulier des saisons.
the nights with the change regular of the seasons.

Apollon, dépouillé de tous ses rayons, fut contraint de
Apollo, stripped of all his rays, was constrained of
 se faire berger, et de garder les troupeaux
himself to make shepherd, and of to keep the flocks (herds)
 du roi Admete. Il jouoit de la flûte, et tous les
of the king Admetus. He played of the flute, and all the
 autres bergers venoient à l'ombre des ormeaux sur le
other shepherds came to the shade of the elms upon the
 bord d'une claire fontaine écouter ses chansons.
bank of a clear fountain to listen his songs.
 Jusques là ils avoient mené une vie sauvage et brutale;
Until then they had led a life savage and brutal;

can, furious, comes out of his furnace; although lame, he
 mounts with diligence towards Olympus: he arrives, sweating
 and covered with dust, in the assembly of the gods: he makes
 bitter complaints. Jupiter, exasperated against Apollo, drives
 him out of heaven and precipitates him on the earth. His empty
 chariot made by itself its usual course, in order to give to men
 the days and nights, with the regular changes of seasons.

Apollo, stripped of all his rays, was constrained to become
 shepherd, and to keep the flocks of the king Admetus. He
 played on the flute, and all the shepherds came to the shade of
 elms, on the border of a clear fountain, to listen to his songs.
 Until then they had led a savage and brutal life;

ils ne savoient que conduire leurs brebis, les tondre,
they not knew but to conduct their sheep, them to shear,
 traire leur lait, et faire des fromages: toute la cam-
to milk their milk, and to make some cheese: all the coun-
 pagne étoit comme un désert affreux.
try was as a desert frightful.

Bientôt Apollon montra à tous les bergers les arts
Soon Apollo showed to all the shepherds the arts
 qui peuvent rendre la vie agréable. Il chantoit les
which can render the life agreeable. He sung the
 fleurs dont le printemps se couronne, les parfums
flowers of which the spring itself crowns, the perfumes
 qu'il repand, et la verdure qui naît sous ses pas.
which it spreads, and the verdure which rises under its steps.
 Puis il chantoit les délicieuses nuits de l'été, où les
Then he sung the delightful nights of the summer, where the
 zéphyrs rafraîchissent les hommes, et où la rosée
zephyrs refresh the men, and where the dew
 désaltere la terre. Il mêloit aussi dans ses chansons
quenches the earth. He mixed also in his songs
 les fruits dorés dont l'automne recompense les
the fruits gilded of which the autumn recompenses the
 travaux des laboureurs, et le repos de l'hiver, pen-
works of husbandmen, and the repose of the winter, dur-
 dant lequel la folâtre jeunesse danse auprès du feu.
ing which the wanton youth dances near of the fire.
 Enfin il représentoit les forêts sombres qui couvrent
Finally he represented the forests dark which cover

they knew nothing more than to conduct their sheep, to shear them, to milk them and make cheese; all the country was a frightful desert.

Apollo soon taught all these shepherds the arts which can render life agreeable. He sung the flowers with which the spring crowns itself, the perfumes which it spreads, and the verdure which rises under its steps. Then he sung the delightful nights of the summer, when the zephyrs refresh men, and the dews quench the earth. He mixed also in his songs the gilded fruits with which the autumn recompenses the labour of the husbandman, and the repose of winter, during which the wanton youth dances near to the fire. Finally, he represented the dark forests, which cover

les montagnes, et les creux vallons, où les rivières,
the mountains, and the hollow vallies, where the rivers,
 par mille détours, semblent se jouer au milieu
by thousand meanderings, seem themselves to sport in the middle
 des riantes prairies. Il apprit ainsi aux bergers quels
of the smiling meadows. He taught thus to the shepherds what
 sont les charmes de la vie champêtre, quand on
are the charms of the life country, when one
 sait goûter ce que la simple nature a de gracieux.
knows to taste that which the simple nature had of gracious.

Les bergers, avec leurs flûtes, se virent bientôt
The shepherds, with their flutes, themselves saw soon
 plus heureux que les rois; et leurs cabanes attiroient
more happy than the kings; and their huts drew
 en foule les plaisirs purs qui fuient les palais dorés.
in crowd the pleasures pure which fly the palaces gilded.
 Les jeux, les ris, les graces, suivoient par-tout
The plays, the smiles, the graces, followed every where
 les innocentes bergeres. Tous les jours étoient des
the innocent shepherdesses. All the days were some
 fêtes: on n'entendôit plus que le gazouillement des
feasts: one not heard more but the warbling of
 oiseaux, ou la douce haleine des zéphyrus qui se
birds, or the sweet breath of the zephyrs who themselves
 jouoient dans les rameaux des arbres, ou le murmure
played in the boughs of the trees, or the murmur
 d'une onde claire qui tomboit de quelque rocher,
of a wave clear which fell from some rock,

the mountains, and the hollow vallies where rivers seem, by a thousand meanderings, to sport in the midst of smiling meadows. He also taught the shepherds what are the charms of a country life, when one knows how to taste that which simple nature has made agreeable.

The shepherds, with their flutes, soon saw themselves more happy than kings; and their cottages allured in crowds the pure pleasures which fly from gilded palaces. The sports, smiles, and the graces, followed every where the innocent shepherdesses. Every day was a feast: they heard no longer but the warbling of birds, or the sweet breath of zephyrs which played among the branches of trees, or the murmur of a clear wave which fell from some rock,

ou les chansons que les muses inspiraient aux
or the songs which the muses inspired to the
 bergers qui suivoient Apollon. Ce Dieu leur
shepherds who followed Apollo. This God to them
 enseignoit à remporter le prix de la course, et à
taught to carry the prize of the race and to
 percer de flèches les daims et les cerfs. Les
pierce of arrows the fallow deers and the deers. The
 Dieux mêmes devinrent jaloux des berges; cette
Gods themselves became jealous of the shepherds; that
 vie leur parut plus douce que toute leur gloire,
life to them appeared more sweet than all their glory,
 et ils rappelerent Apollon dans l'Olympe.
and they recalled Apollo in the Olympus.

Mon fils, cette histoire doit vous instruire, puisque
My son this history ought you to instruct, since
 vous êtes dans l'état où fut Apollon; défrichez
you are in the condition where was Apollo; clear up
 cette terre sauvage; faites fleurir comme lui le désert:
this land savage; make to flourish as he the desert:
 apprenez à tous ces bergers quels sont les charmes
teach to all these shepherds what are the charms
 de l'harmonie; adoucissez leurs cœurs farouches;
of the harmony; soften their hearts ferocious;
 montrez leur l'aimable vertu; faites leur sentir
show to them the amiable virtue; make them to feel
 combien il est doux de jouir dans la solitude des
how it is sweet of to enjoy in the solitude of the

or the songs that the muses inspired to the shepherds who followed Apollo. This god taught them to obtain the prize in the race, and to pierce with their arrows the stags and the deers. The gods themselves became jealous of the shepherds; that life appeared to them sweeter than all their glory, and they recalled Apollo into Olympus.

My son, that history ought to instruct you, since you are in the same situation in which Apollo was: clear away this savage land: as he, cause this desert to flourish: teach these shepherds what are the charms of harmony; soften their ferocious hearts; show them the amiable virtues; make them feel how sweet it is to enjoy in solitude the

plaisirs innocents que rien ne peut ôter aux bergers.
pleasures innocents that nothing not can take to the shepherds.

Un jour, mon fils, un jour, les peines et les soucis
One day, my son, one day, the troubles and the cares
 cruels qui environnent les rois vous feront regretter
cruel which surround the kings you will make to regret
 sur le trône la vie pastorale.
upon the throne the life pastoral.

Ayant ainsi parlé, Termosiris me donna une flûte
Having thus spoken, Termosiris to me gave one flute
 si douce que les échos de ces montagnes, qui la firent
so sweet that the echoes of these mountains, which it made
 entendre de tous côtés, attirerent beintôt autour de
to hear of all sides, drew soon round of
 moi tous les bergers voisins. Ma voix avoit une har-
me all the shepherds neighbouring. My voice had a har-
 monie divine: je me sentois ému et comme hors de
mony divine: I myself felt moved and as out of
 moi-même pour chanter les graces dont la nature
myself for to sing the graces of which the nature
 a orné la campagne. Nous passions les jours entiers
has adorned the country. We passed the days whole
 et une partie des nuits à chanter ensemble. Tous
and one part of the nights to sing together. All
 les bergers, oubliant leurs cabanes et leurs troupeaux,
the shepherds, forgetting their huts and their flocks,
 étoient suspendus et immobiles autour de moi pendant
were suspended and motionless round of me during

innocent pleasures that no power can take from the shepherds.
 One day, my son, one day, the troubles and cruel cares which
 surround the kings will make you regret, on the throne, the
 pastoral life.

Having spoken thus, Termosiris gave me a flute so sweet
 that the echoes of these mountains, who made it heard on all
 sides, soon drew around me all the neighbouring shepherds.
 My voice had a divine harmony; I felt myself moved and trans-
 ported in singing the graces with which nature has adorned
 the country. We spent whole days and parts of the nights in
 singing together. All the shepherds, forgetting their cottages
 and their flocks, were suspended and motionless around me
 whilst

que je leur donnois des leçons; il sembloit que ces
that I to them gave of the lessons; it seemed that these
 déserts n'eussent plus rien de sauvage, tout y étoit
deserts not had more nothing of savage, all there was
 doux et riant: la politesse des habitants sembloit
sweet and smiling: the politeness of the inhabitants seemed
 adoucir la terre.
to sweeten the earth.

Nous nous assemblions souvent pour offrir des
We ourselves assembled often for to offer of the
 sacrifices dans ce temple d'Apollon où Termosiris
sacrifices in that temple of Apollo where Termosiris
 étoit prêtre. Les bergers y alloient couronnés de
was priest. The shepherds there went crowned of
 laurier en l'honneur du Dieu: les bergeres y
laurel in the honour of the God: the shepherdesses there
 alloient aussi, en dansant, avec des couronnes de
went also, in dancing, with of the crowns of
 fleurs, et portant sur leurs têtes dans des corbeilles
flowers, and carrying upon their heads in of the baskets
 les dons sacrés. Après le sacrifice, nous faisons un
the gifts sacred. After the sacrifice, we made a
 festin champêtre; nos plus doux mets étoient le lait de
feast rustic; our most sweet dishes were the milk of
 nos chevres et de nos brebis, que nous avons soin de
our goats and of our ewes, which we had care of
 traire nous-même, avec les fruits fraîchement cuellis
to milk ourselves, with the fruits newly gathered

I gave them their lessons; it seemed that these deserts had no longer any thing savage, all was there sweet and smiling: the politeness of the inhabitants appeared to soften the earth.

We often assembled together, in order to offer sacrifices in that temple of Apollo, whose priest Termisoris was. The shepherds went there crowned with laurel, in honour of this god. The shepherdesses went there also, dancing with crowns of flowers, and carrying upon their heads the sacred gifts in baskets. After the sacrifice we made a rural feast; our sweetest dainties were the milk of our goats and ewes, which we took care to milk ourselves, with the fruits freshly gathered

de nos propres mains, tels que les dattes, les figues et
of our own hands, such as the dates, the figs and
 les raisins: nos sieges étoient les gazons; nos arbres
the grapes: our seats were the turfs; our trees
 touffus nous donnoient une ombre plus agréable que
tufted us gave a shade more agreeable than
 les lambris dorés des palais des rois.
the roof gilded of the palaces of the kings.

Mais ce qui acheva de me rendre fameux parmi nos
But that which finished of me to render famous among our
 bergers, c'est qu'un jour un lion affamé vint se
shepherds, it is that one day a lion famished came himself
 jeter sur mon troupeau: déjà il commençoit un car-
to throw upon my flock: already he begun a car-
 nage affreux. Je n'avois en main que ma houlette;
nage frightful. I not had in hand but my crook:
 je m'avance hardiment. Le lion hérisse sa
I myself advance boldly. The lion bristles up his
 crinière, me montre ses dents et ses griffes, ouvre une
mane, to me shows his teeth and his claws, opens a
 gueule sèche et enflammée; ses yeux paroissoient
mouth dry and inflamed; his eyes appeared
 pleins de sang et de feu; il bat ses flancs avec sa
full of blood and of fire; he beats his sides with his
 longue queue. Je le terrasse: la petite cotte
long tail I him throw upon the ground: the small coat
 de mailles dont j'étois revêtu, selon la coutume des
of mail of which I was clothed, according the custom of the

with our own hands, such as dates, figs, and grapes: our seats were the turfs, our tufted trees gave us a shade more agreeable than the gilded roofs of the palaces of kings.

But that which finished to render me famous among our shepherds, was that one day a hungry lion came and rushed in upon my flock; already he commenced a frightful carnage. I had in hand but my crook: I advanced boldly. He bristles his mane, shows me his teeth and his claws, opens a parched and inflamed mouth; his eyes appeared full of blood and fire: he beats his sides with his long tail. I threw him down: the small coat of mail with which I was clad, according to the custom of the

bergers d'Egypte, l'empêcha de me déchirer.
shepherds of Egypt, him prevented of me to tear to pieces.

Trois fois je l'abattis, trois fois il se releva: il
Three times I him overthrew, three times he himself rose again: he

poussoit des rugissements qui faisoient retentir toutes
pushed of the roarings which made to resound all

les forêts. Enfin je l'étouffai entre mes bras; et les
the forests. Finally I him smothered between my arms; and the

bergers, témoins de ma victoire, voulurent que je me
shepherds, witnesses of my victory, wished that I myself

révêtisse de la peau de ce terrible animal.

would clothe of the skin of that terrible animal.

Le bruit de cette action, et celui du beau

The noise of that action, and that of the beautiful

changement de tous nos bergers, se répandit dans
change of all our shepherds, itself spread in

toute l'Egypte; il parvint même jusqu'aux oreilles de
all the Egypt; it came even to the ears of

Sésostriis. Il sut qu'un de ces deux captifs qu'on
Sesostris. He knew that one of these two captives that one

avoit pris pour des Phéniciens avoit ramené l'âge
had taken for some Phenicians had brought back the age

d'or dans ces déserts presque inhabitables. Il voulut
of gold in these deserts almost uninhabitable. He wished

me voir: car il aimoit les muses; et tout ce qui peut
me to see: for he loved the muses; and all that which is able

instruire les hommes touchoit son grand cœur. Il me
to instruct the men touched his great heart. He me

shepherds of Egypt prevented him from tearing me to pieces.

Three times I overthrew him, three times he rose again: he

sent forth roarings which made the whole forest resound; final-

ly, I smothered him between my arms; and the shepherds,

witnesses of my victory, wished that I would put on the skin

of that terrible animal.

The fame of that action, with that of the happy change of

all our shepherds, spread over all Egypt; it went even to the

ears of Sesostris. He knew that one of the two captives whom

they had believed to be Phenicians, had brought back the gol-

den age into these deserts almost uninhabitable. He desired

to see me, for he loved the muses, and all that can instruct

men touched his great heart. He saw me,

vit, il m'écouta avec plaisir, et découvrit que Métophis
saw, he to me ! listened with pleasure, and discovered that Metophis
 l'avoit trompé par avarice. Il le condamna à une
him had deceived by avarice. He him condemned to one
 prison perpétuelle, et lui ôta toutes les richesses
prison perpetual, and from him took all the riches
 qu'il possédoit injustement. Oh! qu'on est malheureux,
which he possessed unjustly. Oh! how one is unhappy;
 disoit-il, quand on est au-dessus du reste des hommes!
said he, when one is above of the rest of the men!
 souvent on ne peut voir la vérité par ses propres yeux:
often one not is able to see the truth by his own eyes;
 on est environné de gens qui l'empêchent d'arriver
one is environed of people who it prevents of to arrive
 jus'qu'à celui qui commande; chacun est intéressé à
even to him who commands; every one is interested to
 le tromper; chacun, sous une apparence de zèle, cache
him deceive; every one, under an appearance of zeal, hides
 son ambition. On fait semblant d'aimer le roi, et
his ambition. They make seeming of to love the king, and
 on n'aime que les richesses qu'il donne; on l'aime
they not love but the riches which he gives; they him love
 si peu, que pour obtenir ses faveurs on le flatte et
so little, that for to obtain his favours they him flatter and
 on le trahit.
they him betray.

Ensuite Sésostris me traita avec une tendre amitié,
Afterwards Sesostris me treated with a tender friendship,

he listened to me with pleasure, and discovered that Metophis had deceived him through avarice. He condemned him to a perpetual prison, and took away from him all the riches which he possessed unjustly. Oh! how unhappy a man is, said he, when he is above the rest of men! he cannot always see truth by his own eyes: he is surrounded by people who prevent it coming to him who commands; every one is interested to deceive him; every eye, under an appearance of zeal, hides his ambition. They feign to love the king, and they love but the riches which he gives; they love him so little, that, in order to obtain his favours, they flatter and betray him.

Afterwards Sesostris treated me with a tender friendship,

et résolut de me renvoyer en Ithaque, avec des
and resolved of me to send back in Ithaca, with some
 vaisseaux et des troupes pour délivrer Pénélope de
vessels and some troops for to deliver Penelope from
 tous ses amants. La flotte étoit déjà prête, nous ne
all her lovers. The fleet was already ready, we not
 songions qu' à nous embarquer. J'admirois les coups
thought but to us to embark. I admired the blows
 de la fortune, qui relève tout-à-coup,
of the fortune, who raises up again all to blow, (suddenly)
 ceux qu'elle a le plus abaissés. Cette expérience
those whom she has the more lowered. (humbled) That experience
 me faisoit espérer qu'Ulysse pourroit bien revenir
me made to hope that Ulysses might be able well to come back
 enfin dans son royaume après quelque longue souff-
at last in his kingdom after some long suf-
 france. Je pensois aussi en moi-même que je pourrois
fering. I thought also in myself that I might be able
 encore revoir Mentor, quoiqu'il eût été emmené
yet to see again Mentor, although he had been carried
 dans les pays les plus inconnus de l'Ethiopie.
into the countries the most unknown of the Ethiopia.

Pendant que je retardois un peu mon départ, pour
Whilst that I delayed a little my departure, for
 tâcher d'en savoir des nouvelles, Sésostris, qui étoit
to try of him to know some news, Sesostris, who was

and determined to send me back to Ithaca, with vessels and troops, in order to deliver Penelope from her suitors. The fleet was already prepared, and we thought but to embark. I admired the strokes of fortune which suddenly elevates those whom she has the most humbled. This experience made me hope that Ulysses might at last return into his kingdom after some long sufferings. I thought also in myself that I might still see Mentor, although he had been carried into the most unknown countries of Ethiopia.

Whilst I delayed a little my departure, in order to learn some news of him, Sesostris, who was

fort âgé, mourut subitement, et sa mort me replongea
very old, died suddenly, and his death me immersed
 dans de nouveaux malheurs.
into some new misfortunes.

Toute l'Egypte parut inconsolable de cette perte;
All the Egypt appeared inconsolable of that loss;
 chaque famille croyoit avoir perdu son meilleur ami,
every family thought to have lost his best friend,
 son protecteur, son pere. Les vieillards, levant les
his protector, his father. The old men, lifting up the
 mains au ciel, s'écrioient: jamais l'Egypte n'eut
hands to the heaven, themselves cried out: ever the Egypt not had
 un si bon roi! jamais elle n'en aura de semblable!
one so good king! ever she not one will have of like!
 O Dieux! il falloit, ou ne le montrer point aux
O Gods! it was necessary either not him to show point to the
 hommes ou ne le leur ôter jamais!
men or not him from them to take away ever!
 pourquoi faut-il que nous survivions au
why is it necessary that we should survive to the
 grand Sésostris! Les jeunes gens disoient: l'espérance
great Sesostris! The young people said: the hope
 de l'Egypte est détruite: nos peres ont été heureux
of the Egypt is destroyed: our fathers have been happy
 de passer leur vie sous un si bon roi; pour nous,
of to pass their lives under one so good king; for us,

very old, died suddenly, and his death replunged me into new misfortunes.

The whole Egypt appeared inconsolable for that loss; every family believed to have lost their best friend, their protector, their father. The old men, lifting up their hands to heaven, cried out, Egypt never had so good a king! never shall she have one like him! O gods! you ought not to have shown him to men, or never to have taken him from them! why must we survive the great Sesostris! the young men said: the hope of Egypt is destroyed, our fathers have been happy to pass their lives under so good a king; as for us,

nous ne l'avons vu que pour sentir sa perte. Ses
we not him have seen but for to feel his loss. His
 domestiques pleuroient nuit et jour. Quand on fit les
domestics wept night and day. When they made the
 funérailles du roi, pendant quarante jours les peuples
funeral of the king, during forty days the people
 les plus reculés y accouroient en foule; chacun
the most distant there ran in crowd; every one
 vouloit voir encore une fois le corps de Sésostris,
wished to see yet once more the body of Sesostris,
 chacun vouloit en conserver l'image:
every one wished of him to preserve the image:
 plusieurs vouloient être mis avec lui dans le tombeau.
many wished to be put with him in the tomb.

Ce qui augmenta encore la douleur de sa perte,
That which increased yet the grief of his loss,
 c'est que son fils Bocchoris n'avoit ni humanité pour
it is that his son Bocchoris not had neither humanity for
 les étrangers, ni curiosité pour les sciences, ni estime
the strangers, nor curiosity for the sciences, nor esteem
 pour les hommes vertueux, ni amour de la gloire. La
for the men virtuous, nor love of the glory. The
 grandeur de son pere avoit contribué à le rendre si
grandeur of his father had contributed to him to render so
 indigne de régner. Il avoit été nourri dans la
unworthy of to reign. He had been nourished in the
 mollesse, et dans une fierté brutale; il comp-
softness, (effeminacy,) and in a pride brutal; he count-

we have seen him only to feel his loss. His domestics wept night and day. When they made the funeral of the king, which lasted forty days, the people the most remote, ran there in crowds; every one wished to see once more the body of Sesostris, every one wished to preserve his image; many wished to be put into the same tomb with him. That which still encreased the grief of his loss, is, that his son Bocchoris had neither humanity for strangers, nor curiosity for sciences, nor esteem for virtuous men, nor love for glory. The greatness of his father had contributed to render him so unworthy of reigning. He had been brought up in effeminacy and in a brutal pride; he

toit pour rien les hommes, croyant qu'ils n'étoient
ed for nothing the men, believing that they not were
 faits que pour lui, et qu'il étoit d'une autre nature
made but for him, and that he was of an other nature
 qu'eux; il ne songeoit qu'à contenter ses passions,
than they; he not thought but to content his passions,
 qu'à dissiper les trésors immenses que son pere
but to dissipate the treasures immense which his father
 avoit ménagés avec tant de soins, qu'à tourmenter
had spared with so much of cares, but to torment
 les peuples, qu'à sucer le sang des malheureux,
the people, but to suck the blood of the unfortunate,
 enfin, qu'à suivre le conseil flatteur des jeunes
in fine, but to follow the council flattering of the young
 insensés qui l'environnoient, pendant qu'il écartoit
senseless who him environed, whilst that he removed
 avec mépris tous les sages vieillards qui avoient
with contempt all the wise old men who had
 eu la confiance de son pere. C'étoit un monstre,
had the confidence of his father. He was a monster,
 et non pas un roi. Toute l'Egypte gémissoit;
and not step a king. All the Egypt groaned;
nom et quoique le ~~nom~~ de Sésostri, si cher aux
and although the name of Sesostris, so dear to the
 Egyptiens, leur fît supporter la conduite lâche et
Egyptians, to them made support the conduct base and
 cruelle de son fils, le fils courroit à sa perte;
cruel of his son, the son ran to his loss, (destruction;)

considered men as nothing, believing that they were made
 only for him, and that he was of another nature than them;
 he thought but to satisfy his passions, but to squander away
 the immense treasures which his father had spared with so
 much care; but to torment the people, to suck the blood of the
 unfortunate, lastly, but to follow the flattering counsels of
 young senseless men who were around him, whilst that he re-
 moved with contempt the wise old men who had had his father's
 confidence. He was a monster and not a king. The whole
 Egypt groaned; and although the name of Sesostris, so dear to
 the Egyptians, made them bear the vile and cruel conduct of
 his son, the son ran to his destruction;

et un prince si indigne du trône ne pouvoit
and a prince so unworthy of the throne not was able
 long-temps régner.
long time to reign.

Il ne me fut plus permis d'espérer mon retour
It not to me was more permitted of to hope my return
 en Ithaque. Je demeurai dans une tour sur le bord
in Ithaca. I remained in a tower upon the border
 de la mer auprès de Péluse, où notre embarquement
of the sea near to Peluse, where our embarkation
 devoit se faire si Sésostris ne fût pas mort. Méto-
owed itself to make if Sesostris not was step dead. Meto-
 phis avoit eu l'adresse de sortir de prison, et de
phis had had the address of to go out of prison, and of
 se rétablir auprès du nouveau roi: il m'avoit
himself to reestablish near of the new king: it me had
 fait renfermer dans cette tour pour se venger de la
made shut up in that tower for himself to revenge of the
 disgrâce que je lui avois causée. Je passois les
disgrace which I to him had caused. I passed the
 jours et les nuits dans une profonde tristesse: tout ce
days and the nights in a profound sadness: all that
 que Termosiris m'avoit prédit, et tout ce que j'avois
which Termosiris to me had predicted, and all that which I had
 entendu dans la caverne, ne me paroissoit plus qu'un
heard in the cavern, not to me appeared more but a
 songe: J'étois abymé dans la plus amère douleur. Je
dream: I was sunk into the most bitter grief. I

and a prince so unworthy of the throne could not reign long.

It was no longer permitted me to hope for my return into Ithaca. I remained in a tower upon the shore of the sea near Peluse, where our embarkation was to take place if Sesostris had not died. Metophis had had the address to come out of prison, and to reestablish himself near to the new king; he had caused me to be shut up in that tower, to revenge himself of the disgrace which I had caused him. I passed the days and nights in profound sadness: all that which Termosiris had predicted me, all that which I had heard in the cavern, appeared to me but a dream; I was sunk into the most bitter grief. I

voyois les vagues qui venoient battre le pied de la tour
saw the waves which came to beat the foot of the tower
 où j'étois prisonnier; souvent je m'occupois à consi-
where I was prisoner; often I myself occupied to consi-
 dérer des vaisseaux agités par la tempête, qui étoient
der of the vessels agitated by the tempest; which were
 en danger de se briser contre les roches sur
in danger of themselves to break against the rocks upon
 lesquels la tour étoit bâtie. Loin de plaindre ces
which the tower was built. Far from to pity these
 hommes menacés du naufrage, j'enviois leur sort.
men menaced of the shipwreck, I envied their fate.
 Bientôt, disois-je à moi-même, ils finiront les malheurs
Soon, said I to myself, they will finish the misfortunes
 de leur vie, ou ils arriveront en leur pays. Hélas!
of their life, or they will arrive in their country. Alas!
 je ne puis espérer ni l'un ni l'autre!
I not am able to hope neither the one nor the other!

Pendant que je me consumois ainsi en regrets inutiles,
Whilst that I me consumed thus in regrets useless,
 j'aperçus comme une forêt de mâts de vaisseaux.
I perceived as a forest of masts of vessels.
 La mer étoit couverte de voiles que les vents
The sea was covered of sails which the winds
 enflaient; l'onde étoit écumante sous les coups de
swelled; the wave was foamy under the blows of
 rames innombrables. J'entendois de toutes parts des
oars innumerable. I heard of all parts of the

saw the waves which came to strike the foot of the tower in
which I was a prisoner. I occupied myself often to consider
some vessels agitated by tempests, which were in danger to be
broken against the rocks upon which the tower was built. Far
from pitying these men, threatened with shipwreck, I envied
their fate. Soon, said I to myself, they will finish the misfor-
tune of their life, or they will arrive at their country. Alas!
I cannot hope neither for the one nor for the other.

Whilst that I consumed myself thus in useless regrets, I per-
 ceived as a forest of masts of vessels. The sea was covered
 with sails swelled by the winds; the waves were foamy under
 the strokes of innumerable oars. I heard on all sides

cris confus; j'appercevois sur le rivage une partie des
cries confused; I perceived upon the shore a part of the
 Egyptiens effrayés qui courroient aux armes, et
Egyptians frightened who ran to the arms, and
 d'autres qui sembloient aller au devant de cette flotte
of others who seemed to go to before of that fleet
 qu'on voyoit arriver. Bientôt je reconnus que ces
that one saw to arrive. Soon I recognised that these
 vaisseaux étrangers étoient les uns de Phénicie, et
vessels strangers were the ones of Phenicia, and
 les autres de l'isle de Cypre; car mes malheurs
the others of the island of Cyprus; for my misfortunes
 commençoient à me rendre expérimenté sur ce qui
began to me render experienced upon that which
 regarde la navigation. Les Egyptiens me parurent
regards the navigation. The Egyptians to me appeared
 divisés entre eux: je n'eus aucune peine à croire que
divided between them: I not had any trouble to believe that
 l'incensé Bocchoris avoit, par ses violences, causé une
the senseless Bocchoris had, by his violences, caused a
 révolte de ses sujets, et allumé la guerre civile. Je
revolt of his subjects, and kindled the war civil. I
 fus, du haut de cette tour, spectateur d'un sanglant
was, from the height of that tower, spectator of a bloody
 combat.
combat.

Les Egyptiens qui avoient appelé à leur secours
The Egyptians who had called to their succours

confused cries; I perceived, on the shore of the sea, one part of the Egyptians frightened, who ran to arms, and some others who seemed to go to meet that fleet which they saw coming. I soon recognized that these foreign vessels were some from Phenicia, and the others from the isle of Cyprus, for my misfortunes began to render me experienced in that which regards navigation. The Egyptians appeared to me to be divided among themselves; I had no trouble to believe that the senseless Bocchoris had, by his violence, caused a revolt of his subjects, and kindled a civil war. I was, from the top of that tower, the spectator of a bloody battle.

The Egyptians, who had called strangers to their succour,

les étrangers, après avoir favorisé leur descente,
the strangers, after to have favoured their descent,
 attaquèrent les autres Egyptiens qui avoient le roi à
attacked the other Egyptians who had the king to
 leur tête. Je voyois ce roi qui animoit les siens par
their head. I saw that king who animated the his own by
 son exemple, il paroissoit comme le dieu Mars; des
his example; he appeared as the god Mars; of the
 ruisseaux de sang couloient autour de lui; les roues de
rivers of blood flowed around of him; the wheels of
 son char étoient teintes d'un sang noir, épais et
his chariot were dyed of a blood black, thick and
 écumant: à peine pouvoient-elles passer sur des tas
foamy: hardly were able they to pass upon of the heaps
 de corps morts écrasés. Ce jeune roi, bien fait, vigoureux,
of bodies dead mangled. That young king, well made, vigorous,
 d'une mine haute et fière, avoit dans ses yeux la fureur
of a mien high and proud, had in his eyes the fury
 et le désespoir: il étoit comme un beau cheval qui
and the despair: he was as a beautiful horse who
 n'a point de bouche, son courage
not has point of mouth, (insensible to the bridle) his courage
 le pousoit au hazard, et la sagesse ne modéroit pas
him pushed to hazard, and the wisdom not moderated step
 sa valeur. Il ne savoit ni réparer ses fautes, ni
his valour. He not knew neither to repair his faults, nor
 donner des ordres précis, ni prévoir les maux qui le
to give of the orders precise, nor to foresee the evils which him

after having favoured their descent, attacked the other Egyptians, who had the king at their head. I saw this king, who excited his soldiers by his example; he appeared as the god Mars; rivers of blood flowed around him; the wheels of his chariot were stained with a black blood, thick and foamy; hardly could they pass over heaps of mangled carcasses. That young king, well made, vigorous, with a high and proud mien, had fury and despair in his eyes; like to a handsome horse who does not feel the bridle, his courage drove him to hazard, and wisdom did not moderate his valour. He neither knew how to correct his errors, nor to give precise orders, nor to prevent the evils which threatened him,

menaçoient, ni ménager les gens dont il avoit le
menaceit, nor to spare the people of whom he had the
 plus grand besoin. Ce n'étoit pas qu' il manquât de
most great need. It not was step that he wanted of
 génie. Ses lumieres égaloient son courage; mais il
genius. His lights equalled his courage; but he
 n'avoit jamais été instruit par la mauvaise fortune; ses
not had ever been instructed by the bad fortune; his
 maîtres avoient empoisonné par la flatterie son beau
masters had poisoned by the flattery his beautiful
 naturel. Il étoit enivré de sa puissance et de son
natural. He was intoxicated of his power and of his
 bonheur; il croyoit que tout devoit céder à ses
happiness; he believed that all owed (ought) to yield to his
 désirs fougueux; la moindre résistance inflam-
desires fiery; the least resistance inflam-
 moit sa colere; alors il ne raisonnoit plus, il étoit
ed his anger; then he not reasoned more, he was
 comme hors de lui-même: son orgueil furieux en
as out of himself: his pride furious of him
 faisoit une bête farouche; sa bonté naturelle
made one beast savage (ferocious;) his goodness natural
 et sa droite raison l'abandonnoient en un instant; ses
and his right reason him abandoned in an instant; his
 plus fideles serviteurs étoient réduits à s' enfuir;
most faithful servants were reduced to themselves to fly away;
 il n'aimoit plus que ceux qui flattoient ses passions.
he not loved more but those who flattered his passions.

nor conduct those of whom he had the greatest need. It was
 not because he wanted genius; his knowledge was equal to his
 courage; but he had never been instructed by adverse fortune;
 his masters had poisoned his good natural parts by their flattery.
 He was intoxicated by his power and happiness; he believed
 that every thing ought to yield to his impetuous desires; the
 least resistance inflamed his anger; then his reason forsook
 him and he was out of his senses; his pride made him a ferocious
 beast: his natural goodness and his right reason abandoned him
 in an instant; his most faithful servants were induced to fly from
 him; he loved but those who followed his passions.

Ainsi il prenoit toujours des partis extrêmes contre ses
Thus he took always of the parts extreme against his
 véritables intérêts, et il forçoit tous les gens de
true interests, and he forced all the people of
 bien à détester sa folle conduite.
good to detest his mad conduct.

Long-temps sa valeur le soutint contre la
Long time his valour him sustained against the
 multitude de ses ennemis; mais il fut accablé. Je
multitude of his enemies; but he was overwhelmed. I
 le vis périr; le dard d'un Phénécian perça sa
him saw perish; the dart of a Phœnician pierced his
 poitrine; les rênes lui échappèrent des mains; il
breast; the reins of him escaped of the hands; he
 tomba de son char sous les pieds des chevaux.
fell of his chariot under the feet of the horses.
 Un soldat de l'isle de Cypre lui coupa la tête;
A soldier of the island of Cyprus of him cut the head;
 et la prenant par les cheveux, il la montra comme en
and it taking by the hairs, he it showed as in
 triomphe à toute l'armée victorieuse.
triumph to all the army victorious.

Je me souviendrai toute ma vie d'avoir vu cette
I me will remember all my life of to have seen that
 tête qui nageoit dans le sang; ces yeux fermés
head which swam in the blood; these eyes shut
 et éteints; ce visage pâle et défiguré; cette
and extinguished; this visage pale and disfigured; that

Thus he always took the extreme parts against his true interest, and forced all upright men to detest his mad conduct. His valour supported him a long while against the multitude of his enemies, but he was at last overwhelmed. I saw him perish; the dart of a Phœnician pierced his breast; the reins slipt out of his hands; he fell from his chariot under the feet of the horses. A soldier from the isle of Cyprus cut off his head, and, taking it by the hairs, showed it in triumph to the whole victorious army.

I shall remember, during all my life, to have seen that head which swam in blood; those eyes shut and extinguished; that visage pale and disfigured; that

bouche entr'ouverte, qui sembloit vouloir encore
mouth half opened, which seemed to wish yet
 achever des paroles commencées; cet air superbe et
to finish of the words begun; that air superb and
 menaçant que la mort même n'avoit pu effacer.
menacing that the death itself not had been able to efface.
 Toute ma vie, il sera peint devant mes yeux; et si
All my life, he will be painted before my eyes; and if
 jamais les Dieux me faisoient régner, je n'oublierois
ever the gods me made to reign, I not would forget,
 point, après un si funeste exemple, qu'un roi n'est
after a so fatal example, that a king not is
 digne de commander, et n'est heureux dans sa
worthy of to command, and not is happy in his
 puissance, qu'autant qu'il la soumet à la raison. Eh!
power, that as much that he it submits to the reason. Alas!
 quel malheur pour un homme destiné à faire le bonheur
what misfortune for a man destined to make the happiness
 public, de n'être le maître de tant d'hommes que
public, of not to be the master of so many of men but
 pour les rendre malheureux.
for them to render unhappy.

mouth half opened, which seemed yet to wish to finish words
 begun: that proud and threatening air that death itself could not
 deface. It shall be during my life painted before my eyes, and
 if ever the gods make me reign, I shall never forget, after so
 fatal an example, that a king is worthy to command, and is
 happy in his power, but as he submits it to reason. Alas! what a
 misfortune for a man destined to make the public happiness, to
 be the master of so many men but to render them miserable.

END OF BOOK SECOND.

BOOK III.



TRANSLATION OF WORDS.

Calypso écoutoit avec étonnement des paroles si
Calypso listened with astonishment of the words so
sages. Ce qui la charmoit le plus étoit de voir
wise. That which her charmed the more was of to see
que Télémaque racontoit ingénument les fautes qu'il
that Telemachus related ingeniously the faults which he
avoit faites par précipitation et en manquant de
had made by precipitacion and in wanting of
docilité pour le sage Mentor; elle trouvoit une noblesse
docility for the wise Mentor; she found a nobleness
et une grandeur étonnante dans ce jeune homme qui
and a grandeur astonishing in this young man who
s' accusoit lui-même, et qui paroissoit avoir si
himself accused himself, and who appeared to have so
bien profité de ses imprudences pour se rendre sage,
well profited of his imprudence for himself to render wise,

TRANSLATION OF IDEAS.

Calypso listened with astonishment to words so wise. What pleased her most, was to see that Telemachus related with candour the faults which he had made through precipitation, and in wanting docility for the wise Mentor. She found a nobleness and an astonishing grandeur in that young man who accused himself, and who appeared to have so well profited by his imprudences, in order to render himself wise,

prévoyant et modéré. Continuez, disoit-elle, mon
provident and moderate. Continue, said she, my
 cher Télémaque, il me tarde de savoir comment vous
dear Telemachus, it me delays of to know how you
 sortîtes de l'Egypte, et où vous avez retrouvé le
went out of the Egypt, and where you have found again the
 sage Mentor, dont vous avez senti la perte avec tant
wise Mentor, of whom you have felt the loss with so much
 de raison.
of reason.

Télémaque reprit ainsi son discours: les Egyp-
Telemachus resumed thus his discourse: the Egyp-
 tiens les plus vertueux et les plus fideles au roi
tians the most virtuous and the most faithful to the king
 étant les plus foibles et voyant le roi mort, furent
being the most weak and seeing the king dead, were
 contraints de céder aux autres; on établit un autre
constrained of to yield to the others; they established an other
 roi nommé Termutis. Les Phéniciens, avec les
king named Termutis. The Phenicians, with the
 troupes de l'isle de Cypre, se retirèrent après
troops of the isle of Cyprus, themselves retired after
 avoir fait alliance avec le nouveau roi. Celui-ci
to have made alliance with the new king. This one
 rendit tous les prisonniers Phéniciens: je fus compté
rendered all the prisoners Phenicians: I was counted
 comme étant de ce nombre. On me fit sortir de
as being of that number. They made me go out of

provident and moderate. Continue, said she, my dear Telemachus; I long to know how you came out of Egypt, and where you have found again the wise Mentor, whose loss you have so much reason to feel.

Telemachus thus resumed his discourse: the Egyptians the most virtuous and most faithful to the king, being the weakest and seeing the king dead, were constrained to yield to the others: they established another king named Termutis. The Phenicians, with the troops of the isle of Cyprus, retired after having made an alliance with the new king. This one surrendered all the Phenician prisoners. I was considered as one of that number. They made me come out of

la tour, je m'embarquai avec les autres, et
the tower, I myself embarked with the others, and
 l'espérance commença à reluire au fond de mon
the hope began to shine again to the bottom of my
 cœur. Un vent favorable remplissoit déjà nos
heart. A wind favourable filled up already our
 voiles; les rameurs fendoient les ondes écumantes;
sails; the rowers cleft the waves foaming;
 la vaste mer étoit couverte de navires; les mariniers
the vast sea was covered of ships; the mariners
 pousoient des cris de joie; les rivages d'Egypte
pushed of the cries of joy; the shores of Egypt
 s'enfuyoient loin de nous; les collines et les
themselves fled away far from us; the hills and the
 montagnes s'applanissoient peu-à-peu. Nous
mountains themselves became level little to little. We
 commençons à ne voir plus que le ciel et l'eau,
began to not see more than the heaven and the water,
 pendant que le soleil qui se levait sembloit
during that the sun who himself rose seemed
 faire sortir du sein de la mer ses feux étince-
to make to go out of the bosom of the sea his fires spark-
 lants: ses rayons dorboient le sommet des montagnes
ling: his rays gilded the summit of the mountains
 que nous découvrions encore un peu sur l'horizon;
which we discovered yet a little upon the horizon;

the tower, I embarked with the others, and hope again began to shine in the bottom of my heart. A favourable wind already filled up our sails; the rowers cleft the foaming waves; the vast sea was covered with ships; the mariners uttered cries of joy; the shores of Egypt fled away from us; the hills and mountains grew level by degrees. We began to see nothing but heaven and water, whilst that the sun, who was rising, seemed to cause his sparkling fires to come out of the bosom of the sea; his rays gilded the summit of the mountains which we discovered a little above the horizon:

et tout le ciel, peint d'un sombre azur, nous promet-
and all the heaven, painted of a dark azure, to us promis-
 toït une heureuse navigation.
ed a happy navigation.

Quoiqu' on m'eût renvoyé comme étant Phénicien,
Although they me had sent back as being Phenician,
 aucun des Phéniciens avec qui j'étois ne me connoissoit.
any of the Phenicians with whom I was not me knew.
 Narbal, qui commandoit dans le vaisseau où l'on
Narbal, who commanded in the vessel in which they
 me mit, me demanda mon nom et ma patrie. De
me put, to me demanded my name and my country. From
 quelle ville de Phénicie êtes-vous? me dit-il. Je ne
what city of Phenicia are you? to me said he. I not
 suis point de Phénicie, lui dis-je; mais les Egyptiens
am of Phenicia, to him said I; but the Egyptians
 m'avoient pris sur la mer dans un vaisseau de Phéni-
me had taken upon the sea in a vessel of Pheni-
 cie: J'ai demeuré captif en Egypte comme un Phéni-
cia: I have remained captive in Egypt as a Pheni-
 cien; c'est sous ce nom que j'ai long-temps souffert;
cian; it is under that name that I have long time suffered;
 c'est sous ce nom que l'on m'a délivré. De quel
it is under that name that they me have delivered. From what
 pays êtes-vous donc? reprit alors Narbal. Je lui
country are you then? resumed then Narbal. I to him
 parlai ainsi: Je suis Télémaque, fils d'Ulysse roi
spoke thus: I am Telemachus, son of Ulysses king

and the whole heavens, painted with a dark azure, promised us
 a happy voyage.

Although I had been sent back as a Phenician, yet none of
 the Phenicians with whom I was, knew me. Narbal, who com-
 manded in the vessel in which I was put, demanded of me my
 name, and my country. From what city of Phenicia are you?
 said he to me. I am not from Phenicia, said I to him; but
 the Egyptians had taken me upon the sea in a Phenician ves-
 sel: I have remained a captive in Egypt as a Phenician; and
 it is under that name that I have a long time suffered; it is
 under that name I have been delivered up. From what
 country are you then? resumed Narbal. I spoke to him
 thus: I am Telemachus, son of Ulysses, king

d'Ithaque en Grece. Mon père s'est rendu fameux
of Ithaca in Greece. My father himself is rendered famous
 entre tous les rois qui ont assiégué la ville de Troie:
among all the kings who have besieged the city of Troy:
 mais les Dieux ne lui ont pas accordé de revoir sa
but the gods not to him have granted to see again his
 patrie. Je l'ai cherché en plusieurs pays; la fortune
country. I him have sought in several countries; the fortune
 me persécute comme lui; vous voyez un malheureux
me persecutes as him; you see an unfortunate man
 qui ne soupire qu'après le bonheur de retourner parmi
who not sighs but after the happiness to return among
 les siens, et de retrouver son pere.
the his own, and to find again his father.

Narbal me regardoit avec étonnement, et il crut
Narbal me regarded with astonishment, and he believed
 appercevoir en moi je ne sais quoi d'heureux qui vient
to perceive in me I not know what of happy which comes
 des dons du ciel, et qui n'est point dans le commun
of the gifts of the heaven, and which not is point in the common
 des hommes. Il étoit naturellement sincere et géné-
of the men. He was naturally sincere and gene-
 reux; il fut touché de mon malheur, et me parla avec
rous; he was touched of my misfortune, and to me spoke with
 une confiance que les Dieux lui inspirerent pour me
a confidence which the gods to him inspired for me
 sauver d'un grand péril.
to save of a great peril.

of Ithaca, in Greece. My father has rendered himself famous
 among all the kings who have besieged the city of Troy: but
 the gods have not granted him to see his country again. I
 have sought him in several countries; fortune persecutes us
 both; you see an unfortunate youth, who breathes but for the
 happiness of returning among his own countrymen, and find-
 ing his father again.

Narbal looked at me with astonishment, and he thought that
 he perceived in me something, I know not of happiness, which
 comes from the gifts of heaven, and which is not in common
 men. He was naturally sincere and generous; he was touched
 with my misfortune, and spoke to me with a confidence which
 the gods inspired him with, in order to save me from a great
 peril.

Télémaque, je ne doute point, me dit-il, de ce que
Telemachus, - I not doubt, to me said he, of that which
 vous me dites, et je ne saurais en douter; la
you to me say, and I not would be able of it to doubt; the
 douleur et la vertu peintes sur votre visage ne me
grief and the virtue painted upon your visage not to me
 permettent pas de me défier de vous: je sens
permit of to me to distrust of you: I feel
 même que les Dieux que j'ai toujours servis, vous aiment,
even that the gods who I have always served, you love,
 et qu'ils veulent que je vous aime aussi comme si vous
and that they wish that I you love also as if you
 étiez mon fils. Je vous donnerai un conseil salutaire,
were my son. I to you will give one counsel salutary,
 et pour récompense je ne vous demande que le secret.
and for recompense I not you demand but the secret.
 Ne craignez point lui dis-je, qui j'aie aucune peine
Not fear to him said I, that I can have any trouble
 à me taire sur les choses que vous voudrez me
to me to be silent upon the things which you will wish to me
 confier: quoique je sois jeune, j'ai déjà vieilli dans
to trust: although I be young, I have already grown old in
 l'habitude de ne dire jamais mon secret, et encore
the habit of not to say ever my secret, and yet
 plus de ne trahir jamais, sous aucun prétexte, le secret
more of not to betray ever, under any pretext, the secret
 d'autrui. Comment avez vous pu, me dit-il, vous
of others. How have you been able, to me said he, you

Telemachus, I do not doubt, said he to me, of that which
 you say, nor could I doubt it; the grief and virtue painted on
 your countenance, do not permit me to distrust you: I even
 feel that the gods, whom I have always served, love you, and
 that they wish me to love you as if you were my own son.
 I shall give you a salutary counsel, and for reward, I ask nothing
 from you but secrecy. Be not afraid, said I to him, that I should
 be at any trouble to keep silence upon the things which you
 may please to trust to me. Although I am young, I have al-
 ready grown old in the habit of never telling my secrets, and
 still more in never betraying, under any pretext, the secret
 of another. How have you been able, said he to me,

accoutumer au secret, dans une si grande jeunesse?
to accustom to the secret, in one so great youth?

Je serai ravi d'apprendre par quel moyen vous avez
I will be very glad of to learn by what means you have
 acquis cette qualité, qui est le fondement de la plus
acquired that quality, which is the foundation of the most
 sage conduite, et sans laquelle tous les talents sont
wise conduct, and without which all the talents are
 inutiles.
useless.

Quand Ulysse, lui dis-je, partit pour aller au
When Ulysses, to him say I, departed for to go to the
 siege de Troie, il me prit sur ses genoux et entre
siege of Troy, he me took upon his knees and between
 ses bras: c'est ainsi qu'on me l'a raconté. Après
his arms: it is thus that one to me it has related. After
 m'avoir baisé tendrement, il me dit ces paroles, quoique
me to have kissed tenderly, he to me said these words, although
 je ne pusse les entendre: O mon fils, que les Dieux
I not were able them to understand: O my son, let the gods
 me préservent de te revoir jamais; que plutôt le
me preserve of thee to see again ever; let rather the
 ciseau de la Parque tranche le fil de tes jours lorsqu'il
scissors of the fate cuts the thread of thy days when it
 est à peine formé, de même que le moissonneur tranche
is hardly formed, of same that the mower cuts
 de sa faux une tendre fleur qui commence à éclore;
of his scythe one tender flower which begins to blow;

to accustom yourself to secrecy in so blooming a youth? I will be very glad to learn, by what means you have acquired this quality, which is the foundation of the wisest conduct, and without which all talents become useless.

When Ulysses, said I to him, departed, in order to go to the siege of Troy, he took me upon his knees and in his arms: it is thus they related it to me. After having kissed me tenderly, he said these words to me, though I could not understand them: O my son may the gods preserve me from ever seeing thee again; may rather the scissors of the fatal sisters cut asunder the thread of thy days when it is hardly formed, the same as a mower cuts with his scythe a tender flower which begins to blow;

que mes ennemis te puissent écraser aux yeux de ta
let my enemies thee may be able to crush to the eyes of thy
 mere et aux miens, si tu dois un jour te corrompre
mother and to the mine, if thou owest one day thyself to corrupt
 et abandonner la vertu! O mes amis, continua-t-il, je
and to abandon the virtue! O my friends, continued he, I
 vous laisse ce fils qui m'est si cher; ayez soin de son
to you leave this son who to me is so dear; have care of his
 enfance; si vous m'aimez, éloignez de lui la pernicieuse
infancy; if you me love, remove of him the pernicious
 flatterie; enseignez-lui à se vaincre; qu'il soit
flattery; teach him to himself conquer; let him be
 comme un jeune arbrisseau encore tendre qu'on plie
as one young twig still tender that one bends
 pour le redresser: sur-tout n'oubliez rien pour le
for it to make strait; above all not forget any thing for him
 rendre juste, bienfaisant, sincère, et fidèle à garder le
to render just, beneficent, sincere, and faithful to keep the
 secret. Quiconque est capable de mentir est indigne
secret. Whosoever is capable of to lie is unworthy
 d'être compté au nombre des hommes; et quiconque
of to be counted to the number of men; and whosoever
 ne sait pas se taire est indigné de gouverner.
not knows himself to be silent is unworthy of to govern.

Je vous rapporte ces paroles parce qu'on a eu soin
I to you relate these words because that one has had care
 de me les répéter souvent, et qu'elles ont pénétré
of to me them to repeat often, and that they have penetrated

may my enemies be able to cut thee to pieces before the eyes of
 thy mother and mine, if one day thou art to be corrupted and
 to abandon virtue! O my friends, continued he, I leave this son
 of mine who is so dear to me; take care of his infancy; and if
 you love me, remove from him pernicious flattery; teach him
 how to conquer himself; let him be as a young tree still tender,
 that is bent in order to straighten it: especially forget nothing
 in order to render him just, sincere, and faithful to keep a se-
 cret. Whosoever is capable of lying, is unworthy to be count-
 ed in the number of men; and whosoever does not know how
 to keep a secret, is unworthy to govern.

I relate these words to you, because they have taken care
 to repeat them to me often, and they have penetrated

jusqu'au fond de mon cœur: je me les redis souvent
even to the bottom of my heart: I to me them say again often
 à moi-même.
to myself!

Les amis de mon père eurent soin de m'exercer de
The friends of my father had care of me to exercise of
 bonne heure au secret: j'étois encore dans la plus ten-
good hour to the secrecy: I was yet in the most ten-
 dre enfance, et ils me confioient déjà toutes les peines
der infancy, and they to me trusted already all the pains
 qu'ils ressentoient, voyant ma mère exposée à un
which they felt, seeing my mother exposed to a
 grand nombre de téméraires qui voulaient l'épouser.
great number of rash men who wished her to marry.
 Ainsi on me traitoit dès-lors comme un homme
Thus they me treated from thence as a man
 raisonnable et sûr, on m'entretenoit secrètement des
reasonable and sure; they me entertained secretly of the
 plus grandes affaires; on m'instruisoit de ce qu'on
most great affairs; they me instructed of that which they
 avoit résolu pour écarter les prétendants. J'étois ravi
had resolved for to remove the pretenders. I was very glad
 qu'on eût en moi cette confiance; par-là je me
that one had in me that confidence; by there I myself
 croyois déjà un homme fait. Jamais je n'en ai abusé.
thought already a man made. Ever I not of it have abused.
 Jamais il ne m'a échappé une seule parole qui
Ever it not from me has escaped one single word which

even to the bottom of my heart: I repeat them to myself very often.

The friends of my father took care to exercise me early to secrecy: I was yet in the tenderest infancy, and they confided to me all the pains they felt at seeing my mother exposed to a great number of rash men who wished to marry her. I was treated thus then as a man reasonable and safe; they secretly conversed with me on the greatest affairs; they informed me concerning what they had resolved on for removing these pretenders.

I was very glad that they had that confidence in me: thereby I thought myself to be already a man. I never have abused it: never has there escaped from me a single word which

pût découvrir le moindre secret. Souvent les prétendants tâchoient de me faire parler, esperant qu'un enfant qui pourroit avoir vu ou entendu quelque chose d'important ne sauroit pas se retenir: mais je savois bien leur répondre sans mentir, et sans leur apprendre ce que je ne devois point leur dire.

*could to discover the least secret. Often the pretend-
ders tried of me to make speak, hoping that a
child who might be able to have seen or heard some
thing of importance not would know himself to restrain: but
I knew well to them to answer without to lie, and without
to them to inform that which I not ought point to them
to say.*

Alors Narbal me dit: vous voyez, Télémaque, la puissance des Phéniciens: ils sont redoutables à toutes les nations voisines par leurs innombrables vaisseaux: le commerce qu'ils font jusqu'aux colonnes d'Hercule leur donne des richesses qui surpassent celles des peuples les plus florissans. Le grand roi Sésostris, qui n'auroit jamais pu les vaincre par

*Then Narbal to me said: you see, Telemachus, the
power of the Pheniciens: they are formidable to all
the nations neighbouring by their innumerable vessels:
the commerce which they make even to the columns of Her-
cule to them gives of the riches which surpass those
of the people the most flourishing. The great king Se-
sostris, who not would have ever been able them to conquer by*

could discover the least secret. Often the pretenders tried to make me speak, expecting that a child who might have seen or heard something of importance, would not be able to restrain himself: but I knew very well how to answer them without lying, and without informing them of what I ought not to tell to them.

Then Narbal said to me: you see, Telemachus, the power of the Phenicians: they are formidable to all the neighbouring nations by their innumerable vessels; the commerce which they carry as far as to the columns of Hercules, gives to them riches which exceed that of the most flourishing people. The great king Sesostris, who would never be able to conquer them by

mer, eut bien de la peine à les vaincre par terre avec
sea, had much of the trouble to them to conquer by land with
 ses armées qui avoient conquis tout l'Orient: il nous
his armies which had conquered all the East: he on us
 imposa un tribut que nous n'avons pas long-temps
imposed a tribute which we not have long time
 payé. Les Phéniciens se trouvoient trop riches
paid. The Phenicians themselves found too rich
 et trop puissants pour porter patiemment le joug et
and too powerful for to bear patiently the yoke and
 la servitude: nous reprîmes notre liberté. La mort
the servitude: we resumed our liberty. The death
 ne laissa pas à Sésostris le temps de finir la guerre
not left stop to Sesostris the time of to finish the war
 contre nous. Il est vrai que nous avons tout à
against us. It is true that we had all to
 craindre de sa sagesse, encore plus que de sa puissance
fear of his wisdom, yet more than of his power;
 mais sa puissance passant entre les mains de son fils;
but his power passing between the hands of his son;
 dépourvu de toute sagesse, nous conclûmes que nous
deprived of all wisdom, we concluded that we
 n'avions plus rien à craindre. En effet, les Egyp-
not had more nothing to fear. In effect, the Egyp-
 tiens, bien loin de rentrer les armes à la main dans
tians, very far of to re-enter the arms to the hand into
 notre pays pour nous subjuguier encore une fois,
our country for us to submit yet once more,

sea, had a great deal of trouble to conquer them by land, with
 his armies who had conquered all the East; he imposed upon
 us a tribute which we have not for a long time paid. The Phe-
 nicians found themselves too rich and too powerful to bear with
 patience the yoke of servitude; we resumed our liberty. Death
 did not give time to Sesostris to put an end to the war against
 us. It is true that we had every thing to fear from his wisdom,
 still more than from his power, but his power passing into the
 hands of his son bereft of all wisdom, we concluded that we
 had no longer any thing to fear. In fact, the Egyptians, far
 from re-entering, arms in hand, into our country in order to
 subjugate us once more,

ont été contraints de nous appeler à leur secours pour
have been constrained of us to call to their succours for
 les délivrer de ce roi impie et furieux. Nous
them to deliver from that king impious and furious. We
 avons été leur libérateurs. Quelle gloire ajoutée à
have been their deliverers. What glory added to
 la liberté et à l'opulence des Pheniciens.
the liberty and to the opulence of the Phenicians.

Mais pendant que nous délivrons les autres, nous
But whilst that we deliver the others, we
 sommes esclaves nous-mêmes. O Télémaque,
are slaves we ourselves. O Telemachus,
 craignez de tomber entre les mains de Pygmalion
fear of to fall between the hands of Pygmalion
 notre roi; il les a trempées, ces mains cruelles, dans
our king; he them has dipped, these hands cruel, in
 le sang de Sichée, mari de Didon sa sœur. Didon,
the blood of Sicheus, husband of Dido his sister. Dido,
 pleine du desir de la vengeance, s'est sauvée de
full of the desire of the revenge, herself is fled from
 Tyr avec plusieurs vaisseaux. La plupart de ceux
Tyre with several vessels. The most part of those
 qui aiment la vertu et la liberté l'ont suivie: elle a
who love the virtue and the liberty her have followed: she has
 fondé sur la côte d'Afrique une superbe ville qu'on
founded upon the coast of Africa a superb city which they
 nomme Carthage. Pygmalion, tourmenté par une
call Carthage. Pygmalion, tormented by one

have been constrained to call us to their succour, to deliver them from that impious and furious king. We have been their deliverers. What glory added to the liberty and to the opulence of the Phenicians.

But whilst we set others free, we are slaves ourselves. O Telemachus, fear lest you should fall into the hands of Pygmalion, our king; he has imbrued his cruel hands in the blood of Sicheus, husband of Dido, his sister. Dido, animated by a strong desire of revenge, has fled to Tyre, with many vessels. The most part of those who love virtue and liberty have followed her: she has founded, upon the coast of Africa, a superb city, which is called Carthage. Pygmalion, tormented by an

soif insatiable des richesses, se rend de plus en plus misérable et odieux à ses sujets. C'est un crime à Tyr que d'avoir de grands biens; l'avarice le rend défiant, soupçonneux, cruel; il persécute les riches, et il craint les pauvres.

C'est un crime encore plus grand à Tyr d'avoir de la vertu; car Pygmalion suppose que les bons ne peuvent souffrir ses injustices et ses infamies; la vertu le condamne, il s'aigrit et s'irrite contre elle. Tout l'agite, l'inquiète, le ronge; il a peur de son ombre; il ne dort ni nuit ni jour: les dieux, pour le confondre, l'accablent de trésors dont il n'ose jouir. Ce qu'il cherche pour être heureux est précisément ce qui l'empêche de l'être. Il regrette

unextinguishable thirst of riches, renders himself more and more miserable and hateful to his subjects. At Tyre the possessions of a great estate is considered as a crime. Avarice renders him diffident, suspicious, and cruel; he persecutes the rich, and fears the poor.

To be virtuous, is still a greater crime at Tyre; for Pygmalion supposes that the good cannot bear his injustice and his infamies; virtue condemns him, exasperates and irritates him. Every thing agitates, disturbs and tortures him; he is afraid of his shadow; he sleeps neither night nor day: the gods, in order to confound him, load him with treasures which he dares not enjoy. What he seeks to be happy in, is precisely what prevents him to be so. He regrets

tout ce qu'il donne, et craint toujours de perdre;
all that which he gives, and fears always of to lose;
 il se tourmente pour gagner.
he himself torments for to gain.

On ne le voit presque jamais; il est seul, triste,
One not him sees almost ever; he is alone, sad,
 abattu au fond de son palais: ses amis mêmes
cast down to the bottom of his palace: his friends themselves
 n'osent l'aborder, de peur de lui devenir suspects.
not dare him to accost, of fear of to him to become suspicious.
 Une garde terrible tient toujours des épées nues et
One guard terrible holds always of the swords naked and
 des piques levées autour de sa maison. Trente
of the pikes lifted up round of his house. Thirty
 chambres qui communiquent les unes aux autres,
rooms which communicate the ones to the others,
 et dont chacune a une porte de fer avec six gros
and of which every one has a door of iron with six big
 verroux, sont le lieu où il se renferme; on ne sait
bolts, are the place where he himself shuts up; one not knows
 jamais dans laquelle de ces chambres il couche et
ever in which of these rooms he lays down and
 on assure qu'il ne couche jamais deux nuits de suite
one assures that he not lays down ever two nights together
 dans la même, de peur d'y être égorgé. Il ne
in the same, of fear of there to be killed. He not
 connaît ni les doux plaisirs, ni l'amitié encore
knows neither the sweet pleasures, nor the friendship yet

all that he gives, and he is always afraid to lose; he torments himself to gain.

He is scarcely ever seen; he is alone, sad, dejected, at the bottom of his palace: even his friends dare not accost him for fear of being suspected by him. A terrible guard hold always naked swords and pikes lifted up around his house. Thirty chambers which communicate with one another, and every one of which has an iron door with six large bolts, are the places in which he shuts himself up. No one knows in which of these chambers he sleeps; and they assure us that he never sleeps two nights together in the same, for fear of being slaughtered there. He knows not sweet pleasures, nor friendship still

plus douce: si on lui parle de chercher la joie, il
more sweet: if one to him speaks of to seek the joy, he
 sent qu'elle fuit loin de lui, et qu'elle refuse d'entrer
feels that it flies far from him, and that it refuses of to enter
 dans son cœur. Ses yeux creux sont pleins d'un feu
in his heart. His eyes hollow are full of a fire
 âpre et farouche; ils sont sans cesse errant de
ardent and ferocious; they are without ceasing wandering of
 tous côtés: il prête l'oreille au moindre bruit, et se
all sides; he lends the ear to the least noise, and himself
 sent tout ému; il est pâle, défait et les noirs soucis sont
feels all moved; he is pale, dejected and the black cares are
 peints sur son visage toujours ridé. Il se
painted upon his visage always wrinkled. He himself
 tait, il soupire, il tire de son cœur de profonds
keeps silent, he sighs, he draws of his heart some deep
 gémissements, il ne peut cacher les remords qui
groans, he not can to hide the remorse which
 déchirent ses entrailles. Les mets les plus exquis le
tear his entrails. The dishes the most exquisite him
 dégoûtent. Ses enfants, loin d'être son espérance,
disgust. His children, far from to be his hope,
 sont le sujet de sa terreur: il en a fait ses plus
are the subject of his terror he of them has made his most
 dangereux ennemis. Il n'a en toute sa vie aucun
dangerous enemies. He not has in all his life any
 moment d'assuré; il ne se conserve qu'à force de
moment of sure; he not himself preserves but to (by) force of

sweeter: if they speak to him of seeking for joy, he feels that it flies far from him, and that it refuses to enter into his heart. His eyes are hollow and full of an acrid and ferocious fire; they are continually wandering on all sides; he listens to the least noise, and feels himself terrified; he is pale, dejected, and black cares are painted upon his ever wrinkled face. He speaks not, he sighs, and draws from his heart deep groans, he cannot conceal the remorse which rends his bowels. The nicest dainties disgust him. His children, far from being his hope, are the subject of his terror: he has forced them to become his most dangerous enemies. He has not had in all his life a single moment secure: he preserves himself only

répandre le sang de tous ceux qu'il craint. *Insensé*
to shed the blood of all those whom he fears. Senseless
 qui ne voit pas que sa cruauté à la quelle il se
who not sees step that his cruelty to the which he himself
 confie, le fera périr! quel-qu'un de ses domestiques,
trusts, him will make to perish! some one of his domestics,
 aussi déifiant que lui se hâtera de délivrer le monde
as diffident as he himself will hasten of to deliver the world
 de ce monster.
from this monster.

Pour moi, je crains les dieux: quoiqu'il m'en
For me, I fear the gods: whatever it to me of it
 coûte, je serai fidele au roi qu'ils m'ont
cost, I shall be faithful to the king whom they to me have
 donné: j'aimerois mieux qu'il me fit mourir,
given: I would love better that he me made to die,
 que de lui ôter la vie, et même que de
than of him to take away his life, and even than of
 manquer à le défendre. Pour vous, O Télémaque,
to fail to him to defend. As to you, O Telemachus,
 gardez vous bien de lui dire que vous êtes le fils
guard yourself well from to him to say that you are the son
 d'Ulysse: il espéreroit qu'Ulysse, retournant à
of Ulysses; he would hope that Ulysses, returning to
 Ithaque, lui paieroit quelque grande somme pour
Ithaca, to him would pay some great sum for
 vous racheter, et il vous tiendrait en prison.
you to redeem, and he you would keep in prison.

by shedding the blood of all those whom he fears: foolish man, who does not see that his cruelty, to which he trusts himself, must cause him to perish! some one of his domestics, as suspicious as himself, will hasten to deliver the world from that monster.

As for me, I fear the gods: whatever it may cost me I shall be faithful to the king whom they have given me: I would rather chuse that he put me to death, than to take away his life, or even to fail to defend him. As for you, O Telemachus, take great care not to tell him that you are the son of Ulysses: he would hope that Ulysses, having returned to Ithaca, would pay him a large sum of money for your ransom, and he would keep you in prison.

Quand nous arrivâmes à Tyr, je suivis le conseil
When we arrived to Tyre, I followed the counsel
 de Narbal, et je reconnus la vérité de tout ce
of Narbal, and I recognized the truth of all that
 qu'il m'avoit raconté. Je ne pouvois comprendre
which he to me had related. I not was able to comprehend
 qu'un homme pût se rendre aussi misérable
that a man could himself to render so miserable
 que Pygmalion me le paroïssoit.
as Pygmalion to me the appeared.

Surpris d'un spectacle si affreux et si nouveau
Surprised of a spectacle so frightful and so new
 pour moi, je disois en moi-même: voilà un homme
for me, I said in myself: behold a man
 qui n'a cherché qu'à se rendre heureux: il
who not has sought but to himself to render happy: he
 a cru y parvenir par les richesses et
has believed there to come by the riches and
 par une autorité absolue: il possède tout ce qu'il
by an authority absolute: he possess all that which he
 peut desirer, et cependant il est misérable par ses
can desire, and nevertheless he is miserable by his
 richesses et par son autorité même. S'il étoit berger,
riches and by his authority itself. If he was shepherd,
 comme je l'étois naguere, il seroit aussi heureux
as I it was not long ago, he would be as happy
 que je l'ai été; il jouiroit des plaisirs innocents de
as I it have been; he would enjoy of the pleasures innocent of

When we arrived at Tyre, I followed the advice of Narbal,
 and I recognised the truth of all that which he had related to
 me, I could not understand that a man could render himself as
 miserable as Pygmalion appeared to me.

Astonished at a spectacle so frightful and so new to me, I
 said within myself: behold a man who has sought but to make
 himself happy; he has hoped to succeed in his desires by the
 riches and by an absolute authority; he possesses all that he
 can desire, and nevertheless is miserable by his riches, and
 even by his authority. Were he a shepherd, as I lately was,
 he would be as happy as I have been; he would enjoy the inno-
 cent pleasures of—

la campagne, et en jouirait sans remords: il ne
the country, and of them would enjoy without remorse: he not
 craindrait ni le fer ni le poison; il aimerait les
would fear neither the iron nor the poison; he would love the
 hommes, il en serait aimé: il n'aurait point ces
men he by them would be loved: he not would have these
 grandes richesses qui lui sont aussi inutiles que
great riches which to him are as useless as
 du sable, puisqu'il n'ose y toucher; mais il
of the sand, since he not dares them to touch; but he
 jouirait librement des fruits de la terre, et ne
would enjoy freely of the fruits of the earth, and not
 souffrirait aucun véritable besoin. Cet homme
would suffer any true need. That man
 paraît faire tout ce qu'il veut: mais il s'en faut
appears to do all that which he wishes: but it itself of it wants
 bien qu'il ne le fasse; il fait tout ce que veulent
much that he not it make; he makes all that which wish
 ses passions féroces; il est toujours entraîné par son
his passions ferocious; he is always drawn by his
 avarice, par sa crainte et par ses soupçons. Il paraît
avarice, by his fear and by his suspicions. He appears
 maître de tous les autres hommes; mais il n'est pas
master of all the others men; but he not is step
 maître de lui-même, car il a autant de maîtres et
master of himself, for he has as many of masters and
 de bourreaux qu'il a de désirs violents.
of executioners as he has of desires violent.

the country, and would enjoy them without remorse; and would
 neither fear daggers nor poison; he would love men, and would
 be loved by them; he would not have these stores of riches
 which are to him as useless as sand, since he dares not touch
 them; but he would enjoy freely the fruits of the earth, and
 would not suffer any real want. This man seems to do all that
 which he pleases; but very far from it, he does all that which
 his ferocious passions wish him to do; he is always hurried on
 by his avarice, by his fears, and by his suspicions. He seems
 to be the master of all other men, but he is not master of him-
 self; for he has as many masters and tormentors as he has vio-
 lent desires.

Je resonnois ainsi de Pygmalion sans le voir, car
I reasoned thus of Pygmalion without him to see, for
 on ne le voyoit point; et on regardoit seulement avec
one not him saw and one looked only with
 crainte ces hautes tours, qui étoient nuit et jour
fear those high towers, which were night and day
 entourées de gardes, où il s'étoit mis lui-mêmes
surrounded of guards, where he himself was put himself
 comme en prison, se renfermant avec ses trésors.
as in prison, himself shutting up with his treasures.
 Je comparois ce roi invisible avec Sésostris, si doux
I compared that king invisible with Sesostris, so sweet
 si accessible, si affable, si curieux de voir les étrangers
so accessible, so affable, so curious of to see the strangers
 si attentif à écouter tout le monde et à tirer du cœur
so attentive to listen all the world and to draw from the heart
 des hommes la vérité qu'on cache aux rois. Sésos-
of men the truth that one conceals to the kings. Sesos-
 tris, disois-je, ne craignoit rien, et n'avoit rien
tris, said I, not feared any thing, and not had any thing
 à craindre. Il se monroit à tous ses sujets comme
to fear. He himself did show to all his subjects as
 à ses propres enfans: celui-ci craint tout, et a tout
to his own children: this one fears all, and has all
 à craindre. Ce méchant roi est toujours exposé à une
to fear. This wicked king is always exposed to a
 mort funeste, même dans son palais inaccessible, au
death fatal, even in his palace inaccessible, to the

I reasoned thus concerning Pygmalion, without seeing him; for no one saw him, and they only looked, with fear, at those high towers, which were night and day surrounded by guards where he had put himself as in prison, shutting himself up with his treasures. I compared this invisible king with Sesostris, so kind, so accessible, so affable, so anxious to see strangers, so attentive to listen to every body, to elicit from the hearts of men truths which they rarely discover to kings. Sesostris, said I, feared nothing and had nothing to fear; he showed himself to all his subjects as to his own children: this man fears every thing and has every thing to fear. This wicked king is always exposed to a fatal death, even in his inaccessible palace, in the

milieu de ses gardes; au contraire, le bon roi Sesostris
middle of his guards; to the contrary, the good king Sesostris
 étoit en sûreté au milieu de la foule des peuples,
was in safety to the middle of the crowd of the people,
 comme un bon pere dans sa maison, environné de sa
as a good father in his house surrounded of his
 famille.
family.

Pygmalion donna ordre de renvoyer les troupes
Pygmalion gave order of to send back the troops
 de l'isle de Cypre qui étoient venues secourir les
of the isle of Cyprus that were come to succour the
 siennes à cause de l'alliance qui étoit entre les deux
his own because of the alliance which was between the two
 peuples. Narbal prit cette occasion de me mettre en
people. Narbal took this occasion of me to put in
 liberté: il me fit passer en revue parmi les soldats
liberty: he me made to pass in review among the soldiers
 Cypriens; car le roi étoit ombrageux jusques dans les
Cyprian; for the king was suspicious even in the
 moindres choses.
least things.

Le défaut des princes trop faciles et inappliqués
The fault of the princes too easy and unmindful
 est de se livrer avec une aveugle confiance à des
is of themselves to give up with one blind confidence to some
 favoris artificieux et corrompus. Le défaut de celui-
favourites artful and corrupted. The fault of this

middle of his guards; on the contrary, the good king Sesostris
 was in safety amongst the croud of his people, as a good father
 in his house surrounded by his family.

Pygmalion gave orders to send back the troops of the isle of
 Cyprus which had come to succour him on account of the al-
 liance which existed between the two people. Narbal seized
 this opportunity to set me at liberty; he made me pass in re-
 view amongst the Cyprian soldiers; for the king was suspicious
 even in the smallest matters.

The defect of princes who are too easy and inattentive, is
 to give themselves up with a blind confidence to artful and
 corrupted favourites. The defect of this

ci étoit, au contraire, de se défier des plus
one was, on the contrary, of himself to distrust of the most
 honnêtes gens: il ne savoit point discerner les
honest people: he not knew to discriminate the
 hommes droits et simples qui agissent sans
men upright and simple who acts without
 déguisement, aussi n'avoit il jamais vu de
disguise, thus not had he ever seen of
 gens de bien, car de telles gens ne vont point
people of good, for of such people not go
 chercher un roi si corrompu. D'ailleurs, il avoit vu
to seek a king so corrupted. Besides, he had seen
 depuis qu'il étoit sur le trône, dans les hommes dont
since that he was upon the throne, in the men of whom
 il s'étoit servi, tant de dissimulation, de perfidie
he himself was served, so much of dissimulation, - of perfidy
 et de vices affreux déguisés sous les apparences de
and of vices frightful disguised under the appearances of
 la vertu, qu'il regardoit tous les hommes sans expection,
the virtue, that he looked upon all the men, without exception,
 comme s'ils eussent été masqués. Il supposoit qu'il
as if they had been masked. He supposed that it
 n'y a aucune sincère vertu sur la terre: ainsi il
not there has any sincere virtue upon the earth: thus he
 regardoit tous les hommes comme étant à peu près
considered all the men as being to little near
 égaux. Quand il trouvoit un homme faux et cor-
equals. When he found a man false and cor-

one, was, on the contrary, to distrust the most honest people; he knows not how to discriminate upright and plain men, who act without disguise; so that he never had seen good men, for such men never go in quest of so corrupted a king. Besides, he had seen, since he was on the throne, in men whom he had employed, so much dissimulation, perfidy, and frightful vices, disguised under the appearance of virtue, that he considered all men, without exception, as being masked. He supposed that there was no sincere virtue upon earth: thus he considered all men as being nearly the same. When he found a man false and cor-

rompu, il ne se donnoit point la peine d'en
rupted, he not to himself gave the trouble of one
 chercher un autre comptant qu'un autre ne seroit pas
to seek an other thinking that an other not would be step
 meilleur. Les bons lui paroissoient pires que les
better. The good to him appeared worse than the
 méchants les plus déclarés, parcequ'il les croyoit aussi
wicked the most declared, because he them believed as
 méchants et plus trompeurs.
wicked and more deceitful.

Pour revenir à moi, je fus confondu avec les
For to return to my, I was confounded with the
 Cypriens, et j'échappai à la défiance pénétrante du
Cyprians, and I escaped to the diffidence penetrating of the
 roi. Narbal trembloit, dans la crainte que je ne
king. Narbal trembled, in the fear that I not
 fusse découvert: il lui en eût coûté la vie et à
would be discovered: it to him of it had cost the life and to
 moi aussi. Son impatience de nous voir partir étoit
me also. His impatience of us to see to depart was
 incroyable, mais les vents contraires nous retinrent
incredible; but the winds contrary us retained
 assez long-temps à Tyr.
enough long times at Tyre.

Je profitai de ce séjour pour connoître les
I profited of that sojourn (or stay) for to know the
 mœurs des Phéniciens, si célèbres dans toutes les
manners of the Phenicians, so celebrated in all the

rupted, he did not take the trouble to look for another; thinking that another would not be better. The good appeared to him worse than the most declared wicked, because he believes them as wicked and more deceitful.

To return to myself. I was confounded among the Cyprians, and I escaped the penetrating diffidence of the king. Narbal trembled for fear I would be discovered: it would have cost him his life and mine also. His impatience to see us depart was incredible: but contrary winds retained us longer at Tyre.

I profited of that stay in order to know the manners of the Phenicians, so famous among all

nations connues. J'admirois l'heureuse situation de nations known. I admired the happy situation of cette grande ville, qui est au milieu de la mer, dans that great city, which is in the middle of the sea, in une isle. La côte voisine est délicieuse par sa an island. The coast neighbouring is delightful by its fertilité, par les fruits exquis qu'elle porte, par le fertility by the fruits excellent which it bears, by the nombre de villes et de villages qui se touchent number of cities and of villages which one another touch presque; enfin, par la douceur de son climat, car les almost; in fine, by the mildness of its climate, for the montagnes mettent cette côte à l'abri des vents mountains put that coast at the shelter of the winds brûlant du midi: elle est rafraîchie par le vent du burning of the south: it is refreshed by the wind of the nord qui souffle du côté de la mer. Ce pays est au north which blows of the side of the sea. That country is at pied du Liban dont le sommet fend les nues et va the foot of the Libanon of which the summit cleaves the clouds and goes toucher les astres; une glace éternelle couvre son front; to touch the stars; an ice eternal covers its brow; des fleuves pleins de neiges tombent, comme des some rivers full of snow fall, as some torrents, des pointes des rochers qui environnent torrents, from the points of the rocks which environ sa tête. Au-dessous on voit une vaste forêt de cedres its head. Below one sees a vast forest of cedars

known nations. I admired the happy situation of this large city, which is in the middle of the sea, in an island. The neighbouring coast is delightful by its fertility, by the excellent fruits which it bears, by the number of cities and villages which almost touch one another; lastly, by the sweetness of its climate, for the mountains shelter that coast against the burning winds of the south: it is refreshed by the north wind which blows from the sea. That country is at the foot of the Libanon, the summit of which cleaves the clouds and goes to touch the stars; an eternal ice covers its brow, rivers full of snow fall as torrents, from the points of the rocks which surround its head. Below is seen a vast forest of ancient cedars

antiques, qui paraissent aussi vieux que la terre où
ancient, which appear as old as the earth where
 ils sont plantés, et qui portent leurs branches épaisses
they are planted, and which carry their branches thick
 jusques vers les nues. Cette forêt a sous ses pieds
even towards the clouds. That forest has under its feet
 de gras pâturages dans la pente de la montagne.
some fat pastures in the declivity of the mountain.
 C'est là qu'on voit errer les taureaux qui mugissent,
It is there that one sees to wander the bulls which bellow,
 les brebis qui bêlent avec leurs tendres agneaux
the ewes which bleats with their tender lambs
 bondissant sur l'herbe: là coulent mille ruisseaux
skipping upon the grass: there flow thousand rivulets
 d'une eau claire. Enfin, on voit au-dessous de ces
of a water clear. Finally, one sees below of these
 pâturages le pied de la montagne, qui est comme
pastures the foot of the mountain, which is as
 un jardin: le printemps et l'automne y regnent
a garden: the spring and the autumn there reign
 ensemble, pour y joindre les fleurs et les fruits.
together for there to join the flowers and the fruits.
 Jamais ni le soufle empesté du midi, qui sèche et
Ever nor the blast pestiferous of the south, which dries up and
 qui brûle tout, ni le rigoureux aquilon, n'ont osé
which burns all, nor the rigorous north wind, not have dared
 effacer les vives couleurs qui ornent ce jardin.
to efface the lively colours which adorn that garden.

which appeared as old as the earth in which they are planted, and which carry their thick branches even to the clouds. That forest has under its feet fat pastures, on the declivity of the mountain. There they see wandering the bulls which bellow, the bleating ewes with their tender lambs skipping upon the grass. There flow thousand brooks of clear water. In fine, below those pasturages is seen the foot of the mountain, which is like a garden; the spring and the autumn reign there together, to join both blossoms and fruit. Never the pestiferous blast of the south which parches and burns every thing, nor the rigorous north wind, have dared to efface the lively colour which adorn this garden.

C'est auprès de cette belle côte que s'élève dans
It is near of that beautiful coast that itself rises in
 la mer l'isle où est bâtie la ville de Tyr. Cette
the sea the island where is built the city of Tyre. That
 grande ville semble nager au-dessus des eaux, et être
large city seems to swim above of the waters, and to be
 la reine de toute la mer. Les marchands y abordent
the queen of all the sea. The merchants there land
 de toutes les parties du monde, et ses habitants sont
from all the parts of the world, and its inhabitants are
 eux-mêmes les plus fameux marchands qu'il y ait
themselves the most famous merchants that it there be
 dans l'univers. Quand on entre dans cette ville, on
in the universe. When one enters in that city, one
 croit d'abord que ce n'est point une ville qui
believes at first that it not is a city which
 appartienne à un peuple particulier, mais qu'elle est
belongs to a people particular, but that it is
 la ville commune de tous les peuples, et le centre de
the city common of all the people, and the centre of
 leur commerce. Elle a deux grands môles semblables
their commerce. It has two large mounds like
 à deux bras qui s'avancent dans la mer, et qui
to two, arms which themselves advance in the sea, and which
 embrassent un vaste port, où les vents ne peuvent
embrace a vast port, where the winds not can
 entrer. Dans ce port on voit comme une forêt de mâts
enter. In this port one sees as one forest of masts

It is near to this beautiful coast that rises in the sea the isle in which is built the city of Tyre. This immense city seems to swim above the water, and to be the queen of the sea. The merchants come there from all parts of the world, and its inhabitants are themselves the most famous merchants that there are in the universe. When they enter into that city, one believes at first that it is not a city which belongs to a particular people, but that it is a city common to all the people, and the centre of their commerce. It has two large moles, like to two arms, which advance in the sea, and which embrace a vast port, in which the winds cannot enter. In that port a forest of masts

de navires; et ces navires sont si nombreux, qu'à peine
of ships; and these ships are so numerous, that hardly
 peut-on découvrir la mer qui les porte. * Tous les
can one discover the sea which them bear. All the
 citoyens s'appliquent au commerce, et leurs grandes
citizens themselves apply to the commerce, and their great
 richesses ne les dégoûtent jamais du travail néces-
riches not them disgust ever of the work neces-
 saire pour les augmenter. On y voit de tous
sary in order them to augment. One there sees of all
 côtés le fin lin d'Égypte, et la pourpre Tyrienne deux fois
sides the fine flax of Egypt, and the purple Tyrian twice
 teinte, d'un éclat merveilleux: cette double teinture
dyed, of a lustre marvellous: that double tincture
 est si vive que le temps ne peut l'effacer: on s'en sert
is so brilliant that the time not can it to efface: one of it uses
 pour les laines fines qu'on rehausse d'une broderie
for the wools fine that one enhances of an embroidery
 d'or et d'argent. Les Phéniciens ont le commerce
of gold and of silver. The Phenicians have the commerce
 de tous les peuples jusqu'au détroit de Gades, et ils
of all the people even to the strait of Gades, and they
 ont même pénétré dans le vaste océan qui environne
have even penetrated in the vast ocean which surrounds
 toute la terre. Ils ont fait aussi de longues navigations
all the earth. They have made also of long navigations

of ships is seen; and these ships are so numerous, that hardly
 can one discover the sea that carry them. All the citizens
 apply themselves to commerce, and their great riches never
 disgust them with the necessary trouble to increase them.
 There they saw on all sides the fine linen of Egypt, and the
 double dyed Tyrian purple, of a wonderful lustre. This dou-
 ble dye is so lively that time cannot efface it: they make use
 of it for the fine wools, which they enhance with an embroi-
 dery of gold or silver. The Phenicians have the commerce of
 all nations as far as the strait of Gades, and they have even
 penetrated into the vast ocean which surrounds the whole earth.
 They performed also long navigations

sur la mer rouge; et c'est par ce chemin qu'ils vont
upon the sea red; and it is by that way that they go
 chercher dans des isles inconnues, de l'or, des par-
to seek in some islands unknown, of the gold, some per-
 fums et divers animaux qu'on ne voit point ailleurs.
fumes and divers animals that one not sees elsewhere.

Je ne pouvois rassasier mes yeux du spectacle
I not could satisfy my eyes of the spectacle
 magnifique de cette grande ville où tout étoit en
magnificent of that great city where all was in
 mouvement. Je n'y voyois point, comme dans les
motion. I not there saw, as in the
 villes de la Grece, des hommes oisifs et curieux, qui
cities of the Greece, of the men idle and curious, who
 vont chercher des nouvelles dans la place publique,
go to seek of the news in the place publique,
 ou regarder les étrangers qui arrivent sur le port. Les
or to look the strangers who arrive upon the port. The
 hommes y sont occupés à décharger leurs vaisseaux,
men there are occupied to discharge their vessels,
 à transporter leurs marchandises ou à les vendre, à
to transport their merchandise or to them sell, to
 ranger leurs magasins, et à tenir un compte de ce qui
arrange their stores, and to keep an account of that which
 leur est dû par les négociants étrangers. Les femmes
to them is owed by the merchants strangers. The women
 ne cessent jamais, ou de filer les laines, ou de
not cease ever, either of to spin the wool, or of

on the Red Sea; and it is by that way that they go into islands the most remote in quest of gold, perfumes, and divers animals, which are not seen elsewhere.

I could not satisfy my eyes with the magnificent spectacle of this large city, where all was in motion. I saw not there, as in the cities of Greece, idle and curious men, who go into public places to inquire for news, or to look at strangers who arrive in the port. Men are employed in discharging their vessels, transporting their merchandises, or in selling them; in arranging their stores, and in keeping an exact account of that which is owed to them by foreign merchants. The women never cease, either to spin wool or

faire des dessins de broderie, ou de plier les riches
to make some designs of embroidery, or of to fold the rich
 étoffes.
stuffs.

D'où vient, disois-je à Narbal, que les Phéniciens
From whence comes, said I to Narbal, that the Phenicians
 se sont rendus les maîtres du commerce de
themselves are rendered the masters of the commerce of
 toute la terre, et qu'ils s'enrichissent ainsi aux
all the earth, and that they themselves become rich thus at
 dépens de tous les autres peuples? Vous le voyez,
expense of all the other people? You it see,
 me répondit-il: la situation de Tyr est heureuse pour
to me answered he: the situation of Tyre is happy for
 le commerce. C'est notre patrie qui a la gloire
the commerce. It is our country which has the glory
 d'avoir inventé la navigation: les Tyriens furent les
of to have invented the navigation: the Tyrians were the
 premiers, s'il en faut croire ce qu'on raconte
first, if it of it is necessary to believe what one relate
 de la plus obscure antiquité, qui domèrent les flots,
of the most obscure antiquity, who tame the waves,
 long-temps avant l'âge de Tiphys et des Argonautes
long times before the age of Typhis and of the Argonautes
 tant vantés dans la Grece; ils furent, dis-je, les
so much boasted of in the Greece; they were, say I, the
 premiers qui osèrent se mettre dans un frêle vaisseau
first who dared themselves put in a frail vessel

to make drawings of embroidery, or to fold the rich stuff.

Whence comes it, said I to Narbal, that the Phenicians have rendered themselves masters of the commerce of the whole earth, and that they enrich themselves thus at the expense of other nations? You see it, replied he to me; the situation of Tyre is happy for commerce. It is our country which has the glory to have invented navigation; the Tyrians were the first, if we are to believe what they relate from the most obscure antiquity, who tamed the waves, long before the age of Tiphys and of the Argonautes, so much boasted of in Greece; they were, said I, the first who dared to put themselves into a frail vessel,

à la merci des vagues et des tempêtes, qui sonderent
at the mercy of the waves and of the tempests, who sounded
 les abymes de la mer, qui observèrent les astres loin
the abyss of the sea, who observed the stars far
 de la terre, suivant la science des Egyptiens et des
from the earth, according the science of the Egyptians and of the
 Babyloniens, enfin, qui réunirent tant de peuples que
Babylonians, lastly, who reunited so many of people that
 la mer avoit séparés. Les Tyriens sont industrieux,
the sea had separated. The Tyrians are industrious,
 patients, laborieux, propres, sobres, et ménagés; ils
patient, laborious, neat, frugal, and economical; they
 ont une exacte police; ils sont parfaitement d'accord
have an exact police; they are perfectly of an accord
 entr'eux: jamais peuple n'a été plus constant,
among themselves: ever people not has been more constant,
 plus sincère, plus fidèle, plus sûr, plus commode à tous
more sincere, more faithful, more safe, more commodious to all
 les étrangers.
the strangers.

Voilà, sans aller chercher d'autre cause, ce qui
Behold, without to go to search of other cause, what
 leur donne l'empire de la mer, et qui fait fleurir
to them gives the empire of the sea, and that make flourish
 dans leur port un si utile commerce. Si la division
in their port a so useful commerce. If the division
 et la jalousie se mettoient entre eux; s'ils
and the jealousy themselves put among them; if they

at the mercy of the waves and of the tempests: who sounded
 the abyss of the sea, who observed the stars far from the earth,
 according to the science of the Egyptians and Babylonians;
 in fine, who united together so many people whom the sea had
 separated. The Tyrians are industrious, patient, laborious,
 neat, sober and economical; they have an exact police, they
 agree perfectly together; never any people has been more con-
 stant, more sincere, more faithful, more safe, more accommo-
 dating to strangers. Behold, without going any farther, to
 look for other causes, what gives them the empire of the sea,
 and make flourish in their ports so useful a commerce. If
 division and jealousy were put among them; if they

commençoient à s'amollir dans les délices et
began to themselves to effeminate in the delights and
 dans l'oisiveté; si les premiers de la nation méprisoient
in the idleness; if the first of the nation would despise
 le travail et l'économie; si les arts cessoient d'être
the work and the economy; if the arts would ceased of to be
 en honneur dans leur ville; s'ils manquoient de bonne
in honour in their city; if they wanted of good
 foi envers les étrangers; s'ils altéroient tant soit
faith towards the strangers; if they would alter ever so
 peu les règles d'un commerce libre; s'ils
little the rules of a commerce free; if they
 négligeoient leurs manufactures, et s'ils cessoient de
would neglect their manufactures, and if they would cease of
 faire les grandes avances qui sont nécessaires pour
to make the great advances which are necessary in order
 rendre leurs marchandises parfaites, chacune dans son
to render theirs merchandizes perfect, every one in its
 genre, vous verriez bientôt tomber cette puissance
kind, you would see soon to fall that power
 que vous admirez.
which you admire.

Mais expliquez-moi, lui disois-je, les vrais moyens
But explain to me, to him said I, the true means
 d'établir un jour à Ithaque un pareil commerce.
of to establish one day at Ithaca a like commerce.
 Faites, me répondit-il, comme on fait ici: recevez bien
Do, to me answered he, as one does here: receive well

would begin to effeminate themselves in pleasures and idleness; if the first of the nation would despise labour and economy; if the arts would cease to be in honour in their city; if they wanted good faith towards strangers; if they would ever so little alter the rules of a free commerce; if they would neglect their manufactures; if they would cease to make great advances, which are necessary to render their merchandises perfect, every one in its kind, you would soon see fall that power which you admire.

But explain to me, said I to him, the true means of establishing one day at Ithaca such a commerce. Do, replied he to me, as we do here: receive

et facilement tous les étrangers; faites-leur trouver
and with facility all the strangers; make them find
 dans vos ports la sûreté, la commodité, la liberté
in your ports the safety, the advantage, the liberty
 entière; ne vous laissez jamais entraîner ni
entire; not yourselves suffer ever to be allured neither
 par l'avarice ni par l'orgueil. Le vrai moyen de
by the avarice nor by the pride. The true means of
 gagner beaucoup est de ne vouloir jamais trop
to gain very much is of not to be willing ever too much
 gagner, et de savoir perdre à propos. Faites vous
to gain, and of to know to lose in a fit time. Make yourselves
 aimer par tous les étrangers; souffrez même quelque
love by all the strangers; suffer even some-
 chose d'eux; craignez d'exciter leur jalousie par votre
thing of them; fear of to excite their jealousy by your
 hauteur; soyez constant dans les règles du com-
haughtiness; be constant in the rules of the com-
 merce; qu'elles soient simples et faciles; accoutumez
merce; let them be simple and easy; accustom
 vos peuples à les suivre inviolablement; punissez
your people to them to follow inviolably; punish
 sévèrement la fraude, et même la négligence ou le
severely the fraud, and even the negligence or the
 faste des marchands, qui ruinent le commerce en
sumptuousness of the merchants, who ruin the commerce in
 ruinant les hommes qui le font.
ruining the men who it make.

the strangers well and with facility; make them find in your ports, surety, ease, full liberty; never suffer yourselves to be allured either by avarice or by pride. The true means to gain much is never to wish to gain too much, and to know how to lose in proper time. Make yourself loved by all the strangers; even suffer something from them; fear to excite their jealousy by your haughtiness; be constant in the rules of commerce; let them be simple and easy; accustom your people to follow them inviolably; punish with severity fraud, and even the neglect or the luxury of the merchants, who ruin commerce in ruining those who carry it on.

Sur-tout n'entreprenez jamais de gêner le commerce pour le tourner selon vos vues. Il faut que le prince ne s'en mêle point, de peur de le gêner, et qu'il en laisse tout le profit à ses sujets qui en ont toute la peine; autrement il les découragera; il en tirera assez d'avantages par les grandes richesses qui entreront dans ses états. Le commerce est comme certaines sources; si vous voulez détourner leur cours, vous les faites tarir. Il n'y a que le profit et la commodité qui attirent les étrangers chez vous; si vous leur rendez le commerce moins commode et moins utile ils se retirent insensiblement et ne reviennent plus, parceque d'autres peuples, profitant de votre imprudence, les

Never, especially, undertake to check commerce in order to turn it to your own views. It is necessary that the prince should not meddle in it, lest he should check it, and that he should leave all the profit of it to his subjects who have the trouble of it; otherwise he will discourage them: he will draw advantages enough from the great riches which will enter his states. Commerce is as certain sources; if you wish to turn away their course you cause them to become dry. There are but profit and convenience which draw strangers among you; if you render commerce less advantageous and less useful, they insensibly withdraw themselves and return no more, because other people, profiting by your imprudence, entice them

attirent chez eux, et les aucontent à se
draw among them, and them accustom to themselves
 passer de vous. Il faut même vous
to go (to do) without you. It is necessary even to you
 avouer que depuis quelque temps la gloire de Tyr
to confess that since some time the glory of Tyre
 est bien obscurcie. Oh! si vous l'aviez vue,
is very much obscured. Oh! if you it had seen,
 mon cher Télémaque, avant le règne de Pygmalion,
my dear Telemachus, before the reign of Pygmalion,
 vous auriez été bien plus étonné! Vous ne
you would have been very much more astonished! You not
 trouvez plus maintenant que les tristes restes d'une
find more now but the sad remains of a
 grandeur qui menace ruine. O malheureuse Tyr!
grandeur which threatens ruin. O unhappy Tyre!
 en quelles mains es-tu tombée! autrefois la mer
in what hands art thou fallen! formerly the sea
 t'apportoit le tribut de tous les peuples de la
to thee brought the tribute of all the people of the
 terre.
earth.

Pygmalion craint tout et des étrangers et de ses
Pygmalion fears all and from strangers and from his
 sujets. Au lieu d'ouvrir, suivant notre ancienne
subjects. In stead of to open, according to our ancient
 coutume, ses ports à toutes les nations les plus
custom, his ports to all the nations the most

among them, and accustom them to do without you. I must even confess to you that since some time the glory of Tyre is very much obscured. O, if you had seen it, my dear Telemachus, before the reign of Pygmalion, you would have been a great deal more astonished! You find here now but the sad remains of a grandeur which threatens ruin. O unhappy Tyre! into what hands art thou fallen! formerly the sea brought to thee the tribute of all nations of the earth.

Pygmalion fears every thing as well from strangers as from his subjects. Instead of opening his ports, according to our ancient custom, to all nations the most

éloignées, dans une entière liberté, il veut savoir le
remote, in an entire liberty, he wishes to know the
 nombre des vaisseaux qui arrivent, leur pays, le
number of the vessels which arrive, their country, the
 nom des hommes qui y sont, leur genre de
name of the men who there are, their kind of
 commerce, la nature et le prix de leurs marchandises;
commerce, the nature and the price of their merchandises;
 et le temps qu'ils doivent demeurer ici. Il
and the time that they owe, (or are) to remain here. He
 fait encore pis; car il use de supercherie pour
does still worse; for he uses of fraud in order
 surprendre les marchands et pour confisquer leurs
to deceive the merchants and in order to confiscate their
 marchandises. Il inquiete les marchands
merchandises. He plagues (teazes, harass) the merchants
 qu'il croit les plus opulents; il établit, sous divers
whom he believes the most opulent; he established, under divers
 prétextes, de nouveaux impôts. Il veut entrer
pretexts, some new duties. He wishes to enter
 lui-même dans le commerce; et tout le monde craint
himself in the commerce; and every body fears
 d'avoir quelque affaire avec lui. Ainsi le commerce
of to have some affair with him. Thus the commerce
 languit; les étrangers oublient peu-à-peu le chemin
linguishes; the strangers forget little by little the road
 de Tyr, qui leur étoit autrefois si doux: et si Pyg-
of Tyre, which to them was formerly so sweet: and if Pyg-

remote in an entire liberty, he wishes to know the number of vessels which arrive, their country, the names of the men who are in them, their kind of commerce, the nature and the price of their merchandises, and the time which they are to stay here. He does still worse; for he uses deceit in order to surprise the merchants and to confiscate their merchandises. He harasses the merchants whom he believed the most opulent; he establishes, under divers pretexts, new imposts. He wishes to meddle himself in commerce; and every body is afraid to have any thing to do with him. Thus commerce languishes, the strangers forget by degrees the road to Tyre; which was formerly so agreeable to them: and if Pyg-

malion ne change de conduite, notre gloire et notre
malion not change of conduct, our glory and our
 puissance seront bientôt transportées à quelque autre
power will be soon transported to some other
 peuple mieux gouvernés que nous.
people better governed than we.

Je demandai ensuite à Narbal comment les Tyriens
I demanded afterwards to Narbal how the Tyrians
 s'étoient rendus si puissants sur la mer: car je
themselves were rendered so powerful upon the sea: for I
 voulois n'ignorer rien de tout ce qui sert au gou-
wished not be ignorant any thing of all what serves to the go-
 vernement d'un royaume. Nous avons, me répondit-
vernment of a kingdom. We have, to me answered
 il, les forêts du Liban qui nous fournissent les
he, the forests of the Libanum which to us furnish the
 bois des vaisseaux; et nous les reservons avec soin
woods of the vessels: and we them keep with care
 pour cet usage: on n'en coupe jamais que pour les
for that use: one not of it cuts ever. but for the
 besoins publics. Pour la construction des vaisseaux,
wants public. For the construction of the vessels,
 nous avons l'avantage d'avoir des ouvriers habiles.
we have the advantage of to have some workmen skilful.

Comment, lui disois-je, avez-vous pu faire pour
How, to him said I, have you been able to do in order
 trouver ces ouvriers?
to find these workmen?


malion does not change his conduct, our glory and our
 power soon shall be transported to some other people better
 governed than we are.

I asked afterwards of Narbal by what means the Tyrians
 had rendered themselves so powerful on the sea: for I wished
 to know every thing that may be useful to the government of a
 kingdom. We have, he answered, the forests of Libanum which
 furnish us with wood for vessels; and we keep them with care
 for that use: they never cut any but for the public use. As
 for the construction of vessels, we have the advantage to pos-
 sess skilful workmen.

How, said I to him, have you been able to find out these
 workmen?

Ils se sont formés, répondit Narbal, peu-à-peu
They themselves are formed, answered Narbal, little by little
 dans le pays. Quand on récompense bien ceux qui
in the country. When one recompenses well those who
 excellent dans les arts, on est sûr d'avoir bientôt des
excel in the arts, one is sure of to have soon some
 hommes qui les mènent à leur dernière perfection; car
men who them lead to their last perfection; for
 les hommes qui ont le plus de sagesse et de talent ne
the men who have the most of wisdom and of talent not
 manquent point de s' adonner aux arts auxquels
will fail of themselves to addict to the arts to which
 les grandes récompenses sont attachées. Ici on traite
the great recompenses are attached. Here one treats
 avec honneur tous ceux qui réussissent dans les arts
with honour all those who succeed in the arts
 et dans les sciences utiles à la navigation. On consi-
and in the sciences useful to the navigation. One consi-
 dère un bon géomètre; on estime fort un habile
ders a good geometer; they esteem very much a skilful
 astronome, on comble de biens un pilote qui surpasse
astronomer, they overload of goods a pilot who excels
 les autres dans sa fonction: on ne méprise point un
the others in his function: they not despise a
 bon charpentier; au contraire, il est bien payé et bien
good carpenter; to the contrary, he is well paid and well
 traité. Les bons rameurs même ont des récompenses
treated. The good rowers even have some recompenses

They have formed themselves, replied Narbal, by degrees, in the country. When we recompense well those who excel in the arts, we are sure soon to have men who carry them to their last perfection; for men who possess more wisdom and talents do never fail to devote themselves to the arts to which great recompenses are attached. Here all those who succeed in the arts and in the sciences useful to navigation are treated well. They consider very much a good geometrician; a skilful astronomer is in great esteem; they load with rewards, a good pilot, who surpasses the others in his function. A good carpenter is not despised, on the contrary, he is well paid and well treated. Even the good rowers have rewards,

sûres et proportionnées à leurs services; on les nourrit
sure and proportioned to their services; they them nourish
 bien; on a soin d'eux quand ils sont malades; en
well; they have care of them when they are sick; in
 leur absence on a soin de leurs femmes et de leurs
their absence one has care of their wives and of their
 enfans; s'ils périssent dans un naufrage on dédommage
children; if they perish in a shipwreck one indemnify
 leur famille: on renvoie chez eux ceux qui ont servi
their family: they send back at home those who have served
 un certain temps. Ainsi on en a autant qu'on en
a certain time. Thus one of them has as many that one of them
 veut: le pere est ravi d' élever son fils dans un si
wants: the father is very glad of to bring up his son in  *so*
 bon métier; et, dès sa plus tendre jeunesse, il se
good trade; and, from his most tender youth, he himself
 hâte de lui enseigner à manier la rame, à tendre
hasten of to him to teach to handle the oar, to stretch
 les cordages, et à mépriser les tempêtes. C'est ainsi,
the cordages, and to despise the tempests. It is thus,
 qu'on mene les hommes, sans contrainte, par la ré-
that one leads the men, without constraint, by the re-
 compense et par le bon ordre. L'autorité seule ne
compense and by the good order. The authority alone not
 fait jamais bien; la soumission des inférieurs ne
does ever well; the submission of the inferiors not
 suffit pas; il faut gagner les cœurs, et faire
suffices; it is necessary to gain the hearts, and to make

sure and proportioned to their services; they are well nourish-
 ed; they take care of them when they are sick; in their ab-
 sence great care is taken of their wives and children; if they
 perish in a shipwreck, they indemnify their family: they send
 back those who have served a certain time. Thus we have as
 many of them as we wish: the father is very glad to train up his
 son to so good a trade; and from his tenderest youth he hastens
 to teach him how to handle the oar, to stretch the cordages, and
 to despise the tempests. It is thus that men are to be led,
 without constraint, by rewards and good order. The authority
 alone never do well; the submission of the inferior does not
 suffice; it is necessary to gain the hearts, and cause

trouver aux hommes leur avantage dans les choses
to find to men their advantage in the things
 où l'on veut se servir de leur industrie.
where the one wishes himself to make use of their industry.

Après ces discours, Narbal me mena visiter tous
After that discourse, Narbal me led to visit all
 les magasins, les arsenaux, et tous les métiers qui
the magazines, the arsenals, and all the trades which
 servent à la construction des navires. Je demandois
serve in the construction of ships. I demanded
 le détail des moindres choses, et j'écrivois tout ce
the detail of the least things, and I wrote all that
 que j'avois ap[re]s, de peur d'oublier quelque circon-
which I had learnt, for fear of to forget some circum-
 stance utile.
stance useful.

Cependant Narbal, qui connoissoit
However, (in the meanwhile) Narbal, who knew
 Pygmalion, et qui m'aimoit, attendoit avec impatience
Pygmalion, and who me loved, waited with impatience
 mon départ, craignant que je ne fusse découvert
my departure, fearing that I not should be discovered
 par les espions du roi, qui alloient nuit et jour par
by the spies of the king, who went night and day by
 toute la ville: mais les vents ne nous permettoient pas
all the town: but the winds not us permitted
 encore de nous embarquer. Pendant que nous étions
yet of us to embark. Whilst that we were

men to find their advantage in the things in which they want to make use of their industry.

After these discourses, Narbal led me to visit all the magazines, the arsenals, and all the trades which serve to the construction of ships. I demanded the detail of the least thing, and I wrote all that which I had learned, for fear of forgetting some useful circumstance.

Meanwhile Narbal, who knew Pygmalion, and who loved me, waited with impatience for my departure; fearing lest I would be discovered by the spies of the king, who went night and day through the whole city; but the winds did not permit us yet to embark. Whilst that we were

occupés à visiter curieusement le port, et à interroger divers marchands, nous vîmes venir à nous un officier de Pygmalion, qui dit à Narbal: le roi vient d'apprendre d'un des capitaines des vaisseaux qui sont revenus d'Égypte avec vous, que vous avez amené un étranger qui passe pour Cyprien: le roi veut qu'on l'arrête, et qu'on sache certainement de quel pays il est; vous en répondrez sur votre tête. Dans ce moment je m'étois un peu éloigné pour regarder de plus près les proportions que les Tyriens avoient gardées dans la construction d'un vaisseau presque neuf, qui étoit, disoit-on, par cette proportion si exacte de toutes ses parties, le meilleur voilier qu'on eut jamais vu

occupied to visit with curiosity the port, and to interrogate several merchants: we saw coming towards us an officer of Pygmalion, who said to Narbal, the king has just been informed by one of the captains of the vessels who are returned from Egypt with you, that you have brought a stranger who passes for a Cyprian: the king wishes that he be arrested, in order that it may be known with certainty from what country he is; you answer for it on your head. In that moment I had gone a little aside to examine nearer the proportions which the Tyrians kept in the construction of a vessel almost new, which was, it was said, by that proportion, so exact in all its parts, the best sailor that was ever seen

dans le port; et j'interrogeois l'ouvrier qui avoit
in the port; and I interrogated the workman who had
 réglé cette proportion.
regulated that proportion.

Narbal, surpris et éffrayé, répondit: je vais
Narbal, surprised and frightened, answered: I am going
 chercher cet étranger qui est de l'isle de Cypre.
to look for that stranger who is from the isle of Cyprus.
 Mais quand il eut perdu de vue cet officier, il courut
But when he had lost of sight this officer, he ran
 vers moi pour m'avertir du danger où j'étois: Je
towards me in order me to inform of the danger where I was: I
 ne l'avois que trop prévu, me dit-il, mon cher Télé-
not it had but too much forseen, to me said he; my dear Tele-
 maque! nous sommes perdus! le roi, que sa défiance
machus! we are lost! the king, whom his diffidence
 tourmente jour et nuit, soupçonne que vous n'êtes
torments day and night, suspects that you not are
 pas de l'isle de Cypre; il ordonne qu'on vous arrête:
of the isle of Cyprus; he orders that one you arrests:
 il veut me faire périr si je ne vous mets entre ses
he wants me to make perish if I not you put between his
 mains. Que ferons-nous? O dieux donnez-nous la
hands. What should do we? O gods give us the
 sagesse pour nous tirer de ce péril. Il faudra,
wisdom in order us to draw from this peril. It shall be necessary,
 Télémaque, que je vous mene au palais du roi;
Telemachus, that I you lead to the palace of the king;

in the port; and I interrogated the constructor who had ruled that proportion.

Narbal, surprised and frightened, replied: I am going to look for that stranger who is from the island of Cyprus. But when he had lost sight of that officer, he ran to me to inform me of the danger in which I was: I had but too well forseen it, said he to me, my dear Telemachus! we are lost! the king whose diffidence torments night and day, suspects that you are not from the island of Cyprus; he orders that you be arrested; he wants to make me perish if I do not put you into his hands. What shall we do? O gods give us wisdom to rescue us from this peril. It shall be necessary, Telemachus, that I take you to the palace of the king;

vous soutiendrez que vous êtes Cyprien, de la ville
you will sustain that you are Cyprian, of the city
 d'Amathonte, fils d'un statuaire de Vénus; je
of Amathontes, son of a statuary of Venus; I
 déclarerai que j'ai connu autrefois votre pere; et
will declare that I have known formerly your father; and
 peut-être que le roi, sans approfondir davantage, vous
may be that the king, without examining any farther, you
 laissera partir. Je ne vois plus d'autres moyens de
will let depart. I not see more of others means of
 sauver votre vie et la mienne.
to save your life and the mine.

Je répondis à Narbal: Laissez périr un malheureux
I answered to Narbal: Suffer to perish an unfortunate
 que le destin veut perdre. Je sais mourir, Narbal,
whom the destiny wishes to destroy. I know how to die, Narbal,
 et Je vous dois trop pour vous entraîner dans mon
and I to you owe too much for you to draw into my
 malheur. Je ne puis me résoudre à mentir. Je ne
misfortune. I not can myself resolve to lie. I not
 suis point Cyprien; et je ne saurois dire que je
am Cyprian; and I not would be able to say that I
 le suis. Les dieux voyent ma sincérité, c'est à eux
one am. The gods see my sincerity, it is to them
 à conserver ma vie par leur puissance s'ils le veulent;
to preserve my life by their power if they it wish;
 mais je ne veux point la sauver par un mensonge.
but I not wish it to save by a lie.

you will maintain that you are a Cyprian, of the town of Amathontes, the son of a statuary of Venus. I shall declare that I have formerly known your father: and perhaps the king, without inquiring any further, will let you depart.

I replied to Narbal: suffer an unfortunate to perish whom fate wants to destroy. I know how to die, Narbal, and I owe you too much to draw you into my misfortune. I cannot resolve myself to tell a lie. I am not a Cyprian; and I would not be able to say that I am one. The gods see my sincerity. It belongs to them to preserve my life by their power, if such is their pleasure; but I shall not save it by a lie.

Narbal me repondit: ce mensonge, Télémaque,
Narbal to me answered: this lie, Telemachus,
 n' a rien qui ne soit innocent; les dieux mêmes
not has any thing but not be innocent; the gods themselves
 ne peuvent le condamner: il ne fait aucun mal à
not can it to condemn: it not makes any harm to
 personne; il ^Usave^X la vie à deux innocents; il ne
anybody; it preserves the life to two innocents; it not
 trompe le roi que pour l'empêcher de faire un grand
deceives the king but in order him to prevent of to make a great
 crime. Vous poussez trop loin l'amour de la vertu et
crime. You push too far the love of the virtue and
 la crainte de blesser la religion.
the fear of to wound the religion.

Il suffit, lui dis-je, que le mensonge soit
It suffices, to him said I, that the lie be
 mensonge, pour ne pas être digne d'un homme qui
lie, for not to be worthy of a man who
 parle en présence des dieux, et qui doit tout à la
speaks in presence of the gods, and who owes all to the
 vérité. Celui qui blesse la vérité offense les dieux et se
truth. He who wounds the truth offends the gods and himself
 blesse soi-même, car il parle contre sa conscience.
wounds himself, for he speaks against his conscience.
 Cessez Narbal, de me proposer ce qui est indigne
Cease Narbal, of to me to propose that which is unworthy

Narbal answered me: that lie, Telemachus, has nothing criminal in it; the gods themselves cannot condemn it; it does no harm to any body; it saves the lives of two innocent persons; it deceives the king but to prevent him committing a great crime. You carry too far the love of virtue and the fear of injuring religion.

It is sufficient, replied I to him, that a lie be a lie to be unworthy of a man who speaks in the presence of the gods, and who owes every thing to truth. He who wounds truth offends the gods and wounds himself, for he speaks against his conscience. Cease, Narbal, to propose to me what is unworthy

de vous et de moi. Si les dieux ont pitié de nous,
of you and of me. If the gods have pity of us,
 ils sauront bien nous délivrer: s'ils veulent nous
they will know well us to deliver: if they wish us
 laisser périr, nous serons en mourant les victimes de
to let perish, we will be in dying the victims of
 la vérité, et nous laisserons aux hommes l'exemple de
the truth, and we will leave to the men the example of
 préférer la vertu sans tache à une longue
to prefer the virtue without blots (or spots) to a long
 vie: la mienne n'est déjà que trop longue,
life: the mine not is already but too long,
 étant si malheureuse. C'est vous seul, mon cher Nar-
being so unhappy. It is you alone, my dear Nar-
 bal, pour qui mon cœur s'attendrit. Falloit-il
bal, for whom my heart itself gets tender. Was it necessary
 que votre amitié pour un malheureux étranger vous
that your friendship for an unhappy stranger to you
 fût si funeste!
should be so fatal!

Nous demeurâmes long-temps dans cette espèce de
We remained long time in that kind of
 combat; mais enfin nous vîmes arriver un homme
combat; but finally we saw to arrive an man
 qui couroit hors d'haleine: c'étoit un autre officier
who ran out of breath: it was an other officer
 du roi, qui venoit de la part d'Astarbé.
of the king, who came of the part of Astarbe.

both of you and of me. If the gods have pity on us, they will know very well how to deliver us: if they wish to make us perish, we shall be, in dying, the victims of truth, and shall leave to men the example of preferring virtue, without spots, to a long life: mine is already but too long, being so unhappy. It is you alone, O my dear Narbal, for whom my heart is interested. Was it necessary that your friendship for an unfortunate stranger should prove so fatal to you!

We remained a long time in that kind of combat; but finally we saw arriving a man who ran so as to lose his breath; it was another officer of the king, who came on the part of Astarbe.

Cette femme étoit belle comme une déesse; elle
That woman was beautiful as a goddess; she
 joignoit aux charmes du corps tous ceux de l'esprit;
joined to the charms of the body all those of the mind;
 elle étoit enjouée, flatteuse, insinuante. Avec tant de
she was gay, caressing, insinuating. With so many of
 charmes trompeurs elle avoit, comme les sirenes, un
charms deceitful she had, as the syrens, a
 cœur cruel et plein de malignité; mais elle savoit
heart cruel and full of malignity: but she knew
 cacher ses sentiments corrompus par un profound
to hide her sentiments corrupted by a profound
 artifice. Elle avoit su gagner le cœur de Pygmalion
artifice. She had known to gain the heart of Pygmalion
 par sa beauté, par son esprit, par sa douce voix, et par
by her beauty, by her genius, by her sweet voice, and by
 l'harmonie de sa lyre. Pygmalion, aveuglé par un vio-
the harmony of her lyre. Pygmalion, blinded by a vio-
 lent amour pour elle, avoit abandonné la reine Topha son
lent love for her, had abandoned the queen Topha his
 épouse. Il ne songeoit qu'à contenter les passions de
spouse. He not thought but to content the passions of
 l'ambitieuse Astarbé: l'amour de cette femme ne lui
the ambitious Astarbe: the love of that woman not to him
 étoit guere moins funeste que son infâme avarice. Mais
was little less fatal than his infamous avarice. But
 quoiqu'il eût tant de passion pour elle, elle n'avoit pour
although he had so much of passion for her, she not had for

That woman was as beautiful as a goddess; she joined to the
 charms of the body all those of the mind; she was gay, flattering,
 and insinuating; with so many deceitful charms, she had as the
 syrens, a heart cruel and full of malignity: but she knew how
 to conceal her corrupted sentiments by a profound artifice. She
 had known how to gain the heart of Pygmalion, by her
 beauty, by her genius, by her sweet voice, and by the harmo-
 ny of her lyre. Pygmalion, blinded by a violent love for her,
 had abandoned the queen Topha, his wife. He thought but to
 content the passions of the ambitious Astarbe. The love of that
 woman was not less fatal to him than his infamous avarice. But
 although he had so much passion for her, she had for him but

lui que du mépris et du dégoût: elle cachoit ses vrais
him but of the contempt and of the disgust: she hid her true
 sentiments; et elle faisoit semblant de ne vouloir
sentiments; and she feigned of not to wish
 vivre que pour lui, dans le temps même ou elle
to live but for him, in the time even when she
 ne pouvoit le souffrir. Il y avoit à Tyr un
not - was able him suffer. It there had at Tyre a
 jeune Lydien, nommé Malachon d'une merveilleuse
young Lydian, named Malachon of a marvellous
 beauté, mais mou, efféminé, noyé dans les plaisirs.
beauty, but soft, effeminate, drowned in the pleasures.
 Il ne songeoit qu'à conserver la délicatesse de son
He not thought but to preserve the delicacy of his
 teint, qu'à peigner ses cheveux blonds flottant
complexion, but to comb his hairs flaxen floating
 sur ses épaules, qu'à se parfumer, qu'à donner
upr his shoulders, but to himself perfume, but to give
 un tour gracieux aux plis de sa robe, enfin, qu'à
one turn gracious to the folds of his robe, finally, but to
 chanter ses amours sur sa lyre. Astarbé le vit, elle
sing his loves upon his lyre. Astarbe him saw, she
 l'aima et en devint furieuse. Il la méprisa
him loved and of him became distracted. He her despised
 parcequ'il étoit passionné pour une autre femme.
because he was passionate for another woman.
 D'ailleurs, il craignit de s'exposer à la cruelle
Besides, he feared of himself to expose to the cruel

contempt and disgust; she concealed her true sentiments, and feigned to wish to live but for him, whilst she could not even bear him. There was at Tyre a young Lydian, named Malachon, of a marvellous beauty, but soft, effeminate, drowned in pleasures. He thought but to preserve the delicacy of his complexion, to comb his flaxen hair, floating upon his shoulders, but to perfume himself, to give a gracious turn to the folds of his robe, lastly, but to sing his loves upon his lyre. Astarbe saw him, she loved him, even to extravagance. He despised her, for he was passionate for another woman. Besides he was afraid to expose himself to the cruel

jealousy of the king. Astarbe herself feeling despised,
 jalousie du roi. Astarbé se sentant méprisée,
herself abandoned to her resentment. In her despair,
 s'abandonna à son ressentiment. Dans son désespoir,
she herself imagined that she could make pass Malachon
 elle s'imagina qu'elle pouvoit faire passer Malachon
for the stranger whom the king caused to be looked for, and
 pour l'étranger que le roi faisoit chercher, et
that one said who was come with Narbal.
 qu'on disoit qui étoit venu avec Narbal.

In fact, she it persuaded to Pygmalion, and cor-
 En effet, elle le persuada à Pygmalion, et cor-
rupted all those who would have been able him to undeceive.
 rompit tous ceux qui auroient pu le détromper.
As he not loved the men virtuous, and
 Comme il n'aimoit point les hommes vertueux, et
that he not knew them to discern he not was
 qu'il ne savoit point les discerner il n'étoit
surrounded but by people interested, artful, ready
 environné que de gens intéressés, artificieux, prêts
to execute his orders unjust and sanguinary. Of
 à exécuter ses ordres injustes et sanguinaires. De
such people feared the authority of Astarbe, and he her
 telles gens craignoient l'autorité d'Astarbé, et ils lui
helped to deceive the king of fear of to displease to that
 aidôient à tromper le roi de peur de déplaire à cette
woman haughty who had all his confidence. Thus
 femme hautaine qui avoit toute sa confiance. Ainsi

jealousy of the king. Astarbe, feeling herself despised,
 jalousie du roi. Astarbé se sentant méprisée,
gave herself up to her resentment. In her despair, she imagined
 s'abandonna à son ressentiment. Dans son désespoir, elle imagina
that she might make Malachon pass for the stranger, whom the
 qu'elle pouvoit faire passer Malachon pour l'étranger, whom the
king caused to be searched, and who, they say, had come with
 le roi faisoit chercher, et qu'on disoit qu'il étoit venu avec
Narbal.

In fact, she persuaded it to Pygmalion, and corrupted all
 En effet, elle le persuada à Pygmalion, et corrompit tous
those who might have been able to undeceive him. As he did
 ceux qui auroient pu le détromper. Comme il n'aimoit point
not love the virtuous men, and that he did not know how to
 les hommes vertueux, et qu'il ne savoit point les discerner
distinguish, he was surrounded but by people interested, artful,
 il étoit environné que de gens intéressés, artificieux, prêts
ready to execute his most unjust and bloody orders. Such
 à exécuter ses ordres les plus injustes et les plus sanglants. De
people feared the authority of Astarbe, and they helped her to
 telles gens craignoient l'autorité d'Astarbé, et ils l'aidoient
deceive the king, through fear of displeasing that haughty wo-
 à tromper le roi, par la crainte de déplaire à cette
man, who had all his confidence. Thus
 femme hautaine, qui avoit toute sa confiance. Ainsi

Malachon, quoique connu pour Lydien dans toute la ville, passa pour le jeune étranger que Narbal avoit amené d'Egypte; et fut mis en prison.

Malachon, although known for Lydian in all the city, passed for the young stranger whom Narbal had brought from Egypt; and was put in prison.

Astarbé, qui craignoit que Narbal n'allât parler au roi et ne découvrit son imposture, envoya en diligence à Narbal cet officier, qui lui dit ces paroles: Astarbé vous défend de découvrir au roi quel est votre étranger; elle ne vous demande que le silence, et elle saura bien faire en sorte que le roi soit content de vous: cependant, hâtez-vous de faire embarquer avec les Cypriens le jeune étranger que vous avez amené d'Egypte, afin qu'on ne le voie plus dans la ville. Narbal, ravi de pouvoir ainsi sauver sa vie et la mienne, promit de se taire; et l'offi-

Malachon, although known over all the city for a Lydian, passed for the young stranger whom Narbal had brought from Egypt; he was put in prison

Astarbe, who feared least Narbal would go and speak to the king, and would discover her imposture, sent in diligence to Narbal that officer, who said to him these words; Astarbe forbids you to discover to the king who this stranger is; she demands but silence, and she shall know very well how to do so that the king be pleased with you: however, hasten yourself to cause this young stranger, whom you have brought from Egypt, to embark with the Cyprians, that he may no longer be seen in the city. Narbal, very glad thus to be able to save his life and mine, promised to be silent; and the offi-

cier, satisfait d'avoir obtenu ce qu'il demandoit,
cer, satisfied of to have obtained what that he asked,
 s' en retourna rendre compte à Astarbé de sa
himself back returned to render an account to Astarbe of his
 commission.
commission.

Narbal et moi nous admirâmes la bonté des
Narbal and I we admired the goodness of the
 dieux, qui récompensoit notre sincérité, et qui ont
gods, who recompensed our sincerity, and who have
 un soin si touchant de ceux qui hasardent tout pour
a care so touching of those who hazard all for
 la vertu.
the virtue.

Nous regardions avec horreur un roi livré à
We looked with horror a king delivered up to
 l'avarice et à la volupté. Celui qui craint avec tant
the avarice and to the voluptuousness. He who fears with so much
 d'excès d'être trompé, disions-nous, mérite de l'être,
of excesses of to be deceived, did we say, merits of it to be,
 et l'est presque toujours grossièrement. Il se
and it is almost always grossly. He himself
 défie des gens de bien et s' abandonne à des
distrusts of the people of good and himself abandons to some
 scélérats: il est le seul qui ignore ce qui se
wicked men: he is the single one who is ignorant that which itself
 passe. Voyez Pygmalion; il est le jouet d'une femme
passes. See Pygmalion; he is the sport of a woman

cer, being satisfied to have obtained what he demanded, re-
 turned to give an account to Astarbe of his commission.

We both, Narbal and I, admired the goodness of the gods who
 rewarded our sincerity, and who take so tender a care of those
 who hazard every thing for the sake of virtue.

We looked with horror upon that king, abandoned to avarice
 and voluptuousness. He who fears to such an excess to be de-
 ceived, said we, merits to be so, and he is always grossly so.
 He distrusts upright men, and gives himself up to the wicked;
 he is the only one who is ignorant of what passes. See Pygma-
 lion, he is the sport of a shameless woman.

sans pudeur. Cependant les dieux se servent
without modesty. However the gods themselves use
 du mensonge des méchants pour sauver les bons,
of the lie of the wicked in order to save the good,
 qui aiment mieux perdre la vie que de mentir.
who love better to lose the life than of to lie.

En même temps nous apperçûmes que les vents
At the same time we perceived that the winds
 changeoient, et qu'ils devenoient favorables aux
changed, and that they became favourable to the
 vaisseaux de Cypre. Les dieux se déclarent!
vessels of Cyprus. The gods themselves declare!
 s'écria Narbal; ils veulent, mon cher Téléma-
himself cried Narbal; they are willing, my dear Telema-
 que, vous mettre en sûreté: fuyez cette terre cruelle
chus, you to put in safety: fly this land cruel
 et maudite. Heureux qui pourroit vous suivre
and cursed. Happy who could you to follow
 jusques dans les rivages les plus inconnus! heureux
even to in the shores the most unknown! happy
 qui pourroit vivre et mourir avec vous! Mais un
who could live and die with you! But a
 destin sévère m'attache à cette malheureuse patrie;
destiny severe me attaches to this unhappy country;
 il faut souffrir avec elle: peut-être faudra-t-il
it is necessary to suffer with it: perhaps shall it be necessary
 être enseveli dans ses ruines; n'importe, pourvu
to be buried in its ruins; no matter, provided

However, the gods make use of the falsehood of the wicked to save the good, who choose rather to lose their life than to tell a lie.

In the mean while we perceived that the winds had changed, and that they became favourable to the vessels of Cyprus. The gods are declaring themselves! cried Narbal; they wish, my dear Telemachus, to put you in a place of safety; fly this cruel and cursed earth. Happy those who could follow you even to the shores the most unknown! happy he who could live and die with you! but a severe destiny attaches me to this unhappy country; I must suffer with it: it may perhaps be necessary that I be buried in its ruins; no matter, provided

que je dise toujours la vérité, et que cœur n'aime
that I say always the truth, and my heart not loves
 que la justice. Pour vous, ô mon cher Télémaque,
but the justice. For you, O my dear Telemachus,
 je prie les dieux, qui vous conduisent comme par
I pray the gods, who you conduct as by
 la main, de vous accorder le plus précieux de tous
the hand, of to you grant the most precious of all
 les dons, qui est la vertu pure et sans tache, jusqu'
the gifts, which is the virtue pure and without spots, even
 à la mort. Vivez, retournez en Ithaque, consolez
to the death. Live, return into Ithaca, console
 votre mere Pénélope, délivrez-la de ses téméraires
your mother Penelope, deliver her from her rash
 amants. Que vos yeux puissent voir, que vos mains
lovers. May your eyes be able to see, may your hands
 puissent embrasser le sage Ulysse; et qu'il trouve
be able to embrace the wise Ulysses; and may he find
 en vous un fils qui égale sa sagesse! Mais dans votre
in you a son who equal his wisdom! But in your
 bonheur souvenez-vous du malheureux Narbal, et
happiness remember you of the unhappy Narbal, and
 ne cessez jamais de m'aimer.
not cease ever of me to love.

Quand il eut achevé ces paroles, je l'arrosai de
When he had finished these words, I him bedewed of
 mes larmes sans lui répondre: de profonds
my tears without to him to answer; some profound

I always tell the truth, and that my heart love nothing more
 than justice. As for you, O my dear Telemachus, I pray the
 gods, that they, who lead you as by the hands, to grant you the
 most precious of all gifts, which is virtue, pure and without spots,
 even unto death. Live, return to Ithaca, console your mother Pe-
 nelope, and deliver her from her rash lovers. May your eyes see,
 may your hands embrace the wise Ulysses; and may he find
 in you a son who equals him in wisdom! but in your happiness
 remember the unhappy Narbal, and never cease to love me.

When he had finished these words, I bedewed him with my
 tears, without being able to answer him: deep

soupirs m'empêchoient de parler: nous nous em-
sighs me prevented of to speak: we ourselves em-
 brassions en silence. Il me mena jusqu'au vaisseau;
braced in silence. He me led even to the vessel;
 il demeura sur le rivage; et quand le vaisseau fut
he remained upon the shore; and when the vessel was
 parti, nous ne cessions de nous regarder tandis que
gone, we not ceased of us to look: whilst that
 nous pûmes nous voir.
we were able us to see.

sighs prevented me from speaking: we embraced one another
 in silence. He led me to the vessel; he remained on the shore;
 and when the vessel was gone, we did not cease to look as long
 as we could see one another.

END OF BOOK THIRD.

BOOK IV.

TRANSLATION OF WORDS.

Calypso, qui avoit été jusqu'à ce moment immobile et
Calypso, who had been until to that moment motionless and
transportée de plaisir en écoutant les aventures de
transported of pleasure in listening to the adventures of
Télémaque, l'interrompt pour lui faire prendre
Telemachus, him interrupted in order to him to make take
quelque repos. Il est temps, lui dit-elle, que vous
some repose. It is time, to him said she, that you
alliez goûter la douceur du sommeil après tant
should go to taste the sweetness of the sleep after so many
de travaux. Vous n'avez rien à craindre ici: tout
of toils. You not have anything to fear here: all
vous est favorable. Abandonnez-vous donc à la
to you is favourable. Abandon yourself therefore to the
joie; goûtez la paix et tous les autres dons des dieux
joy; taste the peace and all the other gifts of the gods

TRANSLATION OF IDEAS.

Calypso, who had been, until that moment, motionless, and transported with pleasure in listening to the adventures of Telemachus, interrupted him to make him take some repose. It is time, said she to him, that you should go to taste the sweetness of sleep after so many toils. You have nothing to fear, every thing is favourable to you here. Give yourself up, therefore, to joy; relish peace, and all the other gifts of the gods,

dont vous allez être comblé. Demain, quand l'Aurore avec ses doigts de roses entr'ouvrira les portes dorées de l'Orient, et que les chevaux du soleil, sortant de l'onde amère, répandront les flammes du jour pour chasser devant eux toutes les étoiles du ciel, nous reprendrons, mon cher Télémaque, l'histoire de vos malheurs. Jamais votre père n'a égalé votre sagesse et votre courage; ni Achille, vainqueur d'Hector, ni Thésée, revenu des enfers, ni même le grand Alcide, qui a purgé la terre de tant de monstres, n'ont fait voir autant de force et de vertu que vous. Je souhaite qu'un profond sommeil vous rende cette nuit courte. Mais, hélas! qu'elle sera longue pour moi! qu'il me tardera de vous revoir, de

with which you are going to be abundantly gifted. To-morrow, when Aurora with her rosy fingers will open the gilded gates of the east, and that the horses of the sun, coming out of the briny waves, will spread the flames of the day to drive before them all the stars of heaven, we shall resume, my dear Telemachus, the history of your misfortunes. Never has your father equalled your wisdom and your courage; nor Achilles, who conquered Hector, nor Theseus, returned from hell, nor even the great Alcides, who purged the earth of so many monsters, have seen so much the force of virtue as you. I wish that a profound sleep may render this night short to you. But, alas! how long shall it be for me! how shall I long to see you again,

vous entendre, de vous faire redire ce que je sais
you hear, of you make to say over again that which I know
 déjà, et de vous demander ce que je ne sais pas encore!
already, and of you to demand that which I not know yet!

Allez, mon cher Télémaque, avec le sage Mentor que
Go, my dear Telemachus, with the wise Mentor whom
 les dieux vous ont rendu, allez dans cette grotte
the gods to you have restored, go into this grotto
 écartée, où tout est préparé pour votre repos. Je
remote, where all is prepared for your repose. I
 prie Morphée de répandre ses plus doux charmes sur
pray Morpheus of to pour his more sweet charms upon
 vos paupières appesanties, de faire couler une va-
your eyelids made heavy, of to make flow a va-
 peur divine dans tous vos membres fatigués, et de vous
pour divine into all your members fatigued, and of to you
 envoyer des songes légers, qui, voltigeant autour de
to send some dreams light, who, hovering around of
 vous, flattent vos sens par les images les plus riantes,
you, may flatter your senses by some images the most smiling,
 et repoussent loin de vous tout ce qui pourroit vous
and repel for of you all that which might you
 réveiller trop promptement.
to awake too quickly.

La déesse conduisit elle-même Télémaque dans
The goddess conducted she herself Telemachus into
 une grotte séparée de la sienne. Elle n'étoit ni
a grotto separated from her own. It not was nor

to hear you, to make you say over again what I already know,
 and to ask you what I do not yet know! Go, my dear Telema-
 chus, with the wise Mentor, whom the gods have restored to
 you, go to that remote grotto, where every thing is prepared
 for your repose. I pray Morpheus to spread over your heavy
 eye-lids his sweetest charms, to cause a divine vapour to flow
 through all your fatigued limbs, and to send light dreams to you,
 which, hovering around you, may flatter your senses by the
 most agreeable images, and repel far from you all that which
 might awake you too suddenly.

The goddess herself conducted Telemachus into a grotto
 separate from her own. It was not

moins rustique ni moins agréable. Une fontaine, qui
less rustic nor less agreeable. A fountain, which
 couloit dans un coin, y faisoit un doux murmure
flowed in a corner, there made a sweet murmur
 qui appeloit le sommeil. Les nymphes y avoient préparé
which called the sleep. The nymphs there had prepared
 deux lits d'une molle verdure, sur lesquels elles
two beds of a soft verdure, upon which they
 avoient étendu deux grandes peaux, l'une de lion pour
had spread two large skins, the one of lion for
 Télémaque, et l'autre d'ours pour Mentor.
Telemachus, and the other of bear for Mentor.

Avant que de laisser fermer ses yeux au sommeil,
Before that of to let to shut his eyes to the sleep,
 Mentor parla ainsi à Télémaque: le plaisir de raconter
Mentor spoke thus to Telemachus: the pleasure of to relate
 vos histoires vous a entraîné; vous avez charmé la
your history you has hurried away; you have charmed the
 déesse en lui expliquant les dangers dont votre
goddess in to her explaining the dangers of which your
 courage et votre industrie vous ont tiré: par là
courage and your industry you have drawn out: by there
 vous n'avez fait qu'enflammer davantage
(or there by) you not have done but to enflame so much more
 son cœur, et que vous préparer une plus dangereuse
her heart, and that to you to prepare a more dangerous
 captivité. Comment espérez-vous qu'elle vous laisse
captivity. How do you hope that she you let

less rustic nor less agreeable. A fountain which flowed in a corner, made there a sweet murmur, which invited to sleep. The nymphs had prepared there two beds of solid verdure, upon which they had spread two large skins, one of a lion, for Telemachus, and another of a bear, for Mentor.

Before that Mentor suffered sleep to close his eyes, he spoke thus to Telemachus: the pleasure of relating your histories hurried you away; you have charmed the goddess in explaining to her the dangers from which your courage and your industry have rescued you; you have thereby enflamed her heart, and prepared a more dangerous captivity to you. How can you hope that she will suffer

maintenant sortir de son isle, vous qui l'avez enchantée par
now go out of her isle, you who her have enchanted by
 le récit de vos aventures? L'amour d'une vaine gloire
the recital of your adventures? The love of a vain glory
 vous a fait parler sans prudence. Elle s'étoit
you has made speak without prudence. She herself was
 engagée à vous raconter des histoires, et à vous
engaged to you to relate some histories, and to you
 apprendre quelle a été la destinée d'Ulysse; elle a
to instruct what has been the destiny of Ulysses; she has
 trouvé moyen de parler long-temps sans rien dire,
found means of to speak long time without nothing to say,
 et elle vous a engagé à lui expliquer tout ce qu'elle
and she you has engaged to her to explain all that which she
 desire savoir: tel est l'art des femmes flatteuses et
wish to know: such is the art of women flattering and
 passionnées. Quand est ce, ô Télémaque, que vous
passionate. When is it, O Telemachus, that you
 serez assez sage pour ne jamais parler par vanité;
shall be enough wise for not ever to speak by vanity;
 et que vous saurez taire tout ce qui vous
and that you will be able to be silent all that which to you
 est avantageux, quand il n'est pas utile à dire? Les
is advantageous, when it not is useful to tell? The
 autres admirent votre sagesse dans un âge où il
others admire your wisdom in a age in which it
 est pardonnable d'en manquer: pour moi, je ne puis
is pardonable of it to want: as for me, I not am able

you to go out of her isle, you who have enchanted her by the
 recital of your adventures? the love of vain glory has made
 you speak without prudence. She had engaged herself to
 relate to you stories, and to inform you what may have been
 the destiny of Ulysses: she has found means to speak a long
 while without saying any thing; and she has engaged you to
 explain to her all she desires to know; such is the art of flatter-
 ing and passionate women. When is it, O Telemachus, that you
 will be wise enough never to speak out of vanity; and that
 you will know how to be silent upon all that which is advan-
 tageous to you? the others admire your wisdom in an age when
 the want of it is pardonable; as for me, I cannot

vous pardonner rien; Je suis le seul qui vous
you to pardon any thing; I am the only one who you
 connoisse, et qui vous aime assez pour vous avertir
know, and who you love enough for you to inform
 de toutes vos fautes. Combien êtes-vous encore éloigné
of all your faults. How far are you still remote
 de la sagesse de vôtre pere!
of the wisdom of your father!

Quoi donc! repondit Télémaque pouvois-je refuser
What then! replied Telemachus could I refuse
 à Calypso de lui raconter mes malheurs? Non,
to Calypso of to her to relate my misfortunes? No,
 reprit Mentor, il falloit les lui raconter: mais
resumed Mentor, it was necessary them to her to relate: but
 vous deviez le faire en ne lui disant que ce qui
you ought it to do in not to her saying but that which
 pouvoit lui donner de la compassion. Vous pouviez
could to her to give of the compassion. You might
 lui dire que vous aviez été, tantôt errant, tantôt
to her to say that you had been, sometimes wandering, sometimes
 captif en Sicile, puis en Egypte. C'étoit lui en
captive in Sicily, then in Egypt. It was to her of it
 dire assez: et tout le reste n'a servi qu'à aug-
to say enough: and all the rest not has served but to aug-
 menter le poison qui brûle déjà son cœur. Plaise
ment the poison which burns already her heart. May it please

pardon you any thing; I am the only one who knows you, and who loves you enough to inform you of your faults. How far are you yet from the wisdom of your father.

What then! replied Telemachus, could I refuse to Calypso to relate my misfortunes to her? No, replied Mentor, it was necessary to relate them to her; but you ought to do it in telling that which would excite her compassion. You might tell her that you had been sometime wandering, sometime a captive in Sicily, then in Egypt. It would have been saying enough: and all the rest has served but to increase the poison which burns already her heart. Would

aux dieux que le vôtre puisse s' en
to the gods that the your can, (may be able) itself from it
 préserver.
to preserve.

Mais que ferai-je donc? continua Télémaque d'un
But what shall I do then? continued Telemachus of a
 ton modéré et docile. Il n'est plus temps, répartit
tone moderate and docile. It not is more time, replied
 Mentor, de lui cacher ce qui reste de vos aven-
Mentor, of to her to conceal what remains of your adven-
 tures: elle en sait assez pour ne pouvoir être
tures: she of them knows enough for not to be able to be
 trompée sur ce qu'elle ne sait pas encore; votre ré-
deceived on that which she not knows step yet; your re-
 serve ne serviroit qu'à l'irriter. Achevez donc
serve not would serve but to her irritate, Finish therefore
 demain de lui raconter tout ce que les dieux ont
to-morrow of to her to relate all that what the gods have
 fait en votre faveur, et apprenez un autre fois
made (or done) in your favour, and learn an other time
 à parler plus sobrement de tout ce qui peut vous
to speak more soberly of all that which can to you
 attirer quelques louanges.
to draw some praises.

Télémaque reçut avec amitié un si bon conseil, et ils
Telemachus received with friendship a so good counsel; and they
 se couchèrent.
themselves laid down.

to the gods that you may be preserved from it!

But what shall I do then? continued Telemachus, with a moderate and docile tone. It is too late, replied Mentor, to conceal from her what remains of your adventures: she knows so much of them, that it will be impossible to deceive her upon what she does not yet know; your reserve would serve only to irritate her. Finish, therefore, to-morrow, to relate to her what the gods have done in your favour, and learn another time to speak with more moderation on all that which may draw praises upon you.

Telemachus received with friendship so good a counsel, and they laid themselves down.

Aussitôt que Phébus eut répandu ses premiers
As soon as Phæbus had spread his first
 rayons sur la terre, Mentor, entendant la voix de la
rays upon the earth, Mentor, hearing the voice of the
 déesse, qui appeloit ses nymphes dans le bois, éveilla
goddess, who called her nymphs in the wood, awoke
 Télémaque. Il est temps, lui dit-il, de vaincre le
Telemachus. It is time, to him said he, of to conquer the
 sommeil. Allons retrouver Calypso: mais défiez-vous
sleep. Let us go to find again Calypso: but distrust you
 de ses douces paroles; ne lui ouvrez jamais votre
of her sweet words; not to her open ever your
 cœur; craignez le poison flatteur de ses louanges.
heart; fear the poison flattering of her praises.
 Hier elle vous élevoit au-dessus de votre sage père,
Yesterday she you elevated above of your wise father,
 de l'invincible Achille, du fameux Thésée, d'Her-
of the invincible Achilles, of the famous Theseus, of Her-
 cule devenu immortel. Sentîtes-vous combien cette
cules become immortal. Did you feel how much that
 louange est excessive? Crûtes-vous ce qu'elle
praise is extravagant? Believed you that which she
 disoit? Sachez qu'elle ne le croit pas elle-même:
said? Know that she not it believe herself:
 elle ne vous loue qu'à cause qu'elle vous croit foible
she not you praises but because that she you believes weak

As soon as Phebus had spread his first rays upon the earth, Mentor, hearing the voice of the goddess, who called her nymphs in the wood, awoke Telemachus. It is time, said he, to conquer sleep. Let us go to meet Calypso; but distrust her sweet words; never open your heart to her; fear the flattering poison of her praises. Yesterday she raised you above your wise father, of the invincible Achilles, of the famous Theseus, of Hercules become immortal. Did you feel how excessive that praise is? Did you believe what she said? Know that she does not believe it herself: she praises you only because she believes you weak

et assez vain pour vous laisser tromper par des
and enough vain for you to suffer to deceive by some
 louanges disproportionnées à vos actions.
praises disproportioned to your actions.

Après ces paroles, ils allèrent au lieu où la
After these words, they went to the place where the
 déesse les attendoit. Elle sourit en les voyant, et
goddess them waited. She smiled in them seeing, and
 cacha, sous une apparence de joie, la crainte et
concealed, under an appearance of joy, the fear and
 l'inquiétude qui troubloient son cœur; car elle
disquietude which disturbed her heart; for she
 prévoyoit que Télémaque, conduit par Mentor, lui
foresaw that Telemachus, conducted by Mentor, from her
 échapperait de même qu'Ulysse. Hâtez-vous, dit-
would escape of the same as Ulysses. Hasten you, said
 elle, mon cher Télémaque, de satisfaire ma curiosité;
she, my dear Telemachus, of to satisfy my curiosity;
 j'ai cru, pendant toute la nuit, vous voir partir
I have believed, during all the night, you to see depart
 de Phénicie et chercher une nouvelle destinée dans
of Phenicia and to seek a new destiny in
 l'isle de Cypre: dites-nous donc quel fut ce voyage,
the isle of Cyprus: tell us then what was this voyage,
 et ne perdons pas un moment. Alors on s'assit
and not let us lose a moment. Then they themselves seated

and vain enough to suffer yourself to be deceived by praises
 disproportioned to your actions.

After these words, they went to the place where the god-
 dess waited for them, she smiled in seeing them, and concealed,
 under an appearance of joy, fears and cares which disturbed
 her heart; for she foresaw that Telemachus, conducted by
 Mentor, would escape from her the same as Ulysses. Make
 haste, said she, my dear Telemachus, to satisfy my curiosity;
 I have believed, during the whole night, to see you depart
 from Phenicia and to seek a new destiny in the isle of Cyprus;
 tell us then what this voyage was, and let us not lose a mo-
 ment. Then they seated themselves down

sur l'herbe, semée de violettes, à l'ombre d'un
upon the grass, sown with violets, under the shade of a
 bocage épais.
grove thick.

Calypso ne pouvoit s'empêcher de jeter
Calypso not was able herself to prevent of to cast
 sans cesse des regards tendres et passionnés sur
without ceasing some looks tender and passionate upon
 Télémaque, et de voir avec indignation que Men-
Telemachus, and of to see with indignation that Men-
 tor observoit jusqu'au moindre mouvement de ses yeux.
tor observed even to last movement of her eyes.
 Cependant toutes les nymphes en silence se
However all the nymphs in silence themselves
 penchoient pour prêter l'oreille, et faisoient une
leaned forwards for to lend the ear, and made a
 espece de demi-cercle pour mieux écouter et pour
kind of semicircle for the better to listen and for
 mieux voir; les yeux de toute l'assemblée étoient
the better to see; the eyes of all the assembly were
 immobiles. et attachés sur le jeune homme.
motionless and fixed upon the young man.

Télémaque baissant les yeux, et rougissant avec
Telemachus casting down the eyes, and blushing with
 beaucoup de grace, reprit ainsi la suite de son
a great deal of grace, resumed thus the sequel of his
 histoire.
history.

upon the grass, planted with violets, under the shade of a thick grove.

Calypso could not prevent herself from casting, continually, tender and passionate looks on Telemachus, and seeing, with indignation, that Mentor observed even the least motion of her eyes. However, all the nymphs bent themselves forwards in silence, in order to hear, and made a kind of semi-circle, the better to listen and to see: the eyes of the assembly were immovable and fixed upon the young man.

Telemachus, casting down his eyes, and blushing with much grace, resumed thus the sequel of his story:

A peine le doux soufle d'un vent favorable avoit
Hardly the sweet breath of a wind favourable had
 rempli nos voiles, que la terre de Phénicie disparut
filled up our sails, than the earth of Phenicia disappeared
 à nos yeux. Comme j'étois avec les Cypriens, dont
to our eyes. As I was with the Cyprians, of whom
 j'ignorois les mœurs, je me résolus de me
I was ignorant the manners, I myself resolved of me
 taire, de remarquer tout, et d'observer toutes les
to be silent, of to remark all, and of to observe all the
 regles de la discretion pour gagner leur estime.
rules of the discretion in order to gain their esteem.
 Mais pendant mon silence un sommeil doux et
But during my silence a sleep sweet and
 puissant vint me saisir: mes sens étoient liés et sus-
powerful came me to seize: my senses were bound and sus-
 pendus; je goûtois une paix et une joie profonde qui
pended; I tasted a peace and a joy profound which
 enivroit mon cœur.
inebriated my heart.

Tout-à-coup je crus voir Vénus qui
All at a blow (or suddenly) I thought to see Venus who
 fendoit les nues dans son char volant conduit par
cleft the clouds in her chariot flying conducted by
 deux colombes. Elle avoit cette éclatante beauté,
two doves. She had that shining beauty,
 cette vive jeunesse, ces graces tendres, qui parurent
that lively youth, those graces tender, which appeared

Hardly had the sweet breath of a favourable wind filled up our sails, than the land of Phenicia disappeared from our eyes. As I was with Cyprians, of the manners of whom I was ignorant, I resolved to keep myself silent, to remark every thing, and to observe all the rules of discretion, in order to merit their esteem. But during my silence, a sweet and powerful sleep came over me: my senses were bound and suspended; I tasted a peace and a profound joy which intoxicated my heart.

Suddenly I thought I perceived Venus, who cleft the clouds in her flying chariot, conducted by two doves. She had that brilliancy of beauty, that lively youth, those tender graces, which appeared

en elle quand elle sortit de l'écume de l'océan et
in her when she come out of the foam of the ocean and
 qu'elle éblouit les yeux de Jupiter même. Elle de-
that she dazzled the eyes of Jupiter himself. She de-
 scendit d'un vol rapide jusqu'auprès de moi, me mit
scended of a flight rapid even to near of me, on me put
 en souriant la main sur l'épaule, et me nommant par
in smiling the hand upon the shoulder, and me naming by
 mon nom, prononça ces paroles: Jeune Grec, tu
my name, uttered these words: Young Greek, thou
 vas entrer dans mon empire; tu arriveras bientôt
art going to enter into my empire; thou shall arrive soon
 dans cette isle fortunée où les plaisirs, les ris, les
into that island fortunate where the pleasures, the smiles, the
 jeux folâtres naissent sous mes pas. Là, tu brûleras
plays wanton rise under my steps. There, thou shalt burn
 des parfums sur mes autels; là, je te plongerai
some perfumes upon my altars; there, I thee shall plunge
 dans un fleuve de délices. Ouvre ton cœur aux
into a river of delightfulness. Open thy heart to the
 plus douces espérances; et garde-toi bien de
most sweet hopes; and take great care thou of
 résister à la plus puissante de toutes les déesses, qui
to resist to the most powerful of all the goddesses, who
 veut te rendre heureux.
wishes thee to render happy.

En même temps j'aperçus l'enfant Cupidon, dont
At the same time I perceived the child Cupid, of whom

in her when she came out of the foam of the ocean, and when she
dazzled even the eyes of Jupiter. She descended with a rapid
flight towards me, put her hand upon my shoulder, smiling, and,
naming me by my name, uttered these words: young Greek,
thou art going to enter into my island: thou wilt arrive soon
into that fortunate island, where pleasures, smiles, and wanton
sports, rise under my steps. There thou shalt burn perfumes
upon my altars; there I shall plunge thee into a river of delight.
Open thy heart to the sweetest hopes; and beware of resist-
ing the most powerful of all the goddesses, whose pleasures are
to make thee happy.

At the same time I perceived the child Cupid, whose

les petites ailes s'agitant le faisoient voler autour
the small wings themselves agitating him made fly around
 de sa mere. Quoiqu'il eût sur son visage la ten-
of his mother. Although he had upon his face the ten-
 dresse, les graces, l'enjouement de l'enfance, il avoit
derness, the graces, the sprightliness of the infancy, he had
 je ne sais quoi dans ses yeux perçants qui me faisoit
I not know what in his eyes piercing which me made
 peur. Il rioit en me regardant; son ris étoit ma-
affraid. He laughed in me looking; his laugh was ma-
 lin, moqueur et cruel. Il tira de son carquois
licious, mocking and cruel. He drew out of his quiver
 d'or la plus aiguë de ses fleches, il banda son arc,
of gold the most sharp of his arrows, he bent his bow,
 et alloit me percer, quand Minerve se montra
and went me to pierce, when Minerva herself showed
 soudainement, pour me couvrir de son égide. Le
suddenly, in order me to cover of her ægis. The
 visage de cette déesse n'avoit point cette beauté molle
visage of that goddess not had that beauty soft
 et cette langueur passionnée que j'avois remarquée
and that languor passionate which I had remarked
 dans le visage et dans la posture de Vénus. C'étoit
in the visage and in the posture of Venus. It was
 au contraire une beauté simple, négligée, modeste:
to the contrary a beauty simple, neglected, modest:
 tout étoit grave, vigoureux, noble, plein de force et de
all was grave, vigorous, noble, full of force and of

little wings being agitated, made him fly around his mother. Although he had upon his face the tenderness, the graces, the sprightliness of infancy, he had, I do not know what, in his piercing eyes which made me afraid. He laughed in looking at me: his laugh was malicious, mocking and cruel. He drew out of his golden quiver the sharpest of his arrows, he bent his bow, and was going to pierce me, when Minerva suddenly showed herself in order to cover me with her ægis. The visage of this goddess had not that soft beauty and passionate languor which I had observed in the visage and in the posture of Venus. It was, on the contrary, a simple, neglected, modest beauty; all was grave, vigorous, noble, full of force and

magesté. La fleche de Cupidon, ne pouvant percer
majesty. The arrow of Cupid, not being able to pierce
 l'égide, tomba par terre. Cupidon, indigné, en
the ægis, fell by the earth. Cupid, exasperated, for it
 soupira amèrement; il eut honte de se voir
sighed bitterly; he was ashamed of himself to see
 vaincu. Loin d'ici, s'écria Minerve, loin d'ici
conquered. Far from here, herself cried Minerva, far from here
 téméraire enfant! tu ne vaincras jamais que des
rash child! thou not will conquer ever but some
 âmes lâches, qui aiment mieux tes honteux plaisirs
souls vile, who love better thy shameful pleasures
 que la sagesse, la vertu et la gloire.
than the wisdom, the virtue and the glory.

A ces mots l'amour irrité s' envola; et Vénus
At these words the love irritated himself fled away; and Venus
 remontant vers l'Olympe, je vis long temps son char
remounting towards the Olympus, I saw long time her chariot
 avec ses deux colombes dans une nuée d'or et d'azur;
with her two doves in a cloud of gold and of azure;
 puis elle disparut. En baissant mes yeux vers
then she disappeared. In casting down my eyes towards
 la terre, je ne retrouvai plus Minerve.
the earth, I not found any more Minerva.

Il me sembla que j'étois transporté dans un jardin
It to me seemed that I was transported in a garden
 délicieux, tel qu'on dépeint les champs élysées. En
delightful, such as they depict the fields Elysians. In

majesty. The arrow of Cupid, not being able to pierce through
 the ægis, fell down upon the ground. Cupid, exasperated,
 sighed bitterly for it; he was ashamed to see himself conquer-
 ed. Begone, cried Minerva, begone rash child! thou shalt
 never conquer but vile souls, who love better thy shameful
 pleasures than wisdom, virtue, and glory.

At these words Love, irritated, fled away; and Venus reas-
 cending towards Olympus, I saw a long time her chariot, with
 her two doves, in a cloud of gold and azure; then she disappear-
 ed. In casting down my eyes, I no longer found Minerva.

It seemed to me that I was transported into a delightful gar-
 den, such as they describe the Elysian fields. In

ce lieu je reconnus Mentor, qui me dit: fuyez cette
this place I recognised Mentor, who to me said: fly this
 cruelle terre, cette isle empestée, où l'on ne
cruel earth, this isle pestiferous, where the one not
 respire que la volupté. La vertu la plus
breathes but the voluptuousness. The virtue the more
 courageuse y doit trembler, et ne se peut sauver
courageous there owes to tremble, and not itself can save
 qu'en fuyant. Dès que je le vis je voulus me
but in flying. As soon as I him saw I was willing myself
 jeter à son cou pour l'embrasser; mais je sentoís
to cast to his neck in order him to embrace; but I felt
 que mes pieds ne pouvoient se mouvoir, que
that my feet not were able themselves to move, that
 mes genoux se déroboient sous moi, et que
my knees themselves stole from under me, and that
 mes mains s'efforçant de saisir Mentor,
my hands themselves endeavouring of to seize Mentor,
 cherchoient une ombre vaine qui m'échappoit toujours.
sought a shadow vain which from me escaped always.
 Dans cet effort je m'éveillai; et je connus que ce
In that effort I myself awoke; and I knew that this
 songe mystérieux étoit un avertissement divin. Je
dream mysterious was a warning divine. I
 me sentis plein de courage contre les plaisirs et
myself felt full of courage against the pleasures and
 de défiance contre moi-même pour détester la vie
of diffidence against myself for to detest the life
 molle des Cypriens. Mais ce qui me perça le
soft of the Cyprians. But that which to me pierced the

this place I recognised Mentor, who said to me: fly this cruel land, this pestiferous isle, where they breathe nothing but voluptuousness. Virtue the most courageous must tremble here, and cannot escape but by flight. As soon as I saw him I wished to cast myself on his neck to embrace him; but I felt that my feet could not move, that my knees failed under me, and that my hands, endeavouring to seize Mentor, sought but a vain shadow which escaped me always. I awoke in that effort; and I recognised that this mysterious dream was a divine admonition. I felt myself full of courage against the pleasures, with a diffidence of myself, to detest the effeminate life of the Cyprians. But what pierced me to the

cœur fut que je crus que Mentor avoit perdu la
heart was that I thought that Mentor had lost his
 vie, et qu'ayant passé les ondes du Styx, il habitoit
life, and that having passed the waves of the Styx, he inhabited
 l'heureux séjour des ames justes.
the happy sojourn of the souls just.

Cette pensée me fit répandre un torrent de larmes.
That thought me made shed a torrent of tears.

On me demanda pourquoi je pleurois. Les larmes,
They to me demanded why I wept. The tears,
 répondis-je, ne conviennent que trop à un malheureux
answered I, not accord but too much to one unhappy
 étranger qui erre sans espérance de revoir sa
stranger who wanders without hopes of to see again his
 patrie. Cependant, tous les Cypriens qui étoient dans
country. In the meanwhile, all the Cyprians who were in
 le vaisseau s'abandonnoient à une folle joie.
the vessel themselves abandoned to a mad joy.
 Les rameurs, ennemis du travail, s'endormoient
The rowers, enemies of work, themselves slept
 sur leurs rames; le pilote, couronné de fleurs, laissôit
upon their oars; the pilot, crowned of flowers, left
 le gouvernail, et tenoit en sa main une grande cruche
the rudder, and held in his hand a large pitcher
 de vin qu'il avoit presque vidée; lui et tous les
of wine which he had almost emptied; he and all the
 autres, troublés par la fureur de Bacchus, chantoient
others, troubled by the fury of Bacchus, sung

heart was, that I believed that Mentor had lost his life, and that, having crossed the waves of the Styx, he inhabited the happy abode of the just souls.

That thought made me shed a torrent of tears. They asked me why I wept. Tears, replied I, suit but too well an unfortunate stranger who wanders without the hope to see his country again. In the meanwhile all the Cyprians who were in the vessel gave themselves up to the most extravagant mirth. The rowers, averse to work, slept upon their oars; the pilot, crowned with flowers, left the rudder, and held in his hands a large pitcher of wine, which he had almost emptied; he and all the others, troubled by the fury of Bacchus, sung

à l'honneur de Vénus et de Cupidon des vers qui
to the honour of Venus and of Cupid some verses which
 devoient faire horreur à tous ceux qui aiment la
were to cause horror to all those who love the
 vertu.
virtue.

Pendant qu'ils oublièrent ainsi les dangers de la mer,
Whilst that they forgot thus the dangers of the sea,
 une soudaine tempête troubla le ciel et la mer. Les
a sudden tempest disturbed the heaven and the sea. The
 vents déchaînés mugissoient avec fureur dans les voiles;
winds unchained bellowed with fury in the sails;
 les ondes noires battoient les flancs du navire, qui
the waves black beat the sides of ship, which
 gémissoit sous leurs coups. Tantôt nous montions
groaned under their strokes. Sometimes we mounted
 sur le dos des vagues enflées, tantôt la mer
upon the back of the waves swelled up, sometimes the sea
 sembloit se dérober sous le navire et nous précipiter
seemed itself to steal under the ship and us to precipitate
 dans l'abyme. Nous appercevions auprès de nous
into the abyss. We perceived near of us
 des rochers contre lesquels les flots irrités se
some rocks against which the waves irritated themselves
 brisoient avec un bruit horrible. Alors je compris
broke with a noise horrible. Then I understood
 par expérience, ce que j'avois souvent ouï dire à
by experience, that which I had often heard say by

to the honour of Venus and of Cupid, verses which ought to
 excite horror in all those who love virtue.

Whilst that they forgot thus the dangers of the sea, a sud-
 den tempest disturbed the heavens and the waters. The
 winds let loose, bellowed with fury in the sails; the black waves
 beat the sides of the ship, which groaned under their strokes.
 Sometimes we mounted upon the back of the swelled-up
 waves, sometimes the sea seemed to steal itself from under the
 ship, and to precipitate us down into the abyss. We perceived
 near to us some rocks against which the irritated waves broke
 with a horrid dash. I comprehended then, by experience, what
 I had often heard

Mentor, que les hommes mous et abandonnés au
Mentor, that the men soft and given up to the
 plaisir manquent de courage dans les dangers. Tous
pleasure wants of courage in the dangers. All
 nos Cypriens abattus pleuroient comme des femmes;
our Cyprians overwhelmed wept as some women;
 je n'entendois que des cris pitoyables, que des regrets
I not heard but some cries pitiable, but some regrets
 sur les délices de la vie, que de vaines promesses aux
upon the delights of the life, but of vain promises to the
 dieux pour leur faire des sacrifices si on pouvoit
gods for to them to make some sacrifices if they could
 arriver au port. Personne ne conservoit assez de
arrive to the port. Nobody not preserved enough of
 présence d'esprit, ni pour ordonner les manœuvres,
presence of mind, neither in order to order the manœuvres,
 ni pour les faire. Il me parut que je devois, en
nor for them to make. It to me appeared that I ought, in
 sauvant ma vie, sauver celle des autres. Je pris
saving my life, to save that of the others. I took
 le gouvernail en main, parceque le pilote, troublé
the rudder in hand, because the pilot, disturbed
 par le vin comme une bacchante, étoit hors d'état
by the wine as a bacchanalian, was out of condition
 de connoître le danger du vaisseau; j'encourageai
of to know the danger of the vessel; I encouraged
 les matelots effrayés; je leur fis abaisser les voiles;
the sailors frightened; I them made lower the sails;

Mentor say, that effeminate men, given up to pleasure, want courage in dangers. All our Cyprians were overwhelmed, and wept like women; I heard but pitiful cries, regrets on the pleasures of life, and vain promises to the gods to make sacrifices to them if they could arrive into the port. Nobody preserved présence of mind sufficient to order the manœuvres, or to direct them. It appeared to me that I ought, in saving my life, to save that of others. I took the rudder in hand, because the pilot, disturbed by the wine as a Bacchanalian, was not in a condition to know the danger of the vessel: I encouraged the affrighted sailors; I made them lower the sails;

ils ramerent vigoureusement: nous passâmes au
they rowed with vigour: we past to the
 travers des écueils, et nous vîmes de près
cross (across) of the dangers, and we saw of near
 toutes les horreurs de la mort.
all the horrors of the death.

Cette aventure parut comme un songe à tous
That adventure appeared as a dream to all
 ceux qui me devoient la conservation de leur vie; ils
those who to me owed the preservation of their life; they
 me regardoient avec étonnement. Nous arrivâmes en
on me look with astonishment. We arrived into
 l'isle de Cypre au mois du printemps qui est consacré
the isle of Cyprus to the month of spring which is consecrated
 à Vénus. Cette saison, disoient les Cypriens, convient
to Venus. That season, said the Cyprians, suits
 à cette déesse; car elle semble animer toute la
to that goddess; for she seems to animate all the
 nature, et faire naître les plaisirs comme les
nature, and cause to rise the pleasures as the
 fleurs.
flowers.

En arrivant dans l'isle, je sentis un air doux qui
In arriving into the island, I felt an air soft which
 rendoit les corps lâches et paresseux, mais qui
rendered the bodies relaxed and lazy, but which
 inspiroit une humeur enjouée et folâtre. Je re-
inspired an humour gay and wanton. I re-

they rowed with vigour: we passed between the rocks, and saw near us, all the horrors of death.

This adventure appeared as a dream to all those who were indebted to me for the preservation of their lives; they looked on me with astonishment. We arrived into the island of Cyprus, in the month of the spring which is consecrated to Venus. That season, said the Cyprians, is agreeable to that goddess: for it seems to animate all nature, to give birth to pleasures and flowers together.

At our arrival in the island, I felt a mild air which rendered the bodies heavy and lazy, but which inspired a gay and wanton humour. I re-

marquai que la campagne, naturellement fertile et
marked that the country, naturally fertile and
 agréable, étoit presque inculte, tant les habitants
agreeable, was almost uncultivated, so much the inhabitants
 étoient ennemis du travail. Je vis de tous côtés
were enemies of the work. I saw of all sides
 des femmes et de jeunes filles vainement parées,
some women and some young girls vainly dressed,
 qui alloient, en chantant les louanges de Vénus,
who went in singing the praises of Venus,
 se dévouer à son temple. La beauté, les
themselves to devote to her temple. The beauty, the
 graces, la joie, les plasirs, éclatoient également sur
graces, the joy, the pleasures, shone equally upon
 leurs visages, mais les graces y étoient affectées.
their visages, but the graces there were affected.
 On n'y voyoit point une noble simplicité et une
They not there saw a noble simplicity and a
 pudeur aimable, qui fait le plus grand charme de
modesty amiable, which makes the more great charms of
 la baeuté. L'air de molesse, l'art de composer
the beauty. The air of softness, the art of to compose
 leurs visages, leur parure vaine, leur démarche
their visages, their dress vain, their walk
 languissante, leurs regards qui sembloient chercher
languishing, their looks which seemed to seek
 ceux des hommes, leur jalousie entre elles pour
those of men, their jealousy between them in order

marked that the country, naturally fertile and agreeable, was almost uncultivated, so much the inhabitants were averse to work. I saw on all sides women and young girls vainly dressed, who were going, in singing the praises of Venus, to devote themselves at her temple. Beauty, grace, joy, and pleasure equally sparkled upon their faces, but the graces were there affected. There was none of that noble simplicity or that amiable modesty, which make the greatest charm of beauty. The air of effeminacy, the art of composing their faces, their vain dress, their languishing walk, their looks which seemed to draw those of men, their jealousy among themselves

allumer de grandes passions, en un mot, tout ce
to kindle of great passions, in one word, all that
 que je voyois dans ces femmes me sembloit vil
which I saw in these women to me seemed vile
 et méprisable: à force de vouloir plaire elles me
and despicable: by force of to be willing to please they me
 dégoûtoient.
disgusted.

On me conduisit au temple de la déesse; elle
They me conducted to the temple of the goddess; she
 en a plusieurs dans cette isle; car elle est
of them has several in that island; for she is
 particulièrement adorée à Cythere, à Idalie et à
particularly worshipped at Cytherea, at Idalia and at
 Paphos. C'est à Cythere que je fus conduit.
Paphos. It is at Cytherea that I was conducted.
 Le temple est tout de marbre; c'est un parfait
The temple is all of marble; it is a perfect
 péristyle: les colonnes sont d'une grosseur et d'une
peristyle: the columns are of a largeness and of a
 hauteur qui rendent cet édifice très majestueux: au-
height which render this edifice very majestic: a-
 dessus de l'architrave et de la frise sont à chaque
bove of the architrave and of the frieze are to every
 face de grands frontons où l'on voit en bas-relief
side some large frontons where the one sees in basso-relievo
 toutes les plus agréables aventures de la déesse. A
all the most agreeable adventures of the goddess. At

to excite great passions, in a word, all that which I saw in these women, appeared to me vile and despicable: this immoderate desire to please, excited my aversion

One conducted me to the temple of the goddess; she has several in that island; for she is particularly worshipped at Cythera, at Idalia, and at Paphos. It was at Cythera that I was conducted. The temple is all of marble; it is a perfect peristyle; the columns are of such bigness, and of a height as to make this edifice very majestic: above the architecture and the frieze are at every face large frontons where are seen in basso-relievo all the most agreeable adventures of the goddess. At

la porte du temple est sans cesse une foule de
the door of the temple is without ceasing a crowd of
 peuples qui viennent faire leurs offrandes.
people who come to make their offerings.

On n'égorge jamais, dans l'enceinte du lieu
They not slaughter ever, within the enclosure of the place
 sacré, aucune victime; on n'y brûle point, comme
sacred, any victim; they not there burn, as
 ailleurs, la graisse des génisses et des tauraux;
elsewhere, the grease of the heifers and of bulls;
 on n'y repand jamais leur sang: on présente
they not there shed ever their blood: they present
 seulement devant l'autel les bêtes qu'on offre;
only before the altar the beasts which they offer;
 et on n'en peut offrir aucune qui ne soit
and they not of them can offer any who not be
 jeune, blanche, sans défaut et sans tache: on les
young, white, without defect and without spot: they them
 couvre de bandelettes de pourpre brodées d'or:
cover of bandelets of purple embroidered of gold;
 leurs cornes sont dorées et ornées de bouquets de
their horns are gilded and adorned of bunches of
 fleurs odoriférantes. Après qu'elles ont été pré-
flowers odoriferous. After that they have been pre-
 sentées devant l'autel, on les renvoie dans un lieu
sented before the altar, they them send back into a place

the door of the temple is constantly a crowd of people who come to make their offerings.

Never any victim is slaughtered within the enclosure of this sacred place; the fat of the heifers and bulls is not burnt there as elsewhere; they never shed their blood there: they only present before the altars the beasts which they offer; and no one is offered which is not young, white, and free from blemishes and spots: they are covered with fillets of purple embroidered with gold: their horns are gilded and adorned with bunches of odoriferous flowers. After their having been presented before the altar, they are sent back to a private place,

écarté, où elles sont égorgées pour les festins des
aside, where they are slaughtered for the festivals of the
 prêtres de la déesse.
priests of the goddess.

On offre aussi toutes sortes de liqueurs parfumées,
They offer also all sorts of liquors perfumed,
 et du vin plus doux que le nectar. Les prêtres
and of the wine more sweet than the nectar. The priests
 sont revêtus de longues robes blanches avec des
are dressed of long robes white with some
 ceintures d'or et des franges de même au bas
girdles of gold and some fringes of the same to the bottom
 de leurs robes. On brûle nuit et jour sur les au-
of their robes. They burn night and day upon the al-
 tels les parfums les plus exquis de l'orient, et ils
tars the perfumes the most exquisite of the east, and they
 forment une espece de nuage qui monte vers le ciel.
form a kind of cloud which mounts towards the heaven.

Toutes les collonnes du temple sont ornées de festons
All the columns of the temple are adorned of festoons
 pendant; tous les vases qui servent au sacrifice sont
hanging; all the vases which are used in the sacrifice are
 d'or; un bois sacré de myrtes environne le bâtiment.
of gold; a wood sacred of myrtle surrounds the building.

Il n'y a que de jeunes garçons et de jeunes filles
It not there has but of young boys and of young girls
 d'une rare beauté qui puissent présenter les victims
of a rare beauty who can present the victims

where they are slaughtered for the festivals of the priests of the goddess.

They also offer all kind of perfumed liquors, and wine sweeter than nectar. The priests are clad with long white robes, with girdles of gold, and fringes of the same at the bottom of their robes. They burn, night and day, upon the altars, the most exquisite perfumes of the east, and they form a kind of cloud which ascends towards heaven. All the columns of the temple are adorned with hanging festoons; all the vases which are used in the sacrifice are of gold; a sacred wood of myrtle surrounds the building. There are but young boys and young girls of a rare beauty who can present the victims

aux prêtres, et qui osent allumer le feu des autels.
to the priests, and who can kindle the fire of the altars.

Mais l'impudence et la dissolution déshonorent un
But the impudence and the dissolution dishonour a

A temple si magnifique.
temple so magnificent.

D'abord, j'eus horreur de tout ce que je voyois;
At first, I had horror of all that which I saw;

mais insensiblement je commençois à m'y
but insensibly I began to myself to them

accoutumer. Le vice ne m'effrayoit plus; toutes les
accustom. The vice not me frightened any more; all the

compagnies m'inspiroient je ne sais quelle inclination
companies to me inspired I not know what inclination

pour le désordre: on se moquoit de mon inno-
for the disorder: they themselves mocked of my inno-

cence; ma retenue et ma pudeur servoient de jouet à
cence; my restraint and my modesty served of sport to

ces peuples effrontés. On n'oublioit rien pour
these people shameless. They not forgot anything for

exciter toutes mes passions, pour me tendre des
to excite all my passions, for to me lay some

pieges, et pour réveiller en moi le goût des plaisirs.
snare, and for to raise in me the relish of the pleasures.

Je me sentois affoiblir tous les jours; la bonne
I myself felt weakened every the days; the good

éducation que j'avois reçue ne me soutenoit presque
education which I had received not me sustained almost

to the priests, and who dare to kindle the fire of the altars.
 But impudence and dissolution dishonour so magnificent a
 temple.

At first, I had a horror of all that which I saw; but I began
 insensibly to accustom myself to it. Vice frightened me no
 longer; every company inspired me I know not with what an
 inclination for disorder: they laughed at my innocence; my re-
 straint and my modesty served as a sport to these shameless
 people. They forgot nothing to excite all my passions, to lay
 snares for me, and to awake in me a taste for pleasure. I felt
 myself weakening every day; the good education that I had
 received sustained me

plus; toutes mes bonnes résolutions s'
any longer; all my good resolutions themselves
 évanouissoient. Je ne me sentois plus la force de
vanished. I not in me felt any more the force of
 résister au mal qui me pressoit de tous côtés.
to resist to the evil which me pressed of all sides.
 J'avois même une mauvaise honte de la vertu. J'étois
I had even a bad shame of the virtue. I was
 comme un homme qui nage dans une rivière profonde
as a man who swims in a river profound
 et rapide: d'abord il fend les eaux et remonte contre
and rapid: at first he cleaves the waters and reascends against
 le torrent; mais si les bords sont escarpés, et s'il
the torrent; but if the borders are steep, and if he
 ne peut se reposer sur le rivage, il se lasse
not can himself rest upon the bank, he himself tires
 enfin peu-à-peu, sa force l'abandonne, ses membres
at last little by little, his strength him forsakes, his limbs
 épuesés s'engourdissent, et le cours du fleuve
exhausted themselves grow benumbed, and the course of the river
 l'entraîne.
him drags down.

Ainsi mes yeux commençoient à s' obscurcir,
Thus my eyes began to themselves to be obscured,
 mon cœur tomboit en défaillance; je ne pouvoit
my heart was falling into a swoon; I not was able
 plus rappeler ni ma raison ni le souvenir
any longer recall neither my reason nor the remembrance

no more; all my good resolutions vanished away. I no longer felt in me the force to resist the evil which pressed me on all sides. I even had a bad shame of virtue. I was as a man who swims a profound and rapid river, he cleaves at first the waters and reascends against the torrent, but if the borders are steep, if he cannot rest himself upon the bank, at last he gets tired by degrees, his force forsakes him, his exhausted limbs grow benumbed, and the course of the river drags him down.

Thus my eyes began to grow dim, my heart fainted within me; I could neither recall my reason nor the remembrance

des vertus de mon pere. Le songe où je croyois
of the virtues of my father. The dream in which I believed
 avoir vu le sage Mentor descendu aux champs
to have seen the wise Mentor descended to the field
 élysees achevoit de me décourager: une secrete et
elysians finished of me to discourage: a secret and
 douce langueur s' emparoit de moi. J'aimois déjà
sweet languor itself seized of my. I loved already
 le poison flatteur qui se glissoit de veine en
the poison flattering which itself glided of vein to
 veine et qui pénétrait jusqu'à la moëlle de mes os.
vein and which penetrated even to the marrow of my bones.
 Je pouissois néanmoins encore de profonds soupirs;
I shed nevertheless yet of the deep groans;
 je versois des larmes amères; je rugissois comme un
I shed of the tears bitter; I roared as a
 lion, dans ma fureur. O malheureuse jeunesse! disois-
lion, in my fury. O unhappy youth! said-
 je: O dieux qui vous jouez cruellement des hommes,
I: O gods who you sport cruelly of men,
 pourquoi les faites vous passer par cet âge, qui est un
why the make you to pass by this age, which is a
 temps de folie et de fièvre ardente? Oh! que ne suis-je
time of madness and of fever burning? Oh! why not am I
 couvert de cheveux blancs, courbé et proche du
covered of hairs white, bent down and near of the
 tombeau, comme Laërte, mon aïeul! la mort me seroit
tomb, as Laertes, my grandfather! the death to me would be

of the virtues of my father. The dream during which I believed I had seen the wise Mentor descended to the Elysian fields, finished to discourage me; a secret and agreeable languor took possession of me. I already loved the flattering poison, which glided from vein to vein, and which penetrated even to the marrow of my bones. I nevertheless uttered yet deep sighs; I shed bitter tears; I roared as a lion, in my fury. O unhappy youth! said I: O gods, who sport so cruelly with men, why do you make them pass through that age, which is a time of folly and of burning fever. Oh! why am I not covered with white hairs, bent down and near to the grave, as Laertes, my grandfather! death would be

plus douce que la foiblesse honteuse où je me
more sweet than the weakness shameful in which I me
 vois.
see.

A peine avois-je ainsi parlé que ma douleur s'
Hardly had I thus spoken that my grief itself
 adoucissoit, et que mon cœur, enivré d'une folle
grew milder, and that my heart, intoxicated of a mad
 passion, secouoit presque toute pudeur; puis je me
passion, shook off almost all modesty; then I myself
 voyois replongé dans un abyme de remords. Pen-
saw replunged into an abyss of remorse. Dur-
 dant ce trouble, je courais errant çà et là
ing that trouble, I ran wandering here and there
 dans le sacré bocage, semblable à une biche qu'un
within the sacred grove, like to a hind that a
 chasseur a blessée: elle court au-travers des vastes
hunter has wounded: she runs across of the vast
 forêts pour soulager sa douleur; mais la fleche qui
forests in order to assuage her pain; but the arrow which
 l'a percée dans le flanc la suit par-tout; elle porte
her has pierced in the side her follows everywhere; she carries
 par-tout avec elle le trait meurtrier. Ainsi je courais
everywhere with her the shaft murderer. Thus I ran
 en vain pour m' oublier moi-même; et rien
in vain in order myself to forget myself; and nothing
 n'adoucissoit la plaie de mon cœur.
not softened the wound of my heart.

sweeter to me than the shameful weakness in which I see myself.

Hardly had I spoken thus, when my grief became milder, and my heart, intoxicated with a mad passion, shook off all modesty; then I saw myself replunged into an abyss of remorse. During that trouble, I ran wandering here and there in the sacred grove, like to a stag that a hunter has wounded: she runs across vast forests to soften her pain; but the arrow which has pierced her in her side follows her every where; she carries everywhere the murderous shaft. Thus I ran in vain that I might forget myself, but nothing could assuage my heart.

En ce moment j'apperçus assez loin de moi, dans
In that moment I perceived enough far of me, in
 l'ombre épaisse de ce bois, la figure du sage Men-
the shade thick of that wood, the figure of the wise Men-
 tor: mais son visage me parut si pâle, si triste et
tor: but his visage to me appeared so pale, so sad and
 si austère, que je ne pus en ressentir aucune joie.
so austere, that I not was able of it to feel any joy.
 Est-ce donc vous, m'écriai-je, ô mon cher ami, mon
Is it then you, myself cried I, O my dear friend, my
 unique espérance? est-ce vous? quoi donc! est-ce vous
only hope? is it you? what then! is it you.
 même? une image trompeuse ne vient elle pas abuser
yourself? an image deceitful not comes she to abuse
 mes yeux? est-ce vous, Mentor? n'est-ce point votre
my eyes? is it you, Mentor? not is it your
 ombre encore sensible à mes maux? n'êtes vous point
shade yet sensible to my pains? not are you
 au rang des âmes heureuses qui jouissent de leur
in the rank of the souls happy who enjoy of their
 vertu, et à qui les dieux donnent des plaisirs purs
virtue, and to whom the gods give some pleasures pure
 dans une éternelle paix aux champs élyséens? parlez,
in an eternal peace in the fields elysians? speak,
 Mentor, vivez vous encore? suis-je assez heureux pour
Mentor, live you still? am I enough happy for
 vous posséder? ou bien n'est-ce qu'une ombre de mon
you to possess? or well not is it but a shade of my

In this moment I perceived, pretty far from me, in the thick shade of that wood, the figure of the wise Mentor; but his face appeared so pale, so sad, and so austere, that I could not feel any joy at it. Is it then you, cried I, O my dear friend, my only hope? is it you? what then is it yourself? does not a deceitful image come to abuse my eyes? is it you, Mentor? is it not your shade yet sensible of my motions? are you not among the happy souls who enjoy their virtue, and to whom the gods give pure pleasures in an eternal peace in the Elysian fields? speak, Mentor, do you still live? am I happy enough to possess you? or is it but a vain shadow of my

ami? En disant ces paroles je courois vers
friend? In saying these words I was running towards
 lui, tout transporté, jusqu'à perdre la respiration: il
him, all transported, even to lose the breath: he
 m'attendoit tranquillement sans faire un pas vers
for me waited tranquilly without to make a step towards
 moi. O dieux, vous le savez, quelle fut ma joie quand
me. O gods, you it know, what was my joy when
 je sentis que mes mains le touchoient! Non, ce
I felt that my hands him touched! No, it
 n'est pas une vaine ombre! je le tiens, je l'embrasse,
not is a vain shade! I him hold, I him embrace,
 mon cher Mentor! C'est ainsi que je m'écriai.
my dear Mentor! It is thus that I myself cried out.
 J'arrosai son visage d'un torrent de larmes; je de-
I bedewed his visage of a torrent of tears; I re-
 meurois attaché à son cou sans pouvoir parler.
mained bound to his neck without being able to speak.
 Il me regardoit tristement avec des yeux pleins
He me look sadly with of the eyes full
 d'une tendre compassion.
of a tender compassion.

Enfin je lui dis. Hélas! d'où venez-vous?
At last I to him said. Alas! from whence come you?
 en quels dangers ne m'avez vous point laissé pendant
in what dangers not me have you left during
 votre absence! et que ferois-je maintenant sans vous?
your absence! and what would I do now without you?

friend? In saying these words I ran towards him, all transported, even to lose my breath: he waited for me tranquilly, without advancing a step towards me. O gods! you know it, what was my joy when I felt that my hand touched him! no it is not a vain shadow! I hold him, I embrace him, my dear Mentor! It was thus I exclaimed. I bedewed his visage with a torrent of tears: I remained fixed on his neck without being able to utter a word. He looked on me with sorrow and with eyes full of compassion.

In fine, I said to him. Alas! whence come you? in what peril have you not left me during your absence! and what would I do now without you?

Mais sans répondre à mes questions: fuyez! me
But without to answer to my questions: fly! to me
 dit-il d'un ton terrible; fuyez! hâtez vous de fuir! ici
said he of a tone terrible; fly! hasten you of to fly! here
 la terre ne porte pour fruit que du poison; l'air
the earth not bears for fruits but of the poison; the air
 qu'on respire est empesté; les hommes, contagieux, ne
that one breathes is pestiferous, the men, contagious, not
 se parlent que pour se communi-
to one another speak but in order to one another communi-
 quer un venin mortel. La volupté lâche et infâme,
cate a venom mortal. The voluptuousness base and infamous,
 qui est le plus horrible des maux sortis de la boîte
which is the most horrible of the evils come out of the box
 de Pandore, amollit les cœurs, et ne souffre ici aucune
of Pandora, softens the hearts, and not suffers here any
 vertu. Fuyez! que tardez vous? ne regardez pas même
virtue. Fly! why delay you? not look even
 derriere vous en fuyant; effaces jusques au moindre
behind you in flying; blot out even to the least
 souvenir de cette isle exécration.
remembrance of that isle execrable.

Il dit, et aussitôt je sentis comme un nuage épais
He said, and immediately I felt as a cloud thick
 qui se dissipoit sur mes yeux, et qui me
which itself was dissipating upon my eyes, and which me
 laissoit voir la pure lumière; une joie douce et pleine
let see the pure light; a joy sweet and full

but without answering my questions: fly! said he to me with a terrible voice; fly! hasten to fly! here the earth bears poison instead of fruits; the air which you breathe is pestiferous; the men, contagious, speak only to communicate a mortal venom to one another. The vile and infamous voluptuousness, which is the most horrid of the evils that issued out of Pandora's box, soften the hearts, and suffers here no virtue, fly! why do you delay? do not even look behind you in flying! blot out even the least remembrance of this execrable island.

He said, and immediately I felt as a thick cloud which was dissipating from above my eyes, and which let me see the light in its purity! a sweet joy and full

d'un ferme courage renaissoit dans mon cœur.
of a firm courage revived in my heart.

Cette joie étoit bien différente de cette autre joie molle
That joy was very different of that other joy soft

et folâtre dont mes sens avoient d'abord été
and wanton of which my senses had at first been

empoisonnés: l'une est une joie d'ivresse et de trouble,
poisoned: the one is a joy of intoxication and of trouble;

qui est entrecoupée de passions furieuses et de cuisants
which is interrupted of passions furious and of burning

remords: l'autre est une joie de raison, qui a
remorse: the other is a joy of reason, which has

quelque chose de bienheureux et de céleste; elle est
some thing of happy and of celestial; it is

toujours pure et égale, rien ne peut l'épuiser; plus
always pure and equal, nothing not is able it to exhaust; the more

on s'y plonge, plus elle est douce; elle ravit
one himself in it plunges, the more it is sweet; it transports

l'ame sans la troubler. Alors je versai des larmes
the soul without it to disturb. Then I shed of the tears

de joie, et je trouvois que rien n'étoit si doux que
of joy; and I found that nothing not was so sweet than

de pleurer ainsi. O heureux, disois-je, les hommes à
of to weep thus. O happy, said I, the men to

qui la vertu se montre dans toute sa beauté! peut
whom the virtue herself shows in all her beauty! can

of a firm courage revived in my heart. This joy was very different from that other soft and wanton joy with which my senses had been poisoned: one is a joy of intoxication and confusion, which is interrupted by furious passions and burning remorse: the other is the joy of reason, which has something very happy and celestial; it is always pure and equal; it cannot be exhausted; the more one plunges into it, the more sweet it is; it transports the soul with delight and never disturbs it. I therefore shed tears of joy, and found that there was nothing so sweet as to weep thus. O happy, said I, the men to whom virtue shows herself in all her beauty! can

on la voir sans l'aimer! peut on l'aimer sans
one her to see without her to love! can one her to love without
 être heureux.
to be happy.

Mentor me dit: il faut que je vous quitte; je
Mentor to me said: it is necessary that I you quit; I
 pars dans ce moment: il ne m'est pas permis de
am going in this moment: it not to me is permitted of
 m'arrêter. Où allez-vous donc? lui répondis-je:
me to stop. Where are going you then? to him replied I:
 en quelle terre inhabitable ne vous suivrai-je point?
in what earth uninhabitable not you will follow I?
 ne croyez pas pouvoir m'échapper; je mourrai plutôt
not believe to be able me to escape; I shall die rather
 sur vos pas. En disant ces paroles, je le tenais
upon your steps. In saying these words, I him held
 serré de toute ma force. C'est en vain, me dit-il, que
pressed of all my force. It is in vain, to me said he, that
 vous espérez de me retenir. Le cruel Métophis me
you hope of me to retain. The cruel Metophis me
 vendit à des Ethiopiens ou Arabes. Ceux-ci étant
sold to some Ethiopians or Arabians. These being
 allés à Damas en Syrie pour leur commerce, voulurent
gone to Damas in Syria for their commerce, were willing
 se défaire de moi, croyant en tirer une
themselves to get rid of me, believing from me to draw a
 grande somme d'un nommé Hazael, qui cherchoit
great sum from one named Hazael, who sought

any one see her and not love her! can any one love her and not be happy!

Mentor said to me: I must leave you; I depart in this moment: it is not permitted me to stop. Where do you go then? replied I: in what uninhabitable earth shall I not follow you? do not believe you will be able to escape from me; I shall die on your steps. In saying these words, I held him pressed with all my force. It is in vain, said he, that you expect to retain me. The cruel Metophis sold me to the Ethiopians or Arabians. These, having gone to Damas in Syria for their commerce, wished to get rid of me, thinking that they might sell me for a large sum of money to a certain Hazael, who sought

un esclave Grec pour connoître les mœurs de la
a - slave Greek in order to know the manners of the
 Grece, et pour s'instruire de nos sciences. En
Greeks, and in order himself instruct of our sciences. In
 effet Hazael m'acheta chèrement. Ce que je lui ai
fact Hazael me bought dearly. What I to him have
 appris de nos mœurs lui a donné la curiosité de
taught of our manners to him has given the curiosity of
 passer dans l'isle de Crete pour étudier les sages lois
to pass in the isle of Crete for to study the wise laws
 de Minos. Pendant notre navigation les vents nous
of Minos. During our navigation the winds us
 ont contraints de relâcher dans l'isle de Cypre. En
have constrained of to put in in the isle of Cyprus. In
 attendant un vent favorable, il est venu faire ses
waiting for a wind favourable, he is come to make his
 offrandes au temple: le voilà qui en sort; les
offerings to the temple: him behold who out of it comes; the
 vents nous appellent; déjà nos voiles s'enflent.
winds us call; already our sails themselves are swelling.
 Adieu, cher Télémaque: un esclave qui craint les
Adieu, dear Telemachus: a slave who fears the
 dieux doit suivre fidèlement son maître. Les dieux
gods must follow faithfully his master. The gods
 ne me permettent plus d'être à moi: si j'étois
not to me permit any longer of to be to me: if I was
 à moi, ils le savent, je ne serois qu'à vous seul.
to me, they it know, I not would be but to you alone.

a Greek slave in order to know the manners of Greece, and to
 learn our sciences. In fact he has bought me very dear. What
 I have taught him concerning our manners has given him the
 curiosity to pass into the island of Crete, to study the wise laws
 of Minos. During our navigation the winds have constrained
 us to put up in the isle of Cyprus. Waiting for a favourable
 wind, he is come to make his offerings in the temple: behold
 him who comes forth from it; the winds call us; already our
 sails are swelled. Adieu, my dear Telemachus; a slave who
 fears the gods, must faithfully follow his master. The gods do
 no longer permit me to belong to myself: if I belonged to my-
 self, they know it, to you alone would I belong.

Adieu: souvenez vous des travaux d'Ulysse et des
Adieu: remember you of the toils of Ulysses and of the
 larmes de Pénélope; souvenez-vous des justes dieux.
tears of Penelope; remember you of the just gods.
 O dieux, protecteurs de l'innocence, en quelle terre
O gods, protectors of the innocence, in what land
 suis-je contraint de laisser Télémaque!
am I constrained of leave Telemachus!

Non, non, lui dis-je, mon cher Mentor, il ne
No, no, to him said I, my dear Mentor, it not
 dépendra pas de vous de me laisser ici: plutôt mourir
will depend of you of me to leave here: rather to die
 que de vous voir partir sans moi. Ce maître
than of you to see to depart without me. This master
 Syrien est il impitoyable? est ce une tigresse dont
Syrian is he unmerciful? is it a tigress of whom
 il a sucé les mamelles dans son enfance? voudra-t-il
he has sucked the teats in his infancy? will be willing he
 vous arracher d'entre mes bras? il faut qu'il
you to tear from between my arms? it is necessary that he
 me donne la mort, ou qu'il souffre que je vous suive.
to me gives the death, or that he suffer that I you follow.
 Vous m'exhorte vous-même à fuir, et vous ne
You me exhort yourself to fly, and you not
 voulez pas que je fuie en suivant vos pas! je vais
are willing that I fly in following your steps! I am going
 parler à Hazael, il aura peut-être pitié de
to speak to Hazael, he will have may be (perhaps) pity of

Adieu; remember the toils of Ulysses, and the tears of Penelope; remember the just gods. O gods, protectors of innocence, in what land am I constrained to leave Telemachus!

No, no, said I, my dear Mentor, it shall not depend on you to leave me here; rather shall I die than see you depart without me. This Syrian master, is he unmerciful? Is it a she tiger whose breast he has sucked in his infancy? Will he tear me from your arms? he must put me to death, or he must suffer that I follow you. You exhort me to fly, and you do not wish that I fly in following your steps! I am going to speak to Hazael, he perhaps will have pity on

ma jeunesse et de mes larmes: puisqu'il aime la sagesse
my youth and of my tears: since he loves the wisdom
 et qu'il va si loin la chercher, il ne peut point
and that he goes so far it to seek, he not can

avoir un cœur ferocé et insensible: je me jetterai
to have a heart savage and insensible: I me will cast
 à ses pieds, j'embrasserai ses genoux, je ne le laisserai
to his feet, I will embrace his knees, I not him will let
 point aller qu'il ne m'ait accordé de vous suivre.
go but he not to me has granted of you to follow.

Mon cher Mentor, je me ferai esclave avec vous;
My dear Mentor, I myself shall make slave with you;
 je lui offrirai de me donner à lui; s'il me refuse,
I to him shall offer of myself to give to him; if he me refuse,
 c'est fait de moi, je me délivrerai de la
it is done of me, I myself shall deliver from the
 vie.
life.

Dans ce moment Hazael appela Mentor; je me
In that moment Hazael called Mentor; I myself
 prosternai devant lui. Il fut surpris de voir un
prostrated before him. He was surprised of to see an
 inconnu en cette posture: que voulez-vous? me dit-il. La
unknown in that posture: what desire you? to me said he. The
 vie, répondis-je; car je ne puis vivre si vous ne souf-
life, answered I; for I not can live if you not suf-
 frez que je suive Mentor, qui est à vous. Je suis le
fer that I follow Mentor, who is to you. I am the

my youth and my tears; I shall cast myself at his feet, I shall embrace his knees, I shall not let him go before he has granted me to follow you. My dear Mentor, I will make myself a slave with you; I will offer to give myself up to him; if he refuse me it is done with me, I shall deliver myself of life.

In that moment Hazael called Mentor; I prostrated myself before him. He was surprised to see a stranger in that posture: What do you wish? said he to me. Life, replied I; for I cannot live if you do not suffer me to follow Mentor, who belongs to you. I am the

fils du grand Ulysse, le plus sage des rois de
son of the great Ulysses, the most wise of the kings of
 la Grece qui ont renversé la superbe ville de Troie,
the Greece who have overturned the superb city of Troy,
 fameuse dans toute l'Asie. Je ne vous dis point ma
famous in all the Asia. I not to you say my
 naissance pour me vanter, mais seulement pour vous
birth for me to boast, but only in order to you
 inspirer quelque pitié de mes malheurs. J'ai
to inspire some pity of my misfortunes. I have
 cherché mon pere par toutes les mers, ayant avec moi
sought my father by all the seas, having with me
 cet homme qui étoit pour moi un autre pere. La for-
that man who was for me an other father. The for-
 tune, pour comble de maux me l'a enlevé; elle
tune, for height of evils from me him has taken; she
 l'a fait votre esclave; souffrez que je le sois aussi.
him has made your slave; suffer that I it be also.
 S'il est vrai que vous aimiez la justice, et que vous alliez
If it is true that you love the justice, and that you go
 en Crete pour apprendre les lois du bon roi Minos,
into Crete for to learn the laws of the good king Minos,
 n'endurcissez point votre cœur contre mes soupirs et
not hardened your heart against my sighs and
 contre mes larmes. Vous voyez le fils d'un roi qui
against my tears. You see the son of a king who
 est réduit à demander la servitude comme son unique
is reduced to demand the servitude as his only

son of the great Ulysses, the wisest of all the kings of Greece
 who have overturned the proud city of Troy, famous over all
 Asia. I do not tell you my birth to boast of it, but only to in-
 spire you with some pity for my misfortunes. I have sought my
 father over all the seas, having with me this man, who was ano-
 ther father to me. Fortune, to complete my evils, took him from
 me; she has made him your slave; suffer that I be so likewise.
 If it is true that you love justice, and that you go to Crete to
 learn the laws of the good king Minos, do not harden your
 heart against my sighs and my tears. You see the son of a king
 who is reduced to demand servitude as his only

ressource. Autrefois j'ai voulu mourir en Sicile
resource. Another time I have wished to die in Sicily
 pour éviter l'esclavage; mais mes premiers malheurs
in order to avoid the slavery; but my first misfortunes
 n'étoient que de foibles essais des outrages de la for-
not were but of weak essays of the outrages of the for-
 tune: maintenant je crains de ne pouvoir être reçu
tune: now I fear of not to be able to be received
 parmi vos esclaves. O dieux, voyez mes maux; ô
amongst your slaves. O gods, behold my evils; O
 Hazael, souvenez vous de Minos, dont vous admirez
Hazael, remember you of Minos, of whom you admire
 la sagesse, et qui nous jugera tous deux dans le
the wisdom, and who us will judge all two in the
 royaume de Pluton.
kingdom of Pluto.

Hazael, me regardant avec un visage doux et hu-
Hazael, in me looking with a visage sweet and hu-
 main, me tendit la main et me releva. Je n'ig-
mane, to me stretched the hand and me raised up. I not ig-
 nore pas, me dit-il, la sagesse et la vertu d'Ulysse;
norant, to me said he, the wisdom and the virtue of Ulysses;
 Mentor m'a raconté souvent quelle gloire il a
Mentor to me has related often what glory he has
 acquise parmi les Grecs; et d'ailleurs la prompte
acquired among the Greeks; and besides the quick
 renommée a fait entendre son nom à tous les peuples
fame has made heard his name to all the people

resource. I have formerly wished to die in Sicily to avoid
 slavery, but my first misfortunes were only weak trials of the
 outrages of fortune; now I fear to be able to find a reception
 among your slaves. O gods, see my misfortunes; O Hazael,
 remember Minos, whose wisdom you admire, and who will
 judge us both in the kingdom of Pluto.

Hazael, looking on me with a visage mild and humane,
 stretched his hand and raised me up. I am not ignorant, said
 he, of the wisdom and virtue of Ulysses; Mentor has often re-
 lated to me what glory he acquired among the Greeks; and
 moreover, quick fame has caused his name to be heard by all
 the people

de l'orient. Suivez moi, fils d'Ulysse, je serai votre
of the east. Follow me, son of Ulysses, I shall be your
 pere jusqu'à ce que vous ayez retrouvé celui
father until that that you have found again him
 qui vous a donné la vie. Quand même je ne serois
who to you has given the life. When even I not would be
 pas touché de la gloire de votre pere, de ses malheurs
touched of the glory of your father, of his misfortunes
 et des vôtres, l'amitié que j'ai pour Mentor
and of yours, the friendship that I have for Mentor
 m'engageroit à prendre soin de vous. Il est vrai
me would engage to take care of you. It is true
 que je l'ai acheté comme esclave, mais je le garde
that I him have bought as slave, but I him keep
 comme un ami fidele: l'argent qu'il m'a coûté
as a friend faithful: the money that he to me has cost
 m'a acquis le plus cher et le plus précieux ami que
to me has acquired the most dear and the most precious friend that
 j'aie sur la terre. J'ai trouvé en lui la sagesse; Je
I have upon the earth. I have found in him the wisdom; I
 lui dois tout ce que j'ai d'amour pour la vertu.
to him owe all that which I have of love for the virtue.
 Dès ce moment il est libre; vous le serez aussi:
From this moment he is free; you it will be also:
 je ne vous demande à l'un et à l'autre que votre
I not from you demand to the one and to the other but your
 cœur.
heart.

of the east. Follow me, son of Ulysses, I shall be your father until you have found again him who gave you life. Were I even not moved by the glory of your father, and by his calamities and yours, the friendship I have for Mentor would engage me to take care of you. It is true that I have bought him as a slave, but I keep him as a faithful friend: the money which I gave for him has acquired for me the dearest and the most precious friend that I have on earth. I have found wisdom in him; I owe to him all that which I have of love for virtue. From this moment he is free, and be you so also: I ask from you both nothing but your hearts.

En un instant je passai de la plus amere douleur
In an instant I passed from the most bitter grief
 à la plus vive joie que les mortels puissent sentir.
to the most lively joy that the mortals can feel.
 Je me voyois sauvé d'un horrible danger; Je m'ap-
I me saw saved of an horrible danger: I myself ap-
 prochois de mon pays; je trouvois un secours pour
proached of my country; I found a succour for
 y retourner; je goûtois la consolation d'être auprès
there to return; I tasted the consolation of to be near
 d'un homme qui m'aimoit déjà par le pur amour de
of a man who me loved already by the pure love of
 la vertu: enfin je trouvois tout en retrouvant Men-
the virtue: in fine I found all in finding again Men-
 tor pour ne le plus quitter.
tor for not him any more to quit.

Hazael s'avance sur le sable du rivage; nous
Hazael himself advance upon the sand of the shore; we
 le suivons; on entre dans le vaisseau, les rameurs
him follow; we enter in the vessel, the rowers
 fendent les ondes paisibles: un zéphyr léger se joue
cleave the waves peaceable: a zephyr light himself sports
 dans nos voiles, il anime tout le vaisseau et lui donne
in our sails, he animates all the vessel and to it gives
 un doux mouvement. L'isle de Cypre disparoit
a sweet movement. The isle of Cyprus disappeared
 bientôt. Hazael, qui avoit impatience de connoître
soon. Hazael, who had an impatience of to know

I passed in an instant from the bitterest grief to the liveliest joy that a mortal can feel. I saw myself saved from a horrid danger; I was approaching to my country; I found assistance to return there: I felt the consolation to be near to a man who loved me already for the pure love of virtue: finally, I found every thing in finding again Mentor never to quit him any more.

Hazael advances upon the sand of the shore; we follow him: we enter into the vessel, the rowers cleave the peaceful waves; a light zephyr sports in our sails, animates all the vessel, and gives her a pleasant motion. The isle of Cyprus soon disappeared. Hazael who was now impatient to know

mes sentiments, me demanda ce que je pensois des
my sentiments, me demanded what I thought of the
 mœurs de cette isle. Je lui dis ingénument en
manners of that island. I to him said ingeniously in
 quels dangers ma jeunesse avoit été exposée et le com-
what dangers my youth had been exposed and the com-
 bat que j'avois souffert au-dedans de moi. Il fut
bat which I had suffered without of me. He was
 touché de mon horreur pour le vice, et dit ces
touched of my horror for the vice, and said these
 paroles: O Venus, je reconnois votre puissance et celle
words: O Venus, I recognize your power and that
 de votre fils; j'ai brûlé de l'encens sur vos
of your son; I have burnt of the frankincense upon your
 autels: mais souffrez que je deteste l'infâme mollesse
altars: but suffer that I detest the infamous effeminacy
 des habitants de votre isle et l'impudence brutale
of the inhabitants of your isle and the impudence brutal
 avec laquelle ils célèbrent vos fêtes.
with which they celebrate your feasts.

Ensuite il s'entretenoit avec Mentor de cette
Afterwards he himself entertained with Mentor of that
 première puissance qui a formé le ciel et la terre,
first power who has formed the heaven and the earth,
 de cette lumière infinie et immuable qui se donne
of that light infinite and immutable which itself gives
 à tous sans se partager; de cette vérité souveraine
to all without itself to divide; of that truth sovereign

my sentiments, asked me what were my thoughts on the man-
 ners of that isle. I told him with candour the dangers to which
 my youth had been exposed, and the contention that I had
 suffered within myself. He was touched at my horror for vice,
 and said these words: O Venus, I acknowledge your power
 and that of your son: I have burnt incense upon your altars;
 but suffer that I detest the infamous effeminacy of the inhab-
 itants of your isle, and the brutal impudence with which they
 celebrate your festivals.

Afterwards he conversed with Mentor on the power who has
 formed heaven and earth; on that infinite and immutable light
 which imparts itself to all without division; on that sovereign

et universelle qui éclaire tous les esprits, comme
and universal which lightens all the minds, as
 le soleil éclaire tous les corps. Celui, ajoutoit-il, qui
the sun lightens all the bodies. He, added he, who
 n'a jamais vu cette lumière pure est aveugle
not has ever seen this light pure is blind
 comme un aveugle né: il passe sa vie dans une pro-
as one blind born: he passes his life in a pro-
 fonde nuit, comme les peuples que le soleil n'éclaire
found night, as the people whom the sun not lightens
 point pendant plusieurs mois de l'année; il croit être
during several months of the year; he believes to be
 sage, il est insensé; il croit tout voir, et il ne voit
wise, he is senseless; he believes all to see, and he not sees
 rien; il meurt, n'ayant jamais rien vu; tout au
any thing; he dies, not having ever any thing seen; all to
 plus il apperçoit de sombres et fausses leurs,
more (at most) he perceives of dark and false glimpses,
 de vaines ombres, des fantômes qui n'ont rien
of vain shadows, some phantoms which not have any thing
 de réel. Ainsi sont tous les hommes entraînés par le
of real. Thus are all the men hurried on by the
 plaisir des sens et par le charme de l'imagination.
pleasure of the senses and by the charm of the imagination.
 Il n'y a point sur la terre de véritables hommes,
It not there has upon the earth of the true men,
 excepté ceux qui consultent, qui aiment, qui suivent
excepted those who consult, who love, who follow

and universal truth which enlightens all minds, as the sun illuminates all bodies. He, who has never seen this pure light, is blind as one born blind; he passes his life in a profound night, as the people whom the sun enlightens but during some months of the year; he believes himself wise, and he is senseless; he believes that he sees all things, and he sees nothing; he dies, having never seen any thing; at most he perceives but dark and false glimmerings, vain shadows and phantoms which have nothing real. Thus are all men dragged on by the pleasures of the senses, and by the charms of the imagination. There is on earth no true men, except those who consult, who love, who follow

cette raison éternelle; c'est elle qui nous inspire quand
this reason eternal; it is she who us inspires when
 nous pensons bien; c'est elle qui nous reprend quand
we think well; it is she who us upbraids when
 nous pensons mal. Nous ne tenons pas moins d'elle
we think ill. We not hold less from her
 la raison que la vie. Elle est comme un grand océan
the reason than the life. She is as one great ocean
 de lumiere; nos esprits sont comme de petits ruisseaux
of light; our minds are as of small rivulets
 qui en sortent, et qu'y retournent pour s'
which from come out, and which there return for themselves
 y perdre.
there to lose.

Quoique je ne comprisse pas encore parfaitement la
Although I not understood yet perfectly the
 profonde sagesse de ce discours, je ne laissois pas d'y
profound wisdom of that discourse, I not leaved of there
 goûter je ne sais quoi de pur et de sublime: mon cœur
to taste I not know what of pure and of sublime: my heart
 en étoit échauffé; et la vérité me sembloit reluire
of it was warmed; and the truth to me seemed to shine
 dans toutes ces paroles. Ils continuerent à parler
in all these words. They continued to speak
 de l'origine des dieux, des heros, des poëtes, de
of the origin of the gods, of the heroes, of the poets, of
 l'âge d'or, du déluge des premières histoires
the age of gold, of the deluge of the first histories

eternal reason. She alone inspires us when we think well; she alone reproves us when we think ill. She is like to an ocean of light: our minds are as little rivulets which poured from it, and returns to confound themselves in it.

Although I did not understand perfectly the profound wisdom of this discourse, I did not cease to enjoy in it, I do not know what of pure and sublime; my heart was warmed by it; and truth seemed to me to shine in all these words. They continued to speak of the origin of the gods, of heroes, of poets of the golden age, of the deluge, of the first histories

du genre humain, du fleuve d'oubli où se
of the kind human, of the river of forgetfulness where themselves
 plongent les âmes des morts, des peines éternelles
plunge the souls of the dead, of the pains eternal
 préparées aux impies dans le gouffre noir du
prepared to the impious in the gulf black of the
 Tartare, et de cette heureuse paix dont jouissent les
Tartarus, and of that happy peace of which enjoy the
 justes dans les champs élysées, sans craindre de
just in the fields elysians, without fear of
 pouvoir la perdre.
being able it to lose.

Pendant qu'Hazael et Mentor parloient, nous
Whilst that Hazael and Mentor spoke, we
 aperçûmes des dauphins couverts d'une écaille
perceived of the dolphins covered of a scale
 qui paroissoit d'or et d'azur. En se jouant ils
which appeared of gold and of azure. In themselves sporting they
 soulevoient les flots avec beaucoup d'écume. Après
raised the waves with much of foam. After
 eux venoient des Tritons qui sonnoient de la trompette
them came the Tritons which sounded of the trumpet
 avec leurs conques recourbées. Ils environnoient
with their shells bent upwards. They surrounded
 le char d'Amphitrite, traîné par des chevaux
the chariot of Amphitrite, drawn by the horses
 marins plus blancs que la neige, et qui, fendant
marine more white than the snow, and who, cleaving

of the human kind, of the river of forgetfulness, into which were plunged the souls of the dead, of the eternal punishment prepared for the impious in the black gulph of Tartarus, and that happy peace of which the just enjoy in the elysian fields, without fear of ever losing it

Whilst Mentor and Hazael spoke, we perceived some dolphins covered with scales, which appeared as gold and azure. They raised, in their sport, the waves with a great abundance of foam. After them came the Tritons, who sounded the trumpet with shells bent upwards. They surrounded the chariot of Amphitrite, drawn by sea horses whiter than snow, and who, cleaving

l'onde salée, laissoient loin derriere eux un vaste
the wave salted, left far behind them a vast
sillon dans la mer. Leurs yeux étoient enflammés,
furrow in the sea. Their eyes were enflamed,
et leurs bouches étoient fumantes. Le char de la
and their mouths were smaking. The chariot of the
déesse étoit une conque d'une merveilleuse figure;
goddess was a shell of a wonderful figure;
elle étoit d'une blancheur plus éclatante que l'ivoir,
it was of a whiteness more bright than the ivory,
et les roues étoient d'or. Ce char sembloit voler
and the wheels were of gold. This chariot seemed to fly
sur la face des eaux paisibles. Une troupe de
upon the face of the waters peaceable. A troop of
nympbes couronnées de fleurs nageoient en foule
nymphs crowned of flowers swam in crowds
derriere le char; leurs beaux cheveux pendoient
behind the chariot; their beautiful hairs hung
sur leurs épaules et flottoient au gré du vent.
upon their shoulders and floated at the will of the wind.
La déesse tenoit d'une main un sceptre d'or pour
The goddess held of one hand a sceptre of gold in order to
commander aux vagues, de l'autre elle portoit sur
command to the waves, of the other she carried upon
ses genoux le petit dieu Palémon son fils pendant à
her knees the little god Palemon her son hanging to
sa mamelle. Elle avoit un visage serein, et une douce
her breast. She had a visage serene, and a sweet

the briny wave, left far behind them a vast furrow in the sea. Their eyes were inflamed, and their mouths foaming. The chariot of the goddess was a shell of a wonderful figure; it was white, and brighter than ivory, and the wheels were of gold. This chariot seemed to fly on the face of the peaceable waters. A troop of nymphs crowned with flowers swam in clouds behind the chariot; their beautiful hair hung over their shoulders, and floated at the will of the winds. The goddess held a sceptre of gold with one hand, in order to command the waves, and with the other she carried, on her knees, the little god Palemon, her son, hanging at her breast. She had a serene countenance, and an agreeable

majesté qui faisoit fuir les vents séditieux et toutes
majesty which made fly the winds seditious and all
 les noires tempêtes. Les tritons conduisoient les
the black tempests. The tritons conducted the
 chevaux et tenoient les rênes dorées. Une grande
horses and held the reins gilded. A large
 voile de pourpre flottoit dans l'air au-dessus du char;
sail of purple floated in the air above of the chariot;
 elle étoit à demi enflée par le souffle d'une multitude
it was to half swelled by the breath of a multitude
 de petits zéphyrs qui s'efforçoient de la pousser
of small zephyrs which themselves endeavoured of it to push
 par leurs haleines. On voyoit au milieu des airs
by their breath. They saw in middle of the air
 Eole empressé, inquiet et ardent. Son visage ridé
Æolus hurried, disquieted and ardent. His visage wrinkled
 et chagrin, sa voix menaçante, ses sourcils épais et
and chagrin, his voice threatening, his eye-brows thick and
 pendants, ses yeux pleins d'un feu sombre et aus-
hanging, his eyes full of a fire dark and aus-
 tère, tenoient en silence les fiers aquilons et
tere, held in silence the fierce north winds and
 repoussaient tous les nuages. Les immenses baleines
repelled all the clouds. The immense whales
 et tous les monstres marins faisant avec leurs
and all the monsters marine (or sea) making with their
 narines un flux et un reflux de l'onde amère, sortoient
nostrils a flux and a reflux of the wave bitter, came out

majesty, which put to flight the seditious winds and the black tempests. The tritons conducted the horses and held the gilded reins. A large sail of purple floated in the air above the chariot; it was half swelled by the breath of a multitude of little zephyrs that endeavoured to push it forward by their breath. They saw in the middle of the air Æolus, eager, restless, and ardent. His face wrinkled and sorrowful, his threatening voice, his thick and hanging eye-brows, his eyes full of a gloomy and austere fire, held in silence the fierce north wind, and repelled all the clouds. The immense whales, and all the sea-monsters, making with their nostrils a flux and reflux of the briny wave, came out,

à la hâte de leurs grottes profondes pour voir la
to the haste of their grottos profound in order to see the
Déesse.
goddess.

in haste, from their deep grottos to see the goddess.

END OF BOOK FOURTH.

BOOK V.



TRANSLATION OF WORDS.

Après que nous eûmes admiré ce spectacle, nous
After that we had admired that spectacle, we
commençâmes à découvrir les montagnes de Crete,
began to discover the mountains of Crete,
que nous avions encore assez de peine à distinguer
that we had yet enough of trouble to distinguish
des nuées du ciel et des flots de la mer. Bientôt
of the clouds of the heaven and of the waves of the sea. Soon
nous vîmes le sommet du mont Ida au-dessus des
we saw the summit of the mount Ida above of the
autres montagnes de l'isle, comme un vieux cerf
other mountains of the island, as an old deer
dans une forêt porte son bois rameux au-dessus
in a forest carries his woody branches above
des têtes des jeunes faons dont il est suivi.
of the heads of the young fawns of whom he is followed.

TRANSLATION OF IDEAS.

After we had admired this spectacle, we began to discover the mountains of Crete, which we had still some trouble to distinguish from the clouds of heaven and from the waves of the sea. Soon we saw the summit of mount Ida above the other mountains of the island, as an old deer in the forest carries his branchy horns above the heads of the young fawns by whom he is followed.

Peu-à-peu nous vîmes plus distinctement les côtes
Little by little we saw more distinctly the coasts
 de cette isle, qui se présentôient à nos yeux
of that island, which themselves presented to our eyes
 comme un amphithéâtre. Autant que la terre de Cy-
as an amphitheatre. As much as the land of Cy-
 pre nous avoit paru négligée et inculte, autant
prus to us had appeared neglected and uncultivated, as much
 celle de Crete. se montroit fertile et ornée de tous
that of Crete itself showed fertile and adorned of all
 les fruits par le travail de ses habitants.
the fruits by the work of its inhabitants.

De tous côtés nous remarquions des villages bien
On all sides we remarked some villages well
 bâtis, des bourgs qui égaloient des villes, et des
built, some boroughs which equalled some towns, and some
 villes superbes. Nous ne trouvions aucun champ
towns superb. We not found any field
 où la main du diligent laboureur ne fût imprimée;
where the hand of the industrious husbandman not was imprinted;
 par-tout la charrue avoit laissé de creux sillons: les
everywhere the plough had left of hollow furrows: the
 ronces, les épines, et toutes les plantes qui occupent
brambles, the thorns, and all the plants which occupy
 inutilement la terre sont inconnues en ce
uselessly the land (or ground) are unknown in that
 pays. Nous considérons avec plaisir les creux
country. We considered with pleasure the hollow

We saw by degrees more distinctly the coasts of that island, which presented themselves to our eyes as an amphitheatre. As much as the land of Cyprus had appeared to us neglected and uncultivated, so much that of Crete showed itself fertile, and adorned with all kinds of fruits by the labour of its inhabitants.

We remarked on all sides villages well built, boroughs which equalled towns, and superb cities. We found no field where the hand of a diligent husbandman was not imprinted; the plough everywhere had left hollow furrows; the brambles, the thorns, and all the plants which uselessly cover the land, are unknown in that country. We considered with pleasure the hollow

vallons où les troupeaux de bœufs mugissoient dans
vallies where the flocks of oxen bellowed in
 les gras herbages le long des ruisseaux; les moutons
the fat herbages along of the brooks; the sheep
 paissant sur le penchant d'une colline, les vastes
grazing on the declivity of a hill, the vast
 campagnes couvertes de jaunes épis, riches dons de
plains covered of yellow ears, rich gifts of
 la féconde Cérès; enfin, les montagnes ornées de
the fruitful Ceres; in fine, the mountains adorned of
 pampres et de grappes d'un raisin déjà coloré, qui
branches and of bunches of a raisin already coloured, which
 promettoit aux vendangeurs les doux présents de
promised to the vintagers the sweet presents of
 Bacchus pour charmer les soucis des hommes.
Bacchus in order to charm the cares of men.

Mentor nous dit qu'il avoit été autrefois en Crete,
Mentor to us told that he had been formerly in Crete,
 et il nous expliqua ce qu'il en connoissoit. Cette
and he to us explained that which he of it knew. That
 isle, dit-il, admirée de tous les étrangers, et fameuse
island, said he, admired of all the strangers, and famous
 par ses cent villes, nourrit sans peine tous ses
by her hundred cities, nourished without trouble all her
 habitants, quoiqu'ils soient innombrables. C'est
inhabitants, although they be (or are) innumerable. It is
 que la terre ne se lasse jamais de répandre ses biens.
that the earth not itself tires ever of to spread her goods

vallies where flocks of oxen bellowed in the fat herbage
 along the brooks; sheep grazing on the declivity of the hill,
 vast plains covered with yellow ears of corn, rich gifts of the
 fruitful Ceres; finally, mountains adorned with branches of vine
 and bunches of raisins already coloured, which promised to the
 vintagers the sweet presents of Bacchus, to charm the cares of
 men.

Mentor said to us that he had formerly been in Crete, and
 he made us understand what he knew of it. That island, said
 he, admired by all strangers, is famous for its hundred cities,
 and nourishes all its inhabitants, although they be innumerable.
 It is because the earth is never tired to spread her goods

sur ceux qui la cultivent. Son sein fécond ne peut
upon those who her cultivate. Her bosom fruitful not can
 s' épuiser; plus il y a d'hommes dans un
itself exhaust; the more it there has of men in a
 pays, pourvu qu'ils soient laborieux, plus ils
country, provided that they be laborious, the more they
 jouissent de l'abondance: ils n'ont jamais besoin d'être
enjoy of the abundance: they not have ever need of to be
 jaloux les uns des autres. La terre, cette bonne
jealous of the one of the others. The earth, this good
 mere, multiplie ses dons selon le nombre de ses
mother, multiplies her gifts according the number of her
 enfants qui méritent ses fruits par leur travail.
children who merit her fruits by their labour.
 L'ambition et l'avarice des hommes sont les seules
The ambition and the avarice of the men are the only
 sources de leur malheur: les hommes veulent tout
sources of their misfortunes: the men wish all
 avoir, et ils se rendent malheureux par le
to have, and they themselves render unhappy by the
 désir du superflu; s'ils voudraient vivre simplement,
desire of the superfluity; if they wished to live in simplicity,
 et se contenter de satisfaire aux vrais besoins,
and themselves to content of to satisfy to the true wants,
 on verroit par-tout l'abondance, la joie, la paix, et
they would see everywhere the abundance, the joy, the peace, and
 l'union.
the union.

upon those who cultivate her. Her fruitful bosom cannot be exhausted; the more there are men in a country, (provided they be industrious) the more abundance they enjoy; they never have need of being jealous of one another. The earth, that good mother, multiplies her gifts according to the number of her children who merit her fruits by their labour. The ambition and the avarice of men are the true sources of their miseries: men want to possess all things, and the desire of superfluities renders them unhappy: would they wish to live with simplicity, and content themselves to satisfy their true wants, everywhere would be seen abundance, joy, peace, and union.

C'est ce que Minos, le plus sage et le meilleur de tous
It is that which Minos, the most wise and the best of all
 les rois, avoit compris. Tout ce que vous verrez de plus
the kings, had comprehended. All that which you will see of the most
 merveilleux dans cette isle est le fruit de ses lois.
marvellous in that island is the fruit of his laws.
 L'éducation qu'il faisoit donner aux enfants rend
The education that he caused to give to the children renders
 les corps sains et robustes: on les accoutume
the bodies healthy and robust: they them accustomed
 d'abord à une vie simple, frugale et laborieuse: on
at first to a life simple, frugal and laborious: they
 suppose que toute volupté amollit le corps et
suppose that all voluptuousness effeminate the bodies and
 l'esprit; on ne leur propose jamais d'autre plaisir
the mind; they not to them propose ever of other pleasure
 que celui d'être invincibles par la vertu, et
than that of to be invincible by the virtue, and
 d'acquérir beaucoup de gloire. On ne met pas
to acquire much of glory. They not put
 seulement ici le courage à mépriser la mort dans
only here the courage to despise the death in
 les dangers de la guerre, mais encore à fouler aux
the dangers of the war, but yet to trample to the
 pieds les trop grandes richesses et les plaisirs
feet the too great riches and the pleasures
 honteux. Ici on punit trois vices qui sont impunis
shameful. Here they punish three vices which are unpunished

It is what Minos, the wisest and the best of all kings, had understood. All that which you will see the most wonderful in this island is the fruit of his laws. The education which he caused to be given to children, renders the body healthy and robust; they were at first accustomed to a kind of living, simple, frugal, and laborious; they think that every voluptuousness effeminates both the body and the mind; never any other pleasure is proposed to them than that of being invincible by their virtue, and of acquiring great glory. They not only put their courage to despise death in the dangers of war, but more to trample under feet immense riches, and shameful pleasures. Here are punished three vices which are unpunished

chez les autres peuples; l'ingratitude, la dissimulation,
among the other people; the ingratitude, the dissimulation,
 et l'avarice.
and the avarice.

Pour le faste et la mollesse, on n'a jamais besoin
As to the luxury and the effeminacy, they not have ever need
 de les réprimer, car ils sont inconnus en Crete. Tout le
of them to repress, for they are unknown in Crete. All the
 monde y travaille, et personne ne songe à s'y
world there works, and person not thinks to himself there
 enrichir; chacun se croit assez payé de son travail
to enrich; every one himself believes enough paid of his work
 par une vie douce et réglée, où l'on jouit en paix et
by one life sweet and regulated, where the one enjoys in peace and
 avec abondance de tout ce qui est véritablement
with abundance of all that which is truly
 nécessaire à la vie. On n'y souffre ni meubles
necessary to the life. They not there suffer neither furniture
 précieux, ni habits magnifiques, ni festins délicieux,
precious, nor habits magnificent, nor festivals delicious,
 ni palais dorés. Les habits sont de laine fine et de
nor palaces gilded. The habits are of wool fine and of
 belles couleurs, mais tout unis et sans broderie.
beautiful colours, but all plain and without embroidery.
 Les repas y sont sobres; on y boit peu de
The repasts there are sober; they in them drink very little of
 vin: le bon pain en fait la principale partie, avec
wine: the good bread of them makes the principle part, with

among other people, ingratitude, dissimulation, and avarice.

As for luxury and effeminacy, they never have need of repressing them, for they are unknown in Crete. Every one works there, and nobody wishes to become rich; each one believes himself paid enough for his work by a sweet and regulated life, whilst they enjoy in peace and with abundance all that which is truly necessary to life. They do suffer there neither precious furnitures, nor magnificent dress, nor delicious feasts, nor gilded palaces. The habits are of a fine wool, and of beautiful colour, but all plain and without embroidery. Their repasts are frugal: they drink little wine: good bread makes the principal part of them, with

les fruits que les arbres offrent comme d'eux-mêmes,
the fruits which the trees offer as of themselves,
 et le lait des troupeaux. Tout au plus on y
and the milk of the flocks. All to the most they there
 mange un peu de grosse viande sans ragoût; encore
eat a little of coarse meat without ragout; yet
 même a-t-on soin de réserver ce qu'il y a
even has one care of to preserve that which ~~he~~ there has
 de meilleur dans les grands troupeaux de bœufs,
of best in the large flocks of oxen,
 pour faire fleurir l'agriculture. Les maisons y
for to make flourish the agriculture. The houses there
 sont propres, commodes, riantes, mais sans orne-
are neat, commodious, smiling, but without orna-
 ments. La superbe architecture n'y est pas
ments. The superb architecture not there is
 ignorée; mais elle est réservée pour les temples des
unknown; but it is reserved for the temples of the
 Dieux: et les hommes n'oseroient avoir des
gods: and the men not would dare to have of the
 maisons semblables à celles des Immortels. Les
houses like to those of the immortals. The
 grands biens des Crétois sont la santé, la force,
great goods of the Cretans are the health, the force,
 le courage, la paix et l'union des familles, la
the courage, the peace and the union of the families, the
 liberté de tous les citoyens, l'abondance des choses
liberty of all the citizens, the abundance of the things

the fruits which the trees offer as of their own accord, and the milk of their flocks. At most they eat a little of a coarse viand without ragout; and besides, take care to keep that which is the best among their large flocks of oxen, to make agriculture flourish. Houses are there neat, commodious, and agreeable, but without ornament. The superb architecture is not unknown there, but it is reserved for the temples of the gods, and men would not dare to have houses like to those of the immortals. The great fortune of the Cretans is health, strength, courage, peace, and the union of families, liberty among all the citizens, abundance of necessary things,

nécessaires, le mépris des superflues, l'habitude
necessary, the contempt of the superfluities, the habit
 du travail et l'horreur de l'oisiveté, l'émulation
of the labour and the horror of the idleness, the emulation
 pour la vertu, la soumission aux lois, et la crainte des
for the virtue, the submission to the laws, and the fear of the
 justes Dieux.
just gods.

Je lui demandai en quoi consistoit l'autorité
I to him demanded in what consisted the authority
 du roi; et il me répondit: il peut tout sur les
of the king; and he to me answered: he can all over the
 peuples; mais les lois peuvent tout sur lui. Il a une
people; but the laws can all over him. He has a
 puissance absolue pour faire le bien, et les mains
power absolute for to do the good, and the hands
 liées / dès qu'il veut faire le mal. Les lois lui
tied as soon as he wishes to do the evil. The laws to him
 confient les peuples comme le plus précieux de tous
confide the people as the most precious of all
 les dépôts, à condition qu'il sera le pere de ses su-
the deposits, on condition that he will be the father of his sub-
 jets. Elles veulent qu'un seul homme serve par
jects. They wished that a single man serve by
 sa sagesse et par sa modération à la félicité de
his wisdom and by his moderation to the felicity of
 tant d'hommes; et non pas que tant d'hommes
so many of men; and not that so many of men

contempt for superfluities, a habit of work and a horror of idleness, emulation for virtue, submission to the laws, and the fear of the just gods,

I asked him in what consisted the authority of the king; and he replied to me: he has a full power over the people; but the laws have full power over him. He has an absolute power of doing good, and his hands are tied as soon as he wishes to do wrong. The laws confide the people to him as the most precious of all deposits, on condition that he will be the father of his subjects. They wish that a single man serve by his wisdom and by his moderation to the felicity of so many men; and not that so many men

servent, par leur misere et par leur servitude lâche,
serve, by their misery and by their servitude base,
à flatter l'orgueil et la mollesse d'un seul homme.
to flatter the pride and the effeminacy of a single man.
Le roi ne doit rien avoir au-dessus des
The king not owes (or must) anything to have above of the
autres, excepté ce qui est nécessaire ou pour
others, except that which is necessary either for
le soulager dans ses pénibles fonctions, ou pour
him to help in his painful functions, or for
imprimer aux peuples le respect de celui qui doit
to impress to the people the respect of him who must
soutenir les lois. Dailleurs le roi doit être plus
sustain the laws. Besides the king must be more
sobre, plus ennemi de la mollesse, plus exempt
temperate, more enemy of the effeminacy, more exempt
de faste et de hauteur, qu'aucun autre. Il ne
of luxury and of haughtiness, than any other. He not
doit point avoir plus de richesses et de plaisirs, mais
must have more of riches and of pleasures, but
plus de sagesse, de vertu, et de gloire, que le reste
more of wisdom, of virtue, and of glory, than the rest
des hommes. Il doit être au-dehors le défenseur
of the men. He must be without the defender
de la patrie en commandant les armées; et au-dedans
of the country in commanding the armies; and within
le juge des peuples, pour les rendre bons, sages,
the judge of the people, for them to render good, wise,

serve, by their misery and by their vile servitude, to flatter the pride and the effeminacy of a single man. The king must have nothing above the others, except what is necessary either to help him in his painful functions, or to impress the people with the respect for him who is to maintain the laws. Besides, the king must be more sober, more an enemy to effeminacy, more exempt from luxury and haughtiness, than any other. He must not have more riches and pleasures, but more wisdom, virtue, and glory, than the rest of men. He must be abroad, the defender of the country, in commanding the armies; and at home, the judge of the people, in order to render them good, wise,

et heureux. Ce n'est point pour lui-même que les
and happy. It not is for himself that the
 Dieux l'ont fait roi; il ne l'est que pour être
gods him have made king; he not him is but for to be
 l'homme des peuples: c'est aux peuples qu'il
the man of the people: it is to the people that he
 doit tout son temps, tous ses soins, toute son affection;
owes all his time, all his cares, all his affection;
 et il n'est digne de la royauté qu'autant qu'il
and he not is worthy of the royalty but as much as he
 s'oublie lui-même pour se sacrifier au bien
himself forgets he himself in order himself to sacrifice to the good
 public.
public.

Minos n'a voulu que ses enfants regnassent après
Minos not has wished that his children would reign after
 lui qu'à condition qu'ils régneroient suivant ses
him but to condition that they would reign according his
 maximes. Il aimoit encore plus son peuple que sa
maxims. He loved yet more his people than his
 famille. C'est par une telle sagesse qu'il a rendu
family. It is by a such wisdom that he has rendered
 la Crete si puissante et si heureuse; c'est par cette
the Crete so powerful and so happy; it is by that
 modération qu'il a effacé la gloire de tous les con-
moderation that he has effaced the glory of all the con-
 quérants qui veulent faire servir les peuples à leur
querors who wish to make to serve the people to their

and happy. It is not for himself that the gods have made him king; and he is a king but to be the man of the people; it is to the people that he owes all his time, all his cares, and all his affection: and he is worthy but in proportion as he forgets himself in order to sacrifice himself to the public good.

Minos has not wished that his children should reign after him, but on condition that they would reign according to his maxims. He loved still more his people than his family. It is by such wisdom that he has rendered Crete so powerful and so happy; it is by that moderation that he has effaced the glory of all the conquerors, who wish to make the people serve to their

propre grandeur, c'est-à-dire, à leur vanité; enfin,
own grandeur, that is to say, to their vanity; in fine,
 c'est par sa justice qu'il a mérité d'être aux enfers le
it is by his justice that he has merited of to be to the hell the
 souverain juge des morts.
sovereign judge of the dead.

Pendant que Mentor faisoit ce discours, nous
Whilst that Mentor made that discourse, we
 abordâmes dans l'isle. Nous vîmes le fameux
landed in the island. We saw the famous
 labyrinthe, ouvrage des mains de l'ingénieux Dédale,
labyrinth, work of the hands of the ingenious Dedalus,
 et qui étoit une imitation du grand labyrinthe
and which was an imitation of the great labyrinth
 que nous avions vu en Egypte. Pendant que nous
which we had seen in Egypt. Whilst that we
 considérions ce curieux édifice, nous vîmes le peuple
considered that curious edifice, we saw the people
 qui couvroit le rivage, et qui accouroit en foule dans
who covered the shore, and who ran in crowd into
 un lieu assez voisin du bord de la mer. Nous
a place enough near of the border of the sea. We
 demandâmes la cause de leur empressement; et voici
demanded the cause of their eagerness; and behold
 ce qu'un Crétois, nommé Nausicrate, nous ra-
that which one Cretan, named Nausicrates, to us re-
 conta:
lated:

grandeur, that is to say, to their vanity; finally, it is by his justice that he has merited to be in hell, the sovereign judge of the dead.

Whilst that Mentor made this discourse, we landed in the island. We saw the famous labyrinth, the work of the hands of the ingenious Dedalus, and which was an imitation of the grand labyrinth which we had seen in Egypt. Whilst that we considered this curious edifice, we saw the people who covered the shore, and who ran in crowds to a place pretty near to the border of the sea. We asked the cause of their eagerness; and here is what a Cretan, named Nausicrates, related to us:

Idoménée, fils de Deucalion et petit-fils de Minos, Idomeneus, son of Deucalion and grandson of Minos, dit-il, étoit allé, comme les autres rois de la Grece, au *said he, was gone, as the others kings of the Greece, to the* siege de Troie. Après la ruine de cette ville il fit *siege of Troy. After the ruin of that city he made* voile pour revenir en Crete; mais la tempête fut *sail in order come back in Crete; but the tempest was* si violente, que le pilote de son vaisseau, et tous les *so violent, that the pilot of his vessel, and all the* autres qui étoient expérimentés dans la navigation, *others who were experienced in the navigation,* crurent que leur naufrage étoit inévitable. Chacun *believed that their shipwreck was inevitable. Every one* avoit la mort devant les yeux; chacun voyoit les *had the death before the eyes; every one saw the* abymes ouverts pour l'engloutir; chacun déplorait *abyss opened for them to ingulph; every one deplored* son malheur, n'espérant pas même le triste repos *his misfortune, not expecting even the sad repose* des ombres qui traversent le Styx après avoir *of the shades which traverse the Styx after to have* reçu la sépulture. Idoménée, levant les yeux et les *received the sepulture. Idomeneus, lifting the eyes and the* mains vers le ciel, invoquoit Neptune: O puissant *hands towards the heaven, invoked Neptune: O powerful* Dieu, s'écrioit-il, toi qui tiens l'empire des ondes, *god, himself cried he, thou who holds the empire of the waves,*

Idomeneus, son of Deucalion, and grandson of Minos, said he, went, as the other kings of Greece, to the siege of Troy. After the ruin of that city, he made sail in order to come back into Crete, but the tempest was so violent, that the pilot of his vessel, and all the others who were experienced in navigation, believed that their shipwreck was inevitable. Every one had death before his eyes; every one saw the abyss opened to ingulph him; every one deplored his misfortune, not even having the hope of the sad repose of the shades which traverse the Styx, after having received the sepulture. Idomeneus, lifting up his eyes and hands towards heaven, invoked Neptune: O powerful god, cried he, thou who holdest the empire of the waves,

daigne écouter un malheureux: si tu me fais
deign to listen an unhappy man: if thou me causest
 revoir l'isle de Crete malgré la fureur des vents,
to see again the island of Crete in spite the fury of the winds,
 je t'immolerai la premiere tête qui se
I to thee shall immolate the first head which itself
 présentera à mes yeux.
will present to my eyes.

Cependant son fils, impatient de revoir son
In the meanwhile his son, impatient of to see again his
 pere, se hâtoit d'aller au devant de lui pour
father, himself hastened of to go to before of him for
 l'embrasser: malheureux, qui ne savoit pas que c'étoit
him to embrace: miserable, who not knew that it was
 courir à sa perte! Le pere échappé à la tempête
to run to his loss! The father escaped to the tempest
 arrivoit dans le port désiré; il remercioit Neptune d'avoir
arrived in the port desired; he thanked Neptune of to have
 écouté ses vœux: mais bientôt il sentit combien ses
heard his vows: but very soon he felt how much his
 vœux lui étoient funestes. Un prèssentiment de son
vows to him were fatal. A presentiment of his
 malheur lui donnoit un cuisant repentir de son vœu
wo to him gave a burning repentance of his vow
 indiscret; il craignoit d'arriver parmi les siens, et
indiscreet; he feared of to arrive amongst the his own, and
 il appréhendoit de revoir ce qu'il avoit de plus
he apprehended of to see again that which he had of most

deign to listen to an unfortunate man: if thou makest me see the island of Crete again, in spite of the fury of the winds, I shall immolate to thee the first head that will appear before my eyes.

In the meanwhile his son, impatient of seeing his father again, was hastening to meet him, and to embrace him: unfortunate youth, who did not know that he was running to his destruction. The father, having escaped the tempest, was arriving into the desired port; he thanked Neptune for having listened to his vows: but soon he found how much his vows were fatal to him. A presentiment of his misfortune gave him a burning repentance of his indiscreet vows: he was afraid to arrive among his subjects, and was apprehensive of seeing again what he held the

cher au monde. Mais la cruelle Némésis, Déesse
dear to the world. But the cruel Nemesis, goddess
 impitoyable qui veille pour punir les hommes et
unmerciful who watches for to punish the men and
 sur-tout les rois orgueilleux, poussoit d'une main
above all the kings proud, pushed of a hand
 fatale et invisible Idoménée. Il arrive: à peine ôse-t-il
fatal and invisible Idomeneus. He arrives: hardly dares he
 lever les yeux. Il voit son fils: il recule, saisi
raise the eyes. He sees his son: he recoils back, seized
 d'horreur. Ses yeux cherchent, mais en vain, quelque
of horror. His eyes seek, but in vain, some
 autre tête moins chere qui puisse lui servir de vic-
other head less dear which can to him serve of vic-
 time.
tim.

Cependant le fils se jette à son cou, et est tout
In the meanwhile the son himself casts to his neck, and is all
 étonné que son père réponde si mal à sa tendresse;
astonished that his father answers so ill to his tenderness;
 il le voit fondant en larmes. O mon pere, dit-il,
he him sees melting into tears. O my father, said he,
 d'où vient cette tristesse? après une si longue
from whence comes that sadness? after one so long
 absence êtes-vous fâché de vous revoir dans votre
absence are you sorry of you to see again in your
 royaume, et de faire la joie de votre fils? qu'ai-je
kingdom, and of to make the joy of your son? what have I

dearest in the world. But the cruel Nemesis, unmerciful goddess, who watches in order to punish men, and especially the proud kings, pushed on Idomeneus with a fatal and invisible hand. He arrives: hardly dares he to raise his eyes. He sees his son, he recoils, seized with horror. His eyes seek, but in vain, some other head less dear which may serve him as a victim. However, the son casts himself on his neck, and is very much astonished that his father answers so ill to his tenderness; and sees him melting into tears. Oh, my father, said he, whence comes that sadness to you? After so long an absence are you sorry to see yourself again in your kingdom, and to make the joy of your son! what have I

fait? vous détournez vos yeux de peur de me voir!
done? you turn away your eyes of fear of me to see!

Le pere, accablé de douleur, ne répondit rien.
The father, overwhelmed of grief, not answered any thing.

Enfin, après de profonds soupirs, il-dit: Ah! Neptune,
In fine, after of deep sighs, he said: Ah! Neptune,

que t'ai-je promis! à quel prix m'as-tu
what to thee have I promised! to what price me hast thou

garanti du naufrage! rends-moi aux vagues et
saved of the shipwreck! restore me to the waves and

aux rochers qui devoient en me brisant finir ma
to the rocks which ought in me breaking to finish my

triste vie; laisse vivre mon fils. O Dieu cruel! tiens,
sad life; leave to live my son. O god cruel! hold,

voilà mon sang, épargne le sien. En parlant ainsi
behold my blood, spare the his own. In speaking thus

il tira son épée pour se percer; mais ceux qui
he drew his sword in order himself to pierce; but those who

étoient autour de lui arrêterent sa main.
were around of him stopped his hand.

Le vieillard Sophronyme, interprete des volontés
The old Sophronimus, interpreter of the will

des Dieux, lui assura qu'il pourroit contenter
of the gods, to him assured that he might be able to content

Neptune sans donner la mort à son fils. Votre
Neptune without to give the death to his son. Your

promesse, disoit-il, a été imprudente: les Dieux ne
promise, said he, has been imprudent: the gods not

done? you turn away your eyes for fear of seeing me! the father, overwhelmed with grief, answered nothing. At last, after deep sighs, he said: ah! Neptune, what have I promised to thee! at what price hast thou saved me from shipwreck! restore me to the waves and to the rocks, which were, in breaking me, to put an end to my sad life; suffer my son to live. O cruel gods! here, behold my blood, spare his. In speaking thus, he drew his sword to pierce himself; but those who were around him stopped his hand.

The old man Sophronimus, interpreter of the will of the gods, assured him that he might content Neptune without putting his son to death. Your promise, said he, has been imprudent; the gods do not

veulent point être honorés par la cruauté; gardez-vous
wish to be honoured by the cruelty; guard yourself
 bien d'ajouter à la faute de votre promesse celle de
well from to add to the fault of your promise that of
 l'accomplir contre les lois de la nature; offrez à Nep-
it to accomplish against the laws of the nature; offer to Nep-
 tune cent taureaux plus blancs que la neige; faites
tune hundred bulls more white than the snow; make
 couler leur sang autour de son autel couronné de fleurs;
to flow their blood round of his altar crowned of flowers;
 faites fumer un doux encens en l'honneur de ce
make smoke a sweet frankincense in the honour of the
 Dieu.
god.

Idoménée écoutoit ce discours la tête baissée
Idomeneus listened that discourse the head cast down
 et sans répondre; la fureur étoit allumée dans ses
and without to answer; the fury was kindled in his
 yeux; son visage pâle et défiguré changeoit à tout mo-
eyes; his visage pale and disfigured changed at all mo-
 ment de couleur; on voyoit ses membres tremblants.
ment of colour; they saw his limbs trembling.
 Cependant son fils lui disoit: Me voici, mon pere;
However his son to him said: Me behold, my father;
 votre fils est prêt à mourir pour appaiser le Dieu;
your son is ready to die for to appease the god;
 n'attirez pas sur vous sa colere: je meurs content
not draw upon you his anger: I die contented

wish to be honoured by cruelty; take great care not to add to the fault of your promise that of accomplishing it contrary to the laws of nature; offer to Neptune a hundred bulls whiter than snow; cause their blood to flow around his altar crowned with flowers; cause to smoke a sweet frankincense to the honour of that god.

Idomeneus listened to this discourse, his head hanging down and without answering; fury was kindled in his eyes; his face, pale and disfigured, changed colour at every moment; his limbs were seen trembling. In the meanwhile his son said to him: behold me, my father, your son is ready to die in order to appease the god; do not draw his anger upon you: I die contented

puisque ma mort vous aura garanti de la vôtre.
since my death you will have saved of the yours.

Frappez, mon pere; ne craignez point de trouver en
Strike, my father; not fear of to find in

moi un fils indigne de vous, qui craigne de mourir.

me a son unworthy of you, who fears of to die.

En ce moment Idoménée, tout hors de lui et
In that moment Idomeneus, all out of himself and

comme déchiré par les Furies infernales, surprend tous
as torn by the furies infernal, surprises all

ceux qui l'observoient de près; il enfonce son épée
those who him observed of near; he thrusts his sword

dans le cœur de cet enfant; il la retire toute
through the heart of that infant; he it draws out all

fumante et pleine de sang pour la plonger dans ses
smoking and full of blood for it to plunge into his

propres entrailles; il est encore une fois retenu par
own bowels; he is still once more restrained by

ceux qui l'environnent.

those who him surround.

L'enfant tombe dans son sang; ses yeux se
The child falls in his blood; his eyes themselves

couvrent des ombres de la mort; il les entr'ouvre à
cover of the shades of the death; he them half open to

la lumière; mais à peine l'a-t-il trouvée, qu'il ne
the light; but hardly it has he found, that he not

peut plus la supporter. Tel un beau lis au milieu
can more it bear. Such a beautiful lily to the middle

since my death will have saved yours. Strike, my father: be not afraid of finding in me a son unworthy of you, who fears to die.

In that moment Idomeneus, entirely out of his senses, and torn by the infernal furies, surprises all those who closely observed him: he thrusts his sword through the heart of that youth: he draws it out, smoking and full of blood, to plunge it into his own bowels; he is once more restrained by those who surround him.

The child falls into his blood; his eyes are covered by the shades of death; he half opens them to the light; but hardly has he found it; than he can no longer bear it. Like a handsome lily in the middle

des champs, coupé dans sa racine par le tranchant
of the fields, cut in its roots by the edge
 de la charrue, languit et ne se soutient plus;
of the plough, languishes and not itself sustains any longer;
 il n'a point encore perdu cette vive blancheur et
it not has yet lost that lively whiteness and
 cet éclat qui charme les yeux, mais la terre ne le
that brightness which charms the eyes, but the earth not it
 nourrit plus, et sa vie est éteinte: ainsi le fils
nourishes any longer, and its life is extinguished: thus the son
 d'Idoménée, comme une jeune et tendre fleur, est
of Idomeneus, as a young and tender flower, is
 cruellement moissonné dès son premier âge.
cruelly mowed down from his first age.

Le pere, dans l'excès de sa douleur, devient insen-
The father, in the excess of his grief, becomes insen-
 sible; il ne sait où il est, ni ce qu'il a fait, ni ce
sible; he not knows where he is, not that which he has done nor that
 qu'il doit faire; il marche chancelant vers la ville, et
which he must do; he walks tottering towards the city, and
 demande son fils.
demands his son.

Cependant le peuple, touché de compassion pour
In the meanwhile, the people, touched of compassion for
 l'enfant et d'horreur pour l'action barbare du pere,
the child and of horror for the action barbarous . of the father,
 s'écrie que les Dieux justes l'ont livré
themselves cried out that the gods just him have delivered up

of the fields, cut in its root by the edge of the plough, languishes and supports itself no longer; it has not yet lost that brilliant whiteness which charms the eyes, but the earth nourishes it no longer, and its life is extinguished: thus the son of Idomeneus, as a young and tender flower, is cruelly mowed down in his first age.

The father, in the excess of his grief, becomes insensible: he knows not where he is, nor what he does, nor what he is to do; he walks, tottering, towards the city, and demands his son.

In the meanwhile the people, touched with compassion for the child, and horror for the barbarous action of the father, cried out that the gods had delivered him up

aux Furies. La fureur leur fournit des armes; ils
to the furies. The fury them furnished of the arms; they
 prennent des bâtons et des pierres; la discorde
take of the sticks and of the stones; the discord
 souffle dans tous les cœurs un venin mortel. Les
breathes in all the hearts a venom mortal. The
 Crétois, les sages Crétois, oublient la sagesse qu'ils
Cretans, the wise Cretans, forget the wisdom that they
 ont tant aimée; ils ne reconnoissent plus le petit-
have so much loved; they not recognised any longer the grand-
 fils du sage Minos. Les amis d'Idoménée ne trouvent
son of wise Minos. The friends of Idomeneus not find
 plus de salut pour lui qu'en le ramenant vers
any more of safety for him but in him bringing back towards
 ses vaisseaux: ils s' embarquent avec lui; ils
his vessels: they themselves embark with him; they
 fuient à la merci des ondes. Idoménée, revenant
fly to the mercy of the waves. Idomeneus, coming back
 à soi, les remercie de l'avoir arraché d'une
to himself, them thanks of him to have torn from a
 terre qu'il a arrosée du sang de son fils, et qu'il
earth which he has bedewed of the blood of his son, and that he
 ne sauroit plus habiter. Les vents les conduisent
not could any longer inhabit. The winds them conducted
 vers l'Hespérie, et ils vont fonder un nouveau
towards the Hesperia, and they go to found a new
 royaume dans le pays des Salentins.
kingdom in the country of the Salentines.

to the furies. Fury furnishes them with arms; they take up sticks and stones. The Cretans, the wise Cretans, forget the wisdom which they have so much loved: they no longer know the grandson of Minos. The friends of Idomeneus finding no more safety for him but in taking him back to his vessel: they embark with him, and fly at the mercy of the waves. Idomeneus, having recovered, thanks them for having torn him from a land which he had bedewed with the blood of his son, and which he could no longer inhabit. The winds lead them to Hesperia, and they go to found a new kingdom in the country of the Salentines.

Cependant les Crétois, n'ayant plus de roi pour
In the meanwhile the Cretans, not having longer of king for
 les gouverner, ont résolu d'en choisir un qui conserve
them to govern, have resolved of them to choose one who can preserve
 dans leur pureté les lois établies. Voici les mesures
in their purity the laws established. Behold the measures
 qu'ils ont prises pour faire ce choix. Tous les
which they have taken for to make this choice. All the
 principaux citoyens des cent villes sont assemblés
principal citizens of the hundred cities are assembled
 ici. On a déjà commencé par des sacrifices; on
here. They have already begun by some sacrifices; they
 a assemblé tous les sages les plus fameux des
have assembled all the wise men the most famous of the
 pays voisins pour examiner la sagesse de ceux
countries neighbouring for to examine the wisdom of those
 qui paroîtront dignes de commander. On a pré-
who will appear worthy of to command. They have pre-
 paré des jeux publics où tous les prétendants
pared of the games public where all the pretenders
 combattront; car on veut donner pour prix la royauté
will combat; for they wish to give for price the royalty
 à celui qu'on jugera vainqueur de tous les autres
to him that they will judge conqueror of all the others
 et pour l'esprit et pour le corps. On veut un roi
and for the genius and for the body. They want a king
 dont le corps soit fort et adroit, et dont l'ame soit
of whom the body be strong and active, and of whom the soul be

In the meanwhile the Cretans, having no king to govern them, have resolved to choose one who can preserve the established laws in their purity. Behold the measures which they have taken in order to make this choice. All the principal citizens of the hundred cities are assembled here. Already they have begun by sacrifices; they have assembled all the wise men of the neighbouring countries, in order to examine the wisdom of those who will appear worthy of commanding. They have prepared public games in which all the pretenders will combat; for they wish to give the royalty as a prize to him whom they will judge conqueror of all the others both with respect to genius and bodily accomplishments. They want a king whose body be strong and adroit, and whose mind be

ornée de la sagesse et de la vertu. On appelle ici
adorned of the wisdom and of the virtue. They call here
 tous les étrangers.
all the strangers.

Après nous avoir raconté toute cette histoire éton-
After to us to have related all that history aston-
 nante, Nausicrate nous dit: hâtez-vous donc, ô
ishing, Nausicrates to us said: hasten you then, O
 étrangers, de venir dans notre assemblée: vous
strangers, of to come in our assembly: you
 combattrez avec les autres; et si les Dieux destinent
will combat with the others; and if the gods destine
 la victoire à l'un de vous, il régnera en ce pays.
the victory to the one of you, he will reign in this country.
 Nous le suivîmes, sans aucun désir de vaincre, mais
We him followed, without any desire of to conquer, but
 par la seule curiosité de voir une chose si extraordi-
by the sole curiosity of to see a thing so extraordi-
 naire.
nary.

Nous arrivâmes à une espece de cirque très-vaste,
We arrived to a kind of circus very vast,
 environné d'une épaisse forêt: le milieu du cirque
environed of a thick forest: the middle of the circus
 étoit une arene préparée pour les combattants; elle
was an arena prepared for the combatants; it
 étoit bordée par un grand amphithéâtre d'un gazon
was bordered by a large amphitheatre of a turf

adorned with wisdom and virtue. They invite here all stran-
 gers.

After having related to us this astonishing story, Nausicra-
 tes told us: make haste, therefore, O strangers, to come into
 our assembly: you will combat with the others; and if the gods
 destine the victory to any one of you, he shall reign in this
 country. We followed him, without any desire of conquering,
 but through curiosity alone of seeing so extraordinary a thing.

We arrived at a kind of circus very spacious, surrounded by a
 thick forest; the middle of that circus was an area prepared
 for the combatants; it was bordered by a large amphitheatre of
 fresh turf

frais sur lequel étoit assis et rangé un peuple in-
fresh upon which was seated and ranged a people in-
 nombrable. Quand nous arrivâmes on nous reçut
numerable. When we arrived they us received
 avec honneur; car les Crétois sont les peuples du
with honour; for the Cretans are the people of the
 monde qui exercent le plus noblement et avec le
world who practise the most nobly and with the
 plus de religion l'hospitalité. On nous fit asseoir, et
most of religion the hospitality. They us made to sit, and
 on nous invita à combattre. Mentor s' en
they us invited to combat. Mentor himself of it
 excusa sur son âge, et Hazaël sur sa foible santé.
excused upon his age, and Hazael upon his weak health.

Ma jeunesse et ma vigueur m'ôtôient toute ex-
My youth and my vigour from me took all ex-
 cuse; je jetai néanmoins un coup-d'œil sur Mentor
cuse; I cast nevertheless a blow of eye upon Mentor
 pour découvrir sa pensée; et j'aperçus qu'il
in order to discover his thought; and I perceived that he
 souhaitoit que je combattisse. J'acceptai donc l'offre
wished that I would combat. I accepted then the offer
 qu'on me faisoit: je me dépouillai de mes habits;
which one me made: I myself stripped of my habits;
 on fit couler des flots d'huile douce et luisante sur
they made to flow some floods of oil sweet and shining upon
 tous les membres de mon corps; et je me mêlai
all the members of my body; and I myself mixed

upon which were seated and ranged an innumerable people. When we arrived we were received with honour; for the Cretans are a people of the world who exercise, with the most nobleness and the most religion, hospitality. They made us sit down, and invited us to combat. Mentor excused himself on account of his great age, and Hazael on his weak health.

My youth and vigour took away all excuses from me; I nevertheless cast a glance of an eye upon Mentor, that I might discover his thoughts: and I perceived that he wished that I should combat. I therefore accepted the offer that they made me: I stripped myself of my clothes; they caused to flow a flood of sweet and shining oil over all the limbs of my body; and I mixed myself

parmi les combattants. On dit de tous côtés que
among the combatants. They said of all sides that
 c'étoit le fils d'Ulysse qui étoit venu pour tâcher
it was the son of Ulysses who was come for to endeavour
 de remporter les prix; et plusieurs Crétois qui avoient
of carry the prize; and many Cretans who had
 été à Ithaque pendant mon enfance me reconnurent.
been to Ithaca during my infancy me recognised.

Le premier combat fut celui de la lutte. Un
The first combat was that of the wrestling. A
 Rhodien d'environ trente-cinq ans surmonta tous
Rhodian of environs (about) thirty-five years surmounted all
 les autres qui osèrent se présenter à lui. Il étoit
the others who dared themselves to present to him. He was
 encore dans toute la vigueur de la jeunesse: ses bras
yet in all the vigour of the youth: his arms
 étoient nerveux et bien nourris; au moindre
were nervous and well nourished; at the least
 mouvement qu'il faisoit on voyoit tous ses muscles;
motion that he made they saw all his muscles;
 il étoit également souple et fort. Je ne lui parus
he was equally supple and strong. I not to him appeared
 pas digne d'être vaincu; et, regardant avec pitié
worthy of to be vanquished; and, looking with pity
 ma tendre jeunesse, il voulut se retirer:
my tender youth, he was willing himself to retire:
 mais je me présentai à lui. Alors nous nous
but I myself presented to him. Then we ourselves

among the combatants. They said on all sides that it was the son of Ulysses who was come to endeavour to carry the prize; and many Cretans who had been in Ithaca during my infancy knew me.

The first combat was that of wrestling. A Rhodian of about five and thirty years, surpassed all those who dared to present themselves before him. He was still in all the vigour of youth; his arms were nervous and well nourished; at the least motion he made, all his muscles were seen. He was equally supple and strong. I did not appear to him worthy of being conquered; and, looking with pity on my tender youth, he wished to withdraw: but I presented myself to him. Then we

saisîmes l'un l'autre; nous nous serrâmes à perdre
seized the one the other; we us pressed to lose
 la respiration. Nous étions épaule contre épaule,
the breath. We were shoulder against shoulder,
 pied contre pied, tous les nerfs tendus et les bras
foot against foot, all the nerves stretched and the arms
 entrelâchés comme des serpents, chacun s'efforçant
entwined as of the serpents, every one himself endeavouring
 d'enlever de terre son ennemi. Tantôt il
of to raise up from the ground his enemy. Sometimes he
 essayoit de me surprendre en me poussant du
tried of me to surprise in me pushing of the
 côté droit, tantôt il s'efforçoit de me pencher
side right, sometimes he himself endeavoured of me to incline
 du côté gauche. Pendant qu'il me tâtoit ainsi, je
of the side left. Whilst that he me tried thus, I
 le poussai avec tant de violence, que ses reins
him pushed with so much of violence, that his back
 plierent: il tomba sur l'arene et m'entraîna sur
bent: he fell upon the arena and me dragged upon
 lui. En vain il tâcha de me mettre dessous; je le
him. In vain he tried of me to put under; I him
 tins immobile sous moi. Tout le peuple cria:
held immovable under me. All the people cried out:
 victoire au fils d'Ulysse! et j'aidai au Rhodien
victory to son of Ulysses! and I helped to the Rhodian
 confus à se relever.
confused to himself to raise up.

seized one another; we pressed one another even to lose breath. We were shoulder against shoulder, foot against foot, all our nerves stretched, and our arms entwined as serpents, every one endeavouring to raise up his enemy from the ground. Sometimes he tried to surprise me in pushing me to the right, and sometimes he endeavoured to incline me on the left side. Whilst he tried me thus, I pushed him with such violence, that his back yielded; he fell upon the arena and drew me upon him. He tried in vain to put me under him; but I held him motionless under me. The whole people cried out: victory to the son of Ulysses! and I helped the confused Rhodian to get up.

Le combat du ceste fut plus difficile. Le fils d'un
The combat of the cestus was more difficult. The son of a
 riche citoyen de Samos avoit acquis une haute ré-
rich citizen of Samos had acquired a high re-
 putation dans ce genre de combat. Tous les autres
putation in this kind of combat. All the others
 lui céderent; il n'y eut que moi qui espérai la
to him yielded; it not there had but me who hoped the
 victoire. D'abord il me donna dans la tête, et puis
victory. At first he to me gave in the head, and then
 dans l'estomac, des coups qui me firent vomir le
in the stomach, some blows which me made to vomit the
 sang, et qui répandirent sur mes yeux un épais nuage.
blood, and which spread over my eyes a thick cloud.
 Je chancelai; il me pressoit, et je ne pouvois plus
I tottered; he me pressed, and I not could more
 respirer: Mais je fus ranimé par la voix de Men-
breathe; but I was reanimated by the voice of Men-
 tor, qui me crioit: ô fils d'Ulysse, seriez vous
tor, who to me cried out: Oh son of Ulysses, would you be
 vaincu? La colere me donna de nouvelles forces;
vanquished? The anger to me gave of new forces;
 j'évitai plusieurs coups dont j'aurois été accablé.
I avoided many blows of which I would have been overwhelmed.
 Aussitôt que le Samien m'avoit porté un faux coup,
As soon as the Samian to me had carried a false blow,
 et que son bras s'alongeoit en vain, je le surprenois
and that his arm itself stretched in-vain, I him surprised

The combat of the cestus was more difficult. The son of a rich citizen of Samos had acquired great reputation in that kind of combat. All others yielded to him; there was but I who hoped for victory. He gave me at first, on the head and then on the breast, blows which made me vomit blood, and spread over my eyes a thick cloud. I reeled; he pressed me, and I could no longer breathe: but I was reanimated by the voice of Mentor, who cried out to me; O, son of Ulysses, would you be vanquished? Anger gave me new forces; I ward-ed off many blows by which I would have been overwhelmed. As soon as the Samian had carried to me a false blow, and his arms were stretching in vain, I surprised him

dans cette posture penchée: déjà il reculoit, quand
in that posture inclined: already he recoiled, when
 je haussai mon ceste pour tomber sur lui avec plus
I lifted up my cestus in order to fall upon him with more
 de force: il voulut esquiver, et perdant l'équilibre,
of force: he wished to avoid, and losing the equilibrium,
 il me donna le moyen de le renverser. A peine
he to me gave the mean of him to overset. Hardly
 fut-il étendu par terre que je lui tendis la main
was he stretched by ground that I to him stretched the hand
 pour le relever. Il se redressa de lui-même,
for him to raise up. He himself erected of himself,
 couvert de poussiere et de sang: sa honte fut ex-
covered of dust and of blood; his shame was ex-
 trême; mais il n'osa renouveler le combat.
trême; but he not dared to renew the combat.

Aussitôt on commença la course des chariots
Immediately they began the course of the chariots
 que l'on distribua au sort. Le mien se trouva
that them they distributed to the lot. The mine itself found
 le moindre pour la légèreté des roues et pour la
the least for the lightness of the wheels and for the
 vigueur des chevaux. Nous partons: un nuage de
vigour of the horses. We depart: a cloud of
 poussiere vole et couvre le ciel. Au commencement
dust flies and covers the heaven. At the beginning
 je laissai les autres passer devant moi. Un jeune
I let the others pass before me. A young

in that inclined posture; already he recoiled, when I lifted up my cestus in order to fall upon him with more force; he wished to escape, and losing the equilibrium, he gave me the means of oversetting him. Hardly was he stretched on the ground than I extended my hand to raise him up. He rose himself, covered with dust and blood; his shame was extreme; but he dared not to renew the combat.

They began immediately the race of the chariots, which were distributed by lot. Mine was found the least on account of the lightness of the wheels and the vigour of the horses; we started; a cloud of dust flies and covers the heaven. I let, at the beginning, the others pass before me. A young

Lacédémonien, nommé Crantor, laissoit d'abord tous
Lacedemonian, named Crantor, left at first all
 les autres derriere lui. Un Crétois, nommé Poly-
the others behind him. A Cretan, named Poly-
 clete, le suivoit de près. Hippomaque, parent d'Ido-
cletes, him followed of near. Hippomac, relation of Ido-
 ménée, et qui aspiroit à lui succéder, lâchant les rênes
meneus, and who aspired to him to succeed, relaxing the reins
 à ses chevaux fumants de sueur, étoit tout penché
to his horses smoking of sweat, was entirely inclined
 sur leurs crins flottants; et le mouvement des roues
upon their hairs flowing; and the motion of the wheels
 de son chariot étoit si rapide, qu'elles paroissoient
of his chariot was so rapid, that they appeared
 immobiles comme les ailes d'un aigle qui fend les
motionless as the wings of an eagle who cleaves the
 airs. Mes chevaux s'animerent et se
air. My horses themselves animated and themselves
 mirent peu-à-peu en haleine; je laissai loin derriere
put little by little in breath; I left far behind
 moi presque tous ceux qui étoient partis avec tant
me almost all those who were gone with so much
 d'ardeur. Hippomaque, parent d'Idoménée, poussant
of ardour. Hippomac, relation of Idomeneus, pushing
 trop ses chevaux, le plus vigoureux s'abattit,
too much his horses, the most vigorous himself fell down,

Lacedemonian, named Crantor, left at first the others all
 behind him. A Cretan, named Polycletus, followed him
 close. Hippomachus, relation to Idomeneus, and who aspired
 to succeed him, slackening the reins of his horses smoking with
 sweat, was wholly inclined on their floating manes; and the mo-
 tion of the wheels of his chariot was so rapid, as to appear im-
 movable, like the wings of an eagle who cleaves the air. My
 horses became animated, and by degrees put themselves in
 breath. I left far behind me almost all those who had gone
 with so much ardour. Hippomachus, relation to Idomeneus,
 pushing his horses too much, the most vigorous fell,

et par sa chute il ôta à son maître l'espérance de
and by his fall he took to his master the hope of
 régner.
to reign.

Polyclete, se penchant trop sur ses chevaux, ne
Polycletes, himself inclining too much upon his horses, not
 put se tenir ferme dans une secousse; il tomba,
was able himself to hold firm in a shake; he fell,
 les rênes lui échappèrent; et il fut trop heureux de
the reins him escaped; and he was too happy of
 pouvoir éviter la mort. Crantor, voyant avec des
to be able to avoid the death. Crantor, seeing with of the
 yeux pleins d'indignation que j'étois tout auprès de
eyes full of indignation that I was quite near of
 lui, redoubla son ardeur: tantôt il invoquoit les
him, redoubled his ardour: sometimes he invoked the
 Dieux et leur promettoit de riches offrandes, tantôt
gods and to them promised of rich offerings, sometimes
 il parloit à ses chevaux pour les animer: il craignoit
he spoke to his horses for them to animate: he feared
 que je ne passasse entre la borne et lui; car mes
that I not would pass between the bourn and him; for my
 chevaux, mieux ménagés que les siens, étoient en
horses, better governed than the his, were in
 état de le devancer: il ne lui restoit plus
condition of him to pass before: it not to him remained more
 d'autre ressource que celle de me fermer le passage.
of other resource but that of to me to shut the passage.

and by his fall he took from his master the hope of reigning.

Polycrates, bending himself too much on his horses, could not hold firm in a shock: he fell down, the reins escaped him, and he was very fortunate to be able to avoid death. Crantor, seeing with eyes full of indignation that I was close to him, redoubled his ardour; sometimes he invoked the gods, and promised to them rich offerings, sometimes he spoke to his horses in order to animate them; he was afraid lest I would pass between the bourn and him; for my horses, better governed than his own, were in a condition to go before him: no other resources were now left to him but that of shutting the passage against me.

Pour y réussir, il hazarda de se briser contre
In order in it to succeed, he hazarded of himself to break against
 la borne; il y brisa effectivement sa roue. Je ne
the bourn; he there broke effectively his wheel. I not
 songeai qu'à faire promptement le tour pour n'être
thought but to make quickly the turn for not to be
 pas engagé dans son désordre; et il me vit un moment
engaged in his disorder; and he me saw a moment
 après au bout de la carriere. Le peuple s'-
after at end of the career. The people themselves
 écria encore une fois: victoire au fils d'Ulysse!
cried out yet once more: victory to the son of Ulysses!
 C'est lui que les Dieux destinent à régner sur nous.
It is he whom the gods destine to reign over us.

Cependant les plus illustres et les plus sages
However the most illustrious and the most wise
 d'entre les Crétois nous conduisirent dans un bois
from among the Cretans us conducted into a wood
 antique et sacré, reculé de la vue des hommes pro-
ancient and sacred, distant of the sight of the men pro-
 fanes, où les vieillards que Minos avoit établis juges
fane, where the old men whom Minos had established judges
 du peuple et gardes des lois nous assemblerent.
of the people and guardians of the laws us assembled.
 Nous étions les mêmes qui avions combattu dans les
We were the same who had combated in the
 jeux; nul autre n'y fut admis. Les sages
games; no other not there was admitted. The wise men

In order to succeed in it, he hazarded to break his chariot against the bourn; he broke there effectually one of the wheels of it. I thought but to make quickly a turn that I might not be entangled in his disorder: and he saw me at the moment after at the end of the career. The people cried out once more: victory to the son of Ulysses! it is he whom the gods destine to reign over us!

In the meanwhile the most illustrious and wisest from among the Cretans conducted us into an ancient and sacred wood, removed from the sight of profane men, where the old men whom Minos had established judges of the people, and guardians of the laws, assembled us. We were the same who had combated in the games, no other one was admitted there. The wise men

ouvrirent le livre où toutes les lois de Minos sont
opened the book where all the laws of Minos are
 recueillies. Je me sentis saisi de respect et de
collected. I myself felt seized of respect and of
 honte quand j'approchai de ces vieillards que l'âge
shame when I approached of these old men whom the age
 rendoit vénérables sans leur ôter la vigueur de
rendered venerable without from them to take the vigour of
 l'esprit. Ils étoient assis avec ordre, et immobiles
the mind. They were seated with order, and motionless
 dans leurs places: leurs cheveux étoient blancs; plusieurs
in their places: their hairs were white; many
 n'en avoient presque plus. On voyoit reluire
not of them had almost none. They saw to shine
 sur leurs visages graves une sagesse douce et
upon their visages grave a wisdom sweet and
 tranquille; ils ne se pressoient point de parler;
tranquil; they not themselves were eager of to speak;
 ils ne disoient que ce qu'ils avoient résolu de
they not said but that which they had resolved of
 dire. Quand ils étoient d'avis différents ils
to say. When they were of opinions different they
 étoient si modérés à soutenir ce qu'ils pensoient
were so moderate to sustain that which they thought
 de part et d'autre, qu'on auroit cru qu'ils
of part and of other, that one would have believed that they
 étoient tous d'une même opinion. La longue expéri-
were all of one same opinion. The long experi-

opened the book in which all the laws of Minos are collected. I felt myself seized with respect and shame when I approached to these old men whom age rendered venerable without taking from them the vigour of their mind. They were seated with order, and motionless in their places: their hairs were white; and many had almost none. A wisdom sweet and tranquil was seen brightening on their faces; they were not eager to speak; they said but what they had determined to say. When they were of different opinions, they were on both parts so moderate in supporting what they thought, that one would have believed that they were all of the same opinion. The long experi-

ence des choses passées, et l'habitude du travail,
ence of the things past, and the habit of the work,
 leur donnoient de grandes vues sur toutes choses;
to them gave of great views upon all things;
 mais ce qui perfectionnoit le plus leur raison, c'étoit
but that which perfected the most their reason, it was
 le calme de leur esprit délivré des folles passions
the calmness of their mind delivered of the mad passions
 et des caprices de la jeunesse. La sagesse toute seule
and of the caprices of the youth. The wisdom all alone
 agissoit en eux, et le fruit de leur longue vertu étoit
acted in them, and the fruit of their long virtue was
 d'avoir si bien domté leurs humeurs, qu'ils
of to have so well tamed their humours, that they
 goûtoient sans peine le doux et noble plaisir d'écouter
tasted without pain the sweet and noble pleasure of to listen
 la raison. En les admirant je souhaitai que ma vie
the reason. In them admiring I wished that my life
 pût s' accourcir pour arriver tout-à-coup
could itself shorten for to arrive all to blow (suddenly)
 à une si estimable vieillesse. Je trouvois la jeunesse
to a so estimable old age. I found the youth
 malheureuse d'être si impétueuse et si éloignée de
unhappy of to be so impetuous and so remote of
 cette vertu si éclairée et si tranquille.
that virtue so enlightened and so tranquil.

Le premier d'entre ces vieillards ouvrit le livre
The first from among these old men opened the book

ence of the past, and the habit of work, gave them great views
 over all things; but what perfected their reason the most was,
 the calm of their minds, delivered from mad passions, and from
 the caprices of youth. Wisdom alone acted in them, and the
 fruit of their long virtue was, to have so well tamed their hu-
 mour, that they tasted without pain the sweet and noble plea-
 sure of listening to reason. I wished in admiring them that
 my life could be shortened in order to arrive at once to so es-
 timable an old age. I found youth unhappy to be so impetu-
 ous and so remote from that virtue so enlightened and so tran-
 quil.

The first from among these old men opened the book

des lois de Minos, c'étoit un grand livre qu'on
of the laws of Minos, it was a great book which they
 tenoit d'ordinaire renfermé dans une cassette d'or avec
held of ordinary shut up in a casket of gold with
 des parfums. Tous ces vieillards le baisèrent avec
of the perfumes. All these old men it kissed with
 respect; car ils disent qu'après les Dieux, de qui
respect; for they say that after the gods, from whom
 les bonnes lois viennent, rien ne doit être si sacré
the good laws come, anything not must be so sacred
 aux hommes que les lois destinées à les rendre bons,
to the men than the laws destined to them to render good,
 sages et heureux. Ceux qui ont dans leurs mains les
wise and happy. Those who have in their hands the
 lois pour gouverner les peuples doivent toujours
laws for to govern the people must always
 se laisser gouverner eux-mêmes par les lois.
themselves to let to govern themselves by the laws.
 C'est la loi, et non pas l'homme, qui doit régner.
It is the law, and not the man, who must reign.
 Tel étoit le discours de ces sages. Ensuite celui
Such was the discourse of these wise men. Afterwards he
 qui présidoit proposa trois questions, qui devøient
who presided proposed three questions, which should be
 être décidées par les maximes de Minos.
to be decided by the maxims of Minos.

La première question étoit de savoir quel est le
The first question was of to know who is the

of the laws of Minos. It was a large book which was held shut up in a casket of gold with perfumes. All these old men kissed it with respect; for they say that after the gods, from whom the good laws come, nothing ought to be more sacred to men than the laws destined to render them good, wise and happy. Those who have the laws in their hands in order to govern the people, ought to suffer themselves to be governed by the laws. It is the law, and not the man, which ought to reign. Such was the discourse of these wise men. Afterwards he who presided proposed three questions, which were to be decided by the maxims of Minos.

The first question was to know who is the

plus libre de tous les hommes. Les uns répondirent
most free of all the men. The ones answered
 que c'étoit un roi qui avoit sur son peuple un empire
that it was a king who had upon his people an empire
 absolu et qui étoit victorieux de tous ses ennemis.
absolute and who was victorious of all his enemies.
 D'autres soutinrent que c'étoit un homme si riche
Of others sustained that it was a man so rich
 qu'il pouvoit contenter tous ses désirs. D'autres dirent
that he could content all his desires. Of others said
 que c'étoit un homme qui ne se marioit point, et
that it was a man who not himself married, and
 qui voyageoit pendant toute sa vie en divers pays
who travelled during all his life in divers countries
 sans jamais être assujetti aux lois d'aucune nation.
without ever to be subjected to the laws of any nation.
 D'autres s'imaginèrent que c'étoit un barbare,
Of others themselves imagined that it was a barbarian,
 qui, vivant de sa chasse au milieu des bois, étoit in-
who, living of his chase in midst of the woods, was in-
 dépendant de toute police et de tout besoin. D'autres
dependent of all police and of all want. Of others
 crurent que c'étoit un homme nouvellement affranchi,
believed that it was a man newly affranchized,
 parcequ'en sortant des rigueurs de la servitude
because in coming out of the rigours of the servitude
 il jouissoit plus qu'aucun autre des douceurs de
he enjoyed more than any other of the sweetnesses of

freest of all men. Some answered that it was a king who had an absolute empire over his people, and was victorious over all his enemies. Others maintained that it was a man so rich as to be able to content all his desires. Others said that it was a man who never married, and who travelled during his life into different countries without ever being subject to the laws of any nation. Others imagined that it was a barbarian, who living upon his chase in the middle of the woods, was independent of all police and of all needs. Others believed that it was a man newly emancipated because that in coming out of the rigours of servitude, he enjoyed more of the sweets of

la liberté. D'autres enfin s'avisèrent de dire
the liberty. Of others in fine themselves fancied of to say
 que c'étoit un homme mourant, parceque la mort le
that it was a man dying, because the death him
 délivroit de tout, et que tous les hommes ensemble
delivered of all, and that all the men together
 n'avoient plus aucun pouvoir sur lui.
not had any longer any power over him.

Quand mon rang fut venu, je n'eus pas de peine
When my turn was come, I not had of pain
 à répondre, parceque je n'avois pas oublié ce que
to answer, because I not had forgotten that which
 Mentor m'avoit dit souvent. Le plus libre de
Mentor to me had said often. The most free of
 tous les hommes, répondis-je, est celui qui peut
all the men, answered I, is he who can
 être libre dans l'esclavage même. En quelque
be free in slavery itself. In whatever
 pays et en quelque condition qu'on soit, on est très
country and in whatever condition that one may be, one is very
 libre, pourvu qu'on craigne les Dieux, et qu'on ne
free provided that one fears the gods, and that one not
 craigne qu'eux. En un mot, l'homme véritablement
fears but them. In one word, the man truly
 libre est celui qui, dégagé de toute crainte et de tout
free is he who, disengaged of all fear and of all
 désir, n'est soumis qu'aux Dieux et à sa raison. Les
desire, not is submitted but to the gods and to his reason. The

liberty than any other. Lastly, others fancied to say that it was a dying man, because death delivered him from all, and that all men together had no longer any power over him.

When my turn had come, I had no pain to answer, for I had not forgotten what I had often heard Mentor say. The freest of all men, answered I, is he who can be free even in slavery itself. In whatever country, and in whatever condition one may be, he is very free provided he fears the gods, and fears nothing but them. In a word, the man truly free is he who, disengaged from all fears, and from every desire, is only submitted to the gods and his reason. The

vieillards s' entre-regarderent en souriant, et
old men themselves between looked in smiling, and
 furent surpris de voir que ma réponse fût précisément
were surprised of to see that my answer was precisely
 celle de Minos.
that of Minos.

Ensuite on proposa la seconde question en ces termes:
Afterwards they proposed the second question in these terms:
 quel est le plus malheureux de tous les hommes?
who is the most unhappy of all the men?
 Chacun disoit ce qui lui venoit dans l'esprit. L'un
Every one said that which to him came into his mind. The one
 disoit: c'est un homme qui n'a ni biens, ni santé, ni
said: it is a man who not has neither goods, nor health, nor
 honneur. Un autre disoit; c'est un homme qui n'a
honour. Another said: it is a man who not has
 aucun ami. D'autres soutenoient que c'est un
any friend. Of others sustained that it is a
 homme qui a des enfants ingrats, et indignes de
man who has of the children ungrateful, and unworthy of
 lui. Il vint un sage de l'isle de Lesbos, qui dit:
him. He came a wise man of the isle of Lesbos, who said:
 le plus malheureux de tous les hommes est celui qui
the most unhappy of all the men is he who
 croit l'être; car le malheur dépend moins des
believes himself to be; for the unhappiness depends less of the

old men looked at one another smiling, and were astonished to see that my answer was precisely that of Minos.

They proposed afterwards the second question in these words: Who is the most unhappy of all men? Every one said what came into his mind. One said, it is a man who has neither fortune, nor health, nor honour. Another said, it is a man who has no friend. Others sustained that it is a man who has ungrateful children, and who are unworthy of him. There came a wise man from the island of Lesbos, who said: The most unhappy of all men is he who believes himself to be so; for misfortune depends less on the

choses qu'on souffre, que de l'impatience avec
things that one suffers, than from the impatience with
 laquelle on augmente son malheur.
which one increases his misfortune.

A ces mots toute l'assemblée se récria: on
At these words all the assembly themselves cried out: they
 applaudit, et chacun crut que ce sage Lesbien
applauded, and every one believed that that wise Lesbian
 remporterait le prix sur cette question. Mais on
would carry the prize upon that question. But they
 me demanda ma pensée, et je répondis, suivant les
me demanded my thought, and I answered, according to the
 maximes de Mentor: Le plus malheureux de tous
maxims of Mentor: The most unhappy of all
 les hommes est un roi qui croit être heureux en ren-
the men is a king who believes to be happy in ren-
 dant les autres hommes misérables: il est doublement
dering the other men miserable: he is doubly
 malheureux par son aveuglement: ne connoissant pas
unhappy by his blindness: not knowing
 son malheur, il ne peut s' en guérir; il craint
his misfortune, he not can himself of it cure; he fears
 même de le connoître. La vérité ne peut percer
even of it to know. The truth not can pass through
 la foule des flatteurs pour aller jusqu'à lui. Il est
the crowd of the flatterers in order to go even to him. He is
 tyrannisé par ses passions; il ne connoît point ses devoirs;
tyrannised by his passions; he not knows his duties;

things which one may suffer, than from the impatience by which he increases unhappiness.

At these words the whole assembly cried out; they applauded, and every one believed that this wise Lesbian would carry the prize upon that question. But they asked me my thoughts, and I replied according to the maxims of Mentor: the unhappiest of all men is a king who believes himself to be happy in rendering other men miserable; he is doubly unhappy by his blindness; not knowing his unhappiness, he cannot be cured of it. Truth cannot pass through the croud of flatterers to go to him. He is tyrannised by his passions; he does not know his duties;

il n'a jamais goûté le plaisir de faire le bien, ni senti
he not has ever tasted the pleasure of to do the good, nor felt
 les charmes de la pure vertu. Il est malheureux, et
the charms of the pure virtue. He is unhappy, and
 digne de l'être: son malheur augmente tous les jours;
worthy of so to be: his misfortune encreases every the days;
 il court à sa perte; et les Dieux se préparent à
he runs to his loss; and the gods themselves prepare to
 le confondre par une punition éternelle. Toute l'as-
him to confound by a punishment eternal. All the as-
 semblée avoua que j'avois vaincu le sage Lesbien,
sembly avowed that I had vanquished the wise Lesbian,
 et les vieillards déclarerent que j'avois rencontré le
and the old men declared that I had met the
 vrai sens de Minos.
true meaning of Minos.

Pour la troisieme question, on demanda: lequel
As for the third question, they demanded: which
 des deux est préférable: d'un côté, un roi con-
of the two is preferable: of one side, a king con-
 quérant et invincible dans la guerre; de l'autre, un roi
queror and invincible in the war; of the other, a king
 sans expérience de la guerre, mais propre à policer
without experience of the war, but fit to civilize
 sagement les peuples dans la paix? la plupart
wisely the people in the peace? the most part
 répondirent que le roi invincible dans la guerre
answered that the king invincible in the war

he never has tasted the pleasure of doing good, nor felt the charms of pure virtue. He is unhappy, and worthy to be so; his unhappiness increases every day; he runs to his ruin, and the gods prepare themselves to confound him by an eternal punishment. All the assembly declared that I had vanquished the wise Lesbian, and the old men proclaimed that I had met with the true sentiment of Minos.

As for the third question, they asked: which of the two is preferable; on one side, a king, victorious and invincible in war; on the other, a king, without experience in war, but qualified to govern wisely the people in peace? the most part answered, that the king invincible in war

étoit préférable. A quoi sert, disoient ils, d'avoir
was preferable. To what serves, said they, to have
 un roi qui sache bien gouverner en paix, s'il
a king who knows well to govern in peace, if he
 ne sait pas défendre le pays quand la guerre
not knows to defend the country when the war
 vient? les enemis le vaincront et réduiront son
comes? the enemies him will vanquish and will reduce his
 peuple en servitude. D'autres soutenoient, au
people into servitude. Of others sustained, to the
 contraire, que le roi pacifique seroit meilleur,
contrary, that the king pacific would be better,
 parcequ'il craindroit la guerre et l'éviteroit par
because he would fear the war and it would avoid by
 ses soins. D'autres disoient qu'un roi conquerant
his cares. Of others said that a king conqueror
 travaillerait à la gloire de son peuple aussi-bien
would work to the glory of his people as well
 qu'à la sienne, et qu'il rendroit ses sujets
as to the his own, and that he would render his subjects
 maîtres des autres nations; au lieu qu'un
masters of the other nations; to the place (instead) that a
 roi pacifique les tiendrait dans une honteuse
king pacific them would hold in a shameful
 lâcheté. On voulut savoir mon sentiment. Je
cowardice. They wished to know my sentiment. I
 répondis ainsi:
answered thus:

was preferable. What avails it, said they, to have a king
 who knows well how to govern in peace, if he does not know
 how to defend the country when war comes? the enemies will
 vanquish him and reduce his people into servitude. Others
 maintained, on the contrary, that the pacific king would be the
 best, because he would fear war, and would, by his care, avoid
 it. Others said that a conquering king would work for the glo-
 ry of his people, as well as for his own, and that he would ren-
 der his subjects masters of other nations; instead of that a pacific
 king would hold them in shameful cowardice. They wished to
 know my sentiments. I answered thus:

Un roi qui ne sait gouverner que dans la
A king who not knows to govern but in the
 paix ou dans la guerre, et qui n'est pas capable
peace or in the war, and who not is capable
 de conduire son peuple dans ces deux états, n'est
of to conduct his people in these two conditions, not is
 qu'à demi roi. Mais si vous comparez un roi qui
but to half king. But if you compare a king who
 ne sait que la guerre, à un roi sage qui, sans
not knows but the war, to a king wise who, without
 savoir la guerre, est capable de la soutenir dans
to know the war, is capable of it to sustain in
 le besoin par ses généraux, je le trouve préférable
the necessity by his generals, I him find preferable
 à l'autre. Un roi entièrement tourné à la guerre
to the other. A king entirely turned to the war
 voudroit toujours la faire pour étendre sa
would wish always it to make in order to extend his
 domination et sa gloire propre: il ruinerait son
domination and his glory own: he would ruin his
 peuple. A quoi sert-il à un peuple que son roi
people. To what serves it to a people that their king
 subjugué d'autres nations, si on est malheureux
subjugate of other nations, if they are unhappy
 sous son regne? d'ailleurs, les longues guerres
under his reign? besides, the long wars
 entraînent toujours après elles beaucoup de dés-
drag always after them great deal of dis-

A king who only knows how to govern in peace or in war, who is not capable of conducting his people in these two conditions, is but half a king; but if you compare a king, who knows but war, to a wise king, who, without knowing war, is capable to sustain it in time of need by his generals, I find him preferable to the other. A king entirely turned to war, would always wish to make war, in order to extend his dominion and his own glory: he would ruin his people. . What use is it for a people that their king subjugates other nations, if they are unhappy under his reign? Besides, long wars draw always after them a great deal of dis

ordres; les victorieux mêmes se déreglent
orders; the victorious over themselves disorder
 pendant ces temps de confusion. Voyez ce qu'il
during these times of confusion. See that which it
 en coûte à la Grece pour avoir triomphé de
of it cost to the Greece for to have triumphed of
 Troie: elle a été privée de ces rois pendant
Troy: it has been deprived of these kings during
 plus de dix ans. Lorsque tout est en feu par la
more of ten years. When all is in fire by the
 guerre, les lois, l'agriculture, les arts, languissent:
war, the laws, the agriculture, the arts, languish:
 les meilleurs princes même, pendant qu'ils ont une
the best princes even, whilst that they have a
 guerre à soutenir, sont contraints de faire le plus
war to sustain, are constrained of to make the most
 grand des maux, qui est de tolérer la licence et
great of the evils, which is of to tolerate the licence and
 de se servir des méchants. Combien
of themselves to make use of the wicked. How many
 y a-t-il de scélérats qu'on puniroit pendant
here has it of villains whom one would punish during
 la paix, et dont on a besoin de récompenser
the peace, and of whom one has need of to recompense
 l'audace dans les désordres de la guerre! jamais
the audacity in the disorders of the war! ever
 aucun peuple n'a eu un roi conquérant, sans
and people not has had a king conqueror, without

order; the victorious themselves become unruly in those times of confusion. See what loss Greece has sustained for having triumphed over Troy. It has been deprived of its kings during more than ten years. When all is in fire by war, the laws, agriculture, and arts, languish; even the best princes, whilst they have a war to sustain, are constrained to do the greatest of evil, which is to tolerate licence and to make use of the wicked. How many villains, whom they would punish during peace, and whose audacity one has need to recompense in the disorders of war! never any people has had a conquering king without

avoir beaucoup souffert de son ambition. Un
to have very much suffered of his ambition. A
 conquérant, enivré de sa gloire, ruine presque
conqueror, intoxicated of his glory, ruins almost
 autant sa nation victorieuse que les nations
as much his nation victorious as the nations
 vaincues. Un prince qui n'a point les qualités
vanquished. A prince who not has the qualities
 nécessaires pour la paix ne peut faire goûter à
necessary for the peace not can make to taste to
 ses sujets les fruits d'une guerre heureusement
his subjects the fruits of a war happily
 finie: il est comme un homme qui défendrait
finished: he is as a man who would defend
 son champ contre son voisin, et qui usurperait
his field against his neighbour, and who would usurp
 celui du voisin même, mais qui ne saurait
that of the neighbour even, but who not would know
 ni labourer ni semer pour recueillir aucune
neither to plough nor to sow for to gather any
 moisson. Un tel homme semble né pour détruire,
harvest. A such men seems born for to destroy,
 pour ravager, pour renverser le monde, et non
for to ravage, for to overset the world, and not
 pour rendre un peuple heureux par un sage
for to render a people happy by a wise
 gouvernement.
government.

having suffered very much from his ambition. A conqueror,
 intoxicated with his glory, almost ruins his victorious nation
 as the vanquished nations. A prince who has not the neces-
 sary qualifications for peace cannot cause his subjects to taste
 the fruits of a war happily finished: he is like a man who would
 defend his field against his neighbour, and who would usurp
 even that of his neighbour, but who would neither know how
 to till, to sow, nor to gather any harvest. Such a man seems
 to be born in order to destroy, to ravage, to overset the world,
 and not to render a people happy by a wise government.

Venons maintenant au roi pacifique. Il est vrai
Let us come now to the king pacific. It is true
 qu'il n'est pas propre à de grandes conquêtes; c'est-à-
that he not is fit to of great conquests; it is to
 dire qu'il n'est pas né pour troubler le bonheur
say that he not is born for to disturb the happiness
 de son peuple en voulant vaincre les autres nations
of his people in wishing to conquer the other nations
 que la justice ne lui a pas soumises; mais s'il est
that the justice not to him has submitted; but he is
 véritablement propre à gouverner en paix, il a toutes
truly fit to govern in peace, he has all
 les qualités nécessaires pour mettre son peuple en
the qualities necessary for to put his people in
 sûreté contre ses ennemis. Voici comment: il est
surety against his enemies. Behold how: he is
 juste, modéré, et commode à l'égard de ses
just, moderate, and commodious to the regard of his
 voisins; il n'entreprend jamais contre eux rien qui
neighbours; he not undertakes ever against them nothing which
 puisse troubler la paix: il est fidèle dans ses alliances.
can disturb the peace: he is faithful in his alliances.
 Ses alliés l'aiment, ne le craignent point, et ont une
His allies him love, not him fear, and have an
 entière confiance en lui. S'il a quelque voisin inquiet,
entire confidence in him. If he has some neighbour restless,
 hautain et ambitieux, tous les autres rois voisins, qui
haughty and ambitious, all the other kings neighbour, who

Let us now come to the pacific king. It is true that he is not fit for great conquests; that is to say, he is not born for disturbing the happiness of his people, by wishing to vanquish the other nation whom justice has not submitted to him: but if he is truly qualified to govern in peace, he has all the necessary qualities for putting his people in safety against their enemies. He is just, moderate, and commodious in regard to his neighbours; he never undertakes against them any thing which can disturb their peace; he is faithful in his alliances. His allies love him, do not fear him, and have in him an entire confidence. If he has some restless neighbour, haughty and ambitious, all the other kings his neighbours, who

craignent ce voisin inquiet, et qui n'ont aucune ja-
fear that neighbour restless, and who not have any jea-
 lousie du roi pacifique, se joignent à ce bon
lousy of the king pacific, themselves join to that good
 roi pour l'empêcher d'être opprimé. Sa probité, sa
king for him to prevent of to be oppressed. His probity, his
 bonne foi, sa modération, le rendent l'arbitre de tous
good faith, his moderation, him render the arbiter of all
 les états qui environnent le sien. Pendant que le
the states which surround the his own. Whilst that the
 roi entreprenant est odieux à tous les autres, et sans
king enterprising is odious to all the others, and without
 cesse exposé à leurs ligues, celui-ci a la gloire d'être
ceasing exposed to their leagues, this one has the glory of to be
 comme le pere et le tuteur de tous les autres rois.
as the father and the guardian of all the other kings.

Voilà les avantages qu'il a au-dehors.

Behold the advantages that he has to without.

Ceux dont il jouit au-dedans sont encore plus
Those of which he enjoys within are still more
 solides. Puisqu'il est propre à gouverner en paix, je
solid. Since that he is fit to govern in peace, I
 suppose qu'il gouverne par les plus sages lois. Il
suppose that he governs by the most wise laws. He
 retranche le faste, la mollesse, et tous les arts qui
retrenches the luxury, the effeminacy, and all the arts which
 ne servent qu'à flatter les vices; il fait fleurir les
not serve but to flatter the vices; he causes to flourish the

fear this restless king, and who have no jealousy of this pacific king, join themselves to this good king in order to prevent him from being oppressed. His probity, his good faith, his moderation, render him the arbiter of all the other states which surround his own. Whilst that the enterprising king is odious to all the others, and continually exposed to their leagues, this one has the glory of being considered as the father and guardian of all the other kings. Behold the advantages which he has abroad.

Those which he enjoys within are still more solid. Since he is fit to govern in peace, I suppose that he governs according to the wisest laws. He retrenches luxury, effeminacy, and all the arts which serve only to flatter vices; he causes to flourish the

autres arts qui sont utiles aux véritables besoins de la
other arts which are useful to the true wants of the
 vie; sur-tout il applique ses sujets à l'agriculture.
life; above all he applies his subjects to the agriculture.
 Par-là il les met dans l'abondance des choses néces-
By that he them puts in the abundance of the things neces-
 saires. Ce peuple laborieux, simple dans ses mœurs,
sary. This people laborious, simple in their manners,
 accoutumé à vivre de peu, gagnant facilement sa
accustomed to live of little, gaining with facility their
 vie par la culture de ses terres, se multiplie à
living by the cultivation of their lands, themselves multiply to
 l'infini. Voilà dans ce royaume un peuple innombra-
the infinity. Behold in that kingdom a people innumera-
 ble, mais un peuple sain, vigoureux, robuste, qui n'est
ble; but a people healthy, vigorous, robust, who not is
 point amolli par les voluptés, qui est exercé
effeminated by the voluptuousness, who is exercised
 à la vertu, qui n'est point attaché aux douceurs d'une
to the virtue, who not is attached to the sweetness of a
 vie lâche et délicate, qui sait mépriser la mort, qui
life base and delicious, who knows to despise the death, who
 aimeroit mieux mourir que de perdre cette liberté
would love better to die than of to lose that liberty
 qu'il goûte sous un sage roi appliqué à ne régner
which he tastes under a wise king applied to not to reign
 que pour faire régner la raison. Qu'un conquérant
but for to make to reign the reason. That a conqueror

other arts which are useful to the true wants of life; especially he applies his subjects to agriculture. Thereby he puts them in abundance of necessary things. This laborious people, simple in their manners, accustomed to live on little, gaining with facility their living by the culture of their lands, multiply themselves to infinity. Behold in that kingdom an innumerable people, but a people healthy, and robust, who are not effeminated by voluptuousness, who are exercised to virtue, who are not attached to the softness of a vile and despicable life, who know how to despise death, who would prefer to die rather than lose that liberty which they enjoy under a wise king applied to reign only to cause reason to reign. Let a conquer-

voisin attaque ce peuple, il ne le trouvera peut-être
neighbour attack this people, he not them will find perhaps
 pas assez accoutumé à camper, à se ranger en
enough accustomed to encamp, to themselves to range in
 bataille, ou à dresser des machines pour assiéger une
battle array, or to erect of the machines for to besiege a
 ville; mais il le trouvera invincible par sa multitude,
city; but he them will find invincible by their multitude,
 par son courage, par sa patience dans les fatigues,
by their courage, by their patience in the fatigues,
 par son habitude de souffrir la pauvreté, par sa vi-
by their habitude of to suffer the poverty, by their vi-
 gueur dans les combats, et par une vertu que les
gour in the combats, and by a virtue which the
 mauvais succès mêmes ne peuvent abattre. D'ailleurs,
bad successes ever not can discourage. Besides,
 si ce roi n'est pas assez expérimenté pour
if that king not is enough experienced for
 commander lui-même ses armées, il les fera
to command himself his armies, he them will make
 commander par des gens qui en seront capables,
to command by of the people who of it will be capable,
 et il saura s' en servir sans perdre son
and he will know himself of them to employ without to lose his
 autorité. Cependant il tirera du secours de ses
authority. In the meanwhile he will draw of the succours of his
 alliés: ses sujets aimeront mieux mourir que de passer
allies: his subjects will love better to die than of to pass

king attack this people, perhaps he will not find them accus-
 tomed enough to encamp, to range themselves in battle array,
 or to erect machines to besiege a city; but he will find them
 invincible by their multitude, by their courage, by their pati-
 ence in the fatigues, by their habit of suffering poverty, by
 their vigour in the combats, and by a virtue which even bad
 success cannot discourage. Besides, if this king is not expe-
 rienced enough for commanding his armies by himself, he will
 cause them to be commanded by men who will be capable of
 it, and he will know how to employ them without losing his
 authority. However, he will draw succours from his allies:
 his subjects would rather prefer to die, than to pass

sous la domination d'un autre roi violent et injuste:
under the domination of an other king violent and unjust:
 les Dieux mêmes combattront pour lui. Voyez
the gods themselves will combat for him. See
 quelles ressources il aura au milieu des plus
what resources he will have in the middle of the most
 grands perils.
great perils.

Je conclus donc que le roi pacifique qui ignore
I conclude therefore that the king pacific who is ignorant
 la guerre est un roi très imparfait, puisqu'il ne sait
the war is a king very imperfect, since he not knows
 point remplir une de ses plus grandes fonctions, qui
to fulfil one of his most great functions, which
 est de vaincre ses ennemis: mais j'ajoute qu'il est
is of to vanquish his enemies: but I add that he is
 néanmoins infiniment supérieur au roi conquérant
nevertheless infinitely superior to the king conqueror
 qui manque des qualités nécessaires dans la paix, et
who wants of the qualities necessary in the peace, and
 qui n'est propre qu'à la guerre.
who not is fit but to the war.

J'appergus dans l'assemblée beaucoup de gens qui
I perceived in the assembly many of people who
 ne pouvoient goûter cet avis: car la plupart des
not could relish this opinion: for the most part of the
 hommes, éblouis par les choses éclatantes, comme les
men, dazzling by the things bright, as the

under the dominion of another king violent and unjust: the gods themselves would combat for him. Behold what resources he will have in the midst of the greatest peril.

I conclude therefore that the pacific king who is ignorant of war is a very imperfect king, since he does not know how to fulfil one of his greatest functions, which is to vanquish his enemies; but I add that he is infinitely superior to the conquering king, who wants the necessary qualities during peace, and who is only fit for war.

I perceived in the assembly many persons who could not relish that opinion; for the most part of men, dazzled by splendid things, as

victoires et les conquêtes, les préférèrent à ce qui est
victories and the conquests, them prefer to what is
 simple, tranquille et solide, comme la paix et la bonne
simple, tranquil and solid, as the peace and the good
 police des peuples. Mais tous les vieillards déclarèrent
police of the people. But all the old men declared
 que j'avois parlé comme Minos.
that I had spoken as Minos.

Le premier de ces vieillards s'écria: je vois
The first of these old men himself cried out: I see
 l'accomplissement d'un oracle d'Apollon, connu dans
the accomplishment of an oracle of Apollo, known in
 toute notre isle. Minos avoit consulté le Dieu pour
all our island. Minos had consulted the god for
 savoir combien de temps sa race régneroit suivant
to know how long of time his race would reign according
 les lois qu'il venoit d'établir. Le Dieu lui
to the laws which he came of to establish. The god to him
 répondit: les tiens cesseront de régner quand un étran-
answered: the yours will cease of to reign when a stran-
 ger entrera dans ton isle pour y faire régner tes
ger will enter into thy island for there to make to reign thy
 lois. Nous avions craint que quelque étranger ne vînt
laws. We had feared that some stranger not came
 faire la conquête de l'isle de Crete; mais le malheur
to make the conquest of the island of Crete; but the misfortune
 d'Idoménée, et la sagesse du fils d'Ulysse, qui entend
of Idomeneus, and the wisdom of the son of Ulysses, who understands

victories and conquests, prefer them to what is simple, tran-
 quil and solid, as the peace and good police of the people.

The first of these old men cried out: I see the accomplish-
 ment of an oracle of Apollo, known in all our island. Minos
 had consulted this god, to know how long his race would reign,
 according to the laws he had just established. This god an-
 swered him thus: thy race shall cease to reign when a stran-
 ger will enter into thy island to cause thy laws to reign there.
 We had feared lest some stranger would come and make the
 conquest of the island of Crete; but the misfortune of Idome-
 neus, and the wisdom of the son of Ulysses, who understands

mieux que nul autre mortel les lois de Minos, nous
better than no other mortal the laws of Minos, to us
 montrent le sens de l'oracle. Que tardons-nous
shows the meaning of the oracle. Why do delay we
 à couronner celui que les destins nous donnent pour
to crown him whom the destinies to us give for
 roi?
king?

better than any other mortal the laws of Minos, show us the
 meaning of the oracle. Why do we delay to crown him whom
 the destinies give us for king.

END OF BOOK FIFTH.

BOOK VI.

TRANSLATION OF WORDS.

Aussitôt les vieillards sortent de l'enceinte du bois
Immediately the old men go out of the inclosure of the wood
sacré; et le premier, me prenant par la main, annonça
sacred; and the first, me taking by the hand, announced
au peuple, déjà impatient dans l'attente d'une dé-
to the people, already impatient in the expectation of a de-
cision, que j'avois remporté le prix. A peine acheva-
cision, that I had carried the prize. Hardly finished
t-il de parler, qu'on entendit un bruit confus de
he of to speak, that they heard a noise confused of
toute l'assemblée. Chacun pousse des cris de joie.
all the assembly. Every one pushes of the cries of joy.
Tout le rivage et toutes les montagnes voisines
All the shore and all the mountains neighbouring
retentissent de ce cri: Que le fils d'Ulysse, semblable
resound of this cry: That the son of Ulysses, like
à Minos, régne sur les Crétois!
to Minos, reigns over the Cretans!

TRANSLATION OF IDEAS.

Immediately the old men go out of the inclosure of the sa-
cred wood; and the first, taking me by the hand, announced
to the people, already impatient of waiting for the decision,
that I had carried the prize. Hardly had he done speaking,
than a confused noise of all the assembly was heard. Every
one shouted cries of joy. The shore, and all the neighbouring
mountains, reechoed with this cry: Let the son of Ulysses, like
to Minos, reign over the Cretans!

J'attendis un moment, et je faisois signe de la main
I waited a moment, and I made sign of the hand
 pour demander qu'on m'écoutât. Cependant Men-
for to demand that one to me would listen. In the meanwhile Men-
 tor me disoit à l'oreille: Renoncez-vous à votre
tor to me said to the ear: Renounce you to your
 patrie? l'ambition de régner vous fera-t-elle oublier
country? the ambition of to reign you will make it to forget
 Pénélope qui vous attend comme sa dernière espérance,
Penelope who you waits as her last hope,
 et le grand Ulysse que les Dieux avoient résolu de
and the great Ulysses whom the gods had resolved of
 vous rendre? Ces paroles percerent mon cœur,
you to render? These words pierced my heart,
 et me soutinrent contre le vain desir de régner.
and me sustained against the vain desire of to reign.

Cependant un profond silence de toute cette
In the meanwhile a profound silence of all this
 tumultueuse assemblée me donna le moyen de parler
tumultuous assembly to me gave the means of to speak
 ainsi: O illustres Crétois, je ne mérite point de vous
thus: Oh illustrious Creteans, I not merit of you
 commander. L'oracle qu'on vient de rapporter
to command. The oracle that they come of to relate
 marque bien que la race de Minos cessera de régner
marks well that the race of Minos shall cease of to reign
 quand un étranger entrera dans cette isle, et y
when a stranger will enter into this island, and there

I waited a moment, and made signs with my hand to ask that they would listen to me. In the meanwhile Mentor whispered to me: do you renounce your country? shall the ambition of reigning make you forget Penelope, who waits for you as her last hope, and the great Ulysses, whom the gods had resolved to restore to you? these words penetrated through my heart, and sustained me against the vain desire of reigning.

However, a profound silence of all the assembly gave me the facility of speaking thus: the oracle which has just been related, marks well that the race of Minos shall cease to reign when a stranger will enter into this island, and

fera régner les lois de ce sage roi: mais il n'est pas
will make reign the laws of this wise king: but it not is
 dit que cet étranger régnera. Je veux croire
said that this stranger will reign. I am willing to believe
 que je suis cet étranger marqué par l'oracle. J'ai
that I am this stranger marked by the oracle. I have
 accompli la prédiction; Je suis venu dans cette isle;
accomplished the prediction; I am come into this island;
 J'ai découvert le vrai sens des lois, et je souhaite que
I have discovered the true sense of the laws, and I wish that
 mon explication serve à les faire régner avec l'homme
my explanation may serve to them to make reign with the man
 que vous choisirez. Pour moi, je préfère ma patrie,
whom you will choose. For me, I prefer my country,
 la pauvre petite isle d'Ithaque, aux cent villes de
the poor little island of Ithaca, to the hundred towns of
 Crete, à la gloire et à l'opulence de ce beau
Crete, to the glory and to the opulence of this beautiful
 royaume. Souffrez que je suive ce que les destins
kingdom. Suffer that I follow that which the destinies
 ont marqué. Si j'ai combattu dans vos jeux, ce
have marked. If I have combated in your games, it
 n'étoit pas dans l'espérance de régner ici; c'étoit pour
not was in the hope of to reign here; it was for
 mériter votre estime et votre compassion; c'étoit afin
to merit your esteem and your compassion; it was in order

will cause the laws of this wise king to reign there: but it is not
 said that this stranger shall reign. I am willing to believe that I
 am that stranger designated by the oracle. I have accomplished
 the prediction; I have come into this island; I have discovered
 the true meaning of the laws; and I wish that my explanation
 may serve to cause them to reign with the man whom you will
 choose. As for me, I prefer my country, the poor island of
 Ithaca, to the hundred cities of Crete, to the glory and opu-
 lence of this beautiful kingdom. Suffer that I may follow what
 destiny has marked. If I have fought in your games, it was
 not in the hope of reigning here; it was to merit your esteem
 and your compassion; it was in order

que vous me donnassiez les moyens de retourner
that you to me would give the means of to return
 promptement au lieu de ma naissance: j'aime mieux
quickly to the place of my birth: I love better
 obéir à mon pere Ulysse, et consoler ma mere Pénélope,
to obey to my father Ulyssés, and to console my mother Penelope,
 que de régner sur tous les peuples de l'univers. O
than of to reign over all the people of the universe. Oh
 Crétois, vous voyez le fond de mon cœur: il faut
Cretans, you see the bottom of my heart: it is necessary
 que je vous quitte; mais la mort seule pourra finir
that I you quit; but the death alone will be able to finish
 ma reconnoissance. Oui, jusques au dernier soupir,
my gratitude. Yes, even to the last sign,
 Télémaque aimera les Crétois, et s' intéressera à
Telemachus will love the Cretans, and himself will interest to
 leur gloire comme à la sienne propre.
their glory as to the his own.

A peine eus-je parlé qu'il s' éleva dans l'as-
Hardly had I spoken that it itself rose in the as-
 semblée un bruit sourd semblable à celui des vagues
sembly a noise confused like to that of the waves
 de la mer qui s' entre-choquent dans une tem-
of the sea which themselves among shock in a tem-
 pête. Les uns disoient: est-ce quelque divinité sous
pest. The ones said: is it some divinity under
 une figure humaine? D'autres soutenoient qu'ils
a figure human? Some others sustained that they

that you would furnish me with the means of quickly returning to the place of my birth: I prefer to obey my father Ulysses, and console my mother Penelope, than to reign over all the people of the universe. O Cretans, you see the bottom of my heart: it is necessary that I quit you; but death will alone be able to put an end to my gratitude. Yes, Telemachus will, to his last sigh, love the Cretans, and will take an interest in their glory, as in his own. Hardly had I spoken, when there arose in the assembly a confused noise, like that of the waves of the sea, which dash against one another in a tempest. Some said: it is a divinity under a human shape? others sustained that they

m'avoient vu en d'autres pays, et qu'ils me re-
me had seen in of others countries, and that they me re-
 connoissoient. D'autres s'écrioient: il faut
cognised. Some others themselves cried out: it is ne cessary
 le contraindre de régner ici. Enfin je repris la
him to constrain of to reign here. In fine I resumed the
 parole, et chacun se hâta de se taire, ne sachant
speech, and every one himself hasten of himself to be silent, not knowing
 si je n'allois point accepter ce que j'avois refusé
if I not was going to accept that which I had refused
 d'abord. Je leur dis:
at first. I to them said:

Souffrez, ô Crétois, que je vous dise ce que je
Suffer, O Cretans, that I to you say that which I
 pense. Vous êtes le plus sage de tous les peuples;
think. You are the most wise of all the people;
 mais la sagesse demande, ce me semble, une précau-
but the wisdom demands, that to me seems, a precau-
 tion qui vous échappe. Vous devez choisir, non pas
tion which you escapes. You ought to choose, not
 l'homme qui raisonne le mieux sur les lois, mais celui
the man who reasons the best upon the laws, but him
 qui les pratique avec la plus constante vertu. Pour
who them practises with the most constant virtue. As to
 moi, je suis jeune, par conséquent sans expérience,
me, I am young, by consequence without experience,
 exposé à la violence des passions, et plus en état
exposed to the violence of the passions, and more in condition

had seen me in other countries, and that they knew me. Others
 cried out: he must be constrained to reign here. Finally I
 resumed my discourse, and every one hastened to keep silence,
 not knowing if I was not going to accept what I had at first
 refused. I said to them.

Suffer, O Cretans, that I tell you what I think. You are the
 wisest of all people; but wisdom requires, it seems to me, a pre-
 caution which escapes you. You should choose, not the man
 who reasons well upon the laws, but him who practises them
 with the most constant virtue. As for me, I am young, and con-
 sequently without experience, exposed to the violence of pas-
 sions, and more fit

de m'instruire en obéissant pour commander un
of myself to instruct in obeying for to command one
 jour, que de commander maintenant. Ne cherchez
day, than of to command now. Not do seek
 donc pas un homme qui ait vaincu les autres dans
therefore a man who has vanquished the others in
 les jeux d'esprit et de corps, mais qui se soit
the games of the mind and of the body, but who himself be
 vaincu lui-même; cherchez un homme qui ait vos
vanquished himself; seek a man who may have your
 lois écrites dans le fond de son cœur, et dont toute
laws written in the bottom of his heart, and of whom all
 la vie soit la pratique de ces lois; que ses actions,
the life be the practice of these laws; let his actions,
 plutôt que ses paroles, vous le fassent choisir.
rather than his words, you him make to choose.

Tous les vieillards, charmés de ce discours, et voyant
All the old men, charmed of this discourse, and seeing
 toujours croître les applaudissements de l'assemblée,
always to encrease the applauses of the assembly,
 me dirent: Puisque les Dieux nous ôtent l'espérance
to me said: Since the gods from us take the hope
 de vous voir régner au milieu de nous, du moins
of you to see to reign to the midst of us, of the least
 aidez-nous à trouver un roi qui fasse régner nos lois.
help us to find a king who makes reign our laws.
 Connoissez-vous quelqu'un qui puisse commander avec
Know you some one who can command with

to instruct myself how to obey, in order to command one day, than to command now. Do not then seek a man who has overcome the others in the games, by the exercise of mind and body, but who has conquered himself; seek a man who has your laws written in the bottom of his heart, and the whole life of whom be the practice of these laws; let his actions, rather than his words, make you choose him. All the old men, charmed with this discourse, and seeing the applauses of the assembly continuing to increase, said to me: since the gods take from us the hope of seeing you reign in the midst of us, at least help us to find a king who may cause our laws to reign. Do you know any one who can command with

cette modération? Je connois, leur dis-je d'abord, un
that moderation? I know, to them said I at first, a
 homme de qui je tiens tout ce que vous avez es-
man from whom I hold all that which you have es-
 timé en moi; c'est sa sagesse et non pas la mienne qui
teemed in me: it is his wisdom and not the mine which
 vient de parler, et il m'a inspiré toutes les réponses
comes of to speak, and he to me inspired all the answers
 que vous venez d'entendre.
which you come of to hear.

En même temps toute l'assemblée jeta les yeux
At the same time all the assembly cast the eyes
 sur Mentor, que je montrois, le tenant par la main:
upon Mentor, whom I showed, him holding by the hand.
 Je racontois les soins qu'il avoit eus de mon enfance,
I related the cares that he had had of my infancy,
 les périls dont il m'avoit délivré, les malheurs qui
the perils of which he me had delivered, the evils which
 étoient venus fondre sur moi dès que j'avois cessé de
were come to rush upon me as soon as I had ceased of
 suivre ses conseils.
to follow his counsels.

D'abord on ne l'avoit point regardé à cause
At first they not him had considered to cause
 de ses habits simples et négligés, de sa
(or on account) of his habits simple and neglected, of his
 contenance modeste, de son silence presque continuel,
countenance modest, of his silence almost continual,

that moderation? I know, replied I at first, a man, to whom I am indebted for all that which you have esteemed in me; it is his wisdom, and not mine, which I have just spoken, and he has inspired me with all the answers which you have just now heard.

At the same time all the assembly cast their eyes on Mentor, whom I showed, holding him by the hand. I related the care he had taken of my infancy, the perils from which he had delivered me, the misfortunes which had come to fall upon me immediately after I had ceased from following his advice.

They had at first not taken notice of him on account of his simple dress, of his modest countenance, and of his silence almost perpetual,

de son air froid et réservé. Mais quand on s' appliqua
of his air cold and reserved. But when one himself applied
à le regarder, on découvrit dans son visage je ne sais
to him to consider, one discovered in his face I not know
quoi de ferme et d'élevé; on remarqua la vivacité de
what of firm and of elevated; one remarked the vivacity of
ses yeux et la vigueur avec laquelle il faisoit
his eyes and the vigour with which he made
jusqu'aux moindres actions. On le questionna, il fut
even to least actions. One him questioned, he was
admiré: On résolut de le faire roi. Il s'en
admired: They resolved of him to make king. He himself of it
défendit sans s' émouvoir: il dit qu'il
defended (or excused) without himself to move: he said that he
préféroit les douceurs d'une vie privée à l'éclat de
preferred the sweetness of a life private to the lustre of
la royauté; que les meilleurs rois étoient malheureux
the royalty; that the best kings were unhappy
en ce qu'ils ne faisoient presque jamais les biens
in that that they not made almost ever the good
qu'ils vouloient faire, et qu'ils faisoient souvent,
which they were willing to make, and that they made often,
par la surprise des flatteurs, les maux qu'ils ne
by the surprise of the flatterers, the evils that they not
vouloient pas. Il ajouta, que si la servitude est
were willing. He added, that if the servitude is
misérable, la royauté ne l'est pas moins, puisqu'elle est
miserable, the royalty not it is less, since it is

of his cold and resumed appearance. But when they apply themselves to consider him, they discovered in his face I know not what of firm and elevated: they observed the vivacity of his eyes, and the vigour with which he made even the least actions; they questioned him, he was admired; they determined to make him a king. He excused himself of it without emotion; he said that he preferred the sweetness of a private life to the lustre of royalty; that the best kings are unhappy, because they almost never do the good they wish to do, and that they often made, by the surprise of flatterers, the evils which they did not wish to make. He added, that if servitude is miserable, royalty is not less so, since it is

une servitude déguisée. Quand on est roi, disoit-il, on
a servitude disguised. When one is king, said he, one
 dépend de tous ceux dont on a besoin pour se
depends of all those of whom one has need for oneself
 faire obéir. Heureux celui qui n'est point obligé de
to make to obey. Happy he who not is obliged of
 commander! Nous ne devons qu'à notre seule patrie,
to command! We not owe but to our alone country,
 quand elle nous confie l'autorité, le sacrifice de
when she to us confides the authority, the sacrifice of
 notre liberté pour travailler au bien public.
our liberty for to work to the good public.

Alors les Crétois, ne pouvant revenir de leur
Then the Cretans, not being able to come back of their
 surprise, lui demandèrent quel homme ils devoient
surprise, to him demanded what man they ought
 choisir. Un homme, répondit-il, qui vous connoisse
to choose. A man, answered he, who you know
 bien, puisqu'il faudra qu'il vous gouverne, et
very well, since it will be necessary that he you govern, and
 qui craigne de vous gouverner. Celui qui désire la
who fears of you to govern. He who desires the
 royauté ne la connoît pas; et comment en remplira-t-il
royalty not it knows; and how of it will fulfil he
 les devoirs, ne les connoissant point? Il la cherche
the duties, not them knowing? He it seeks

a disguised servitude. When one is king he depends upon all
 those of whom he has need, to make himself obeyed. Happy
 he who is not obliged to command! We owe but to our own
 country, when it trusts to us the authority, the sacrifice of our
 liberty, in order to work for the public good.

Then the Cretans, not being able to recover from their sur-
 prise, asked him what man they should choose. A man, re-
 plied he, who knows you well, since it shall be necessary that
 he should govern you, and who should fear to govern you. He
 who desires royalty does not know it: and how shall he fulfil the
 duties of it, not knowing it? he seeks it

pour lui; et vous devez desirer un homme qui ne
for him; and you ought to desire a man who not
 l'accepte que pour l'amour de vous.
it accepts but for the love of you.

Tous les Crétois furent dans un étrange étonnement
All the Cretans were in a strange astonishment
 de voir deux étrangers qui refusoient la royauté,
of to see two strangers who refused the royalty,
 recherchée par tant d'autres; ils voulurent savoir
sought after by so many of others; they were willing to know
 avec qui ils étoient venus. Nausicrate, qui les avoit
with whom they were come. Nausicrates, who them had
 conduits depuis le port jusqu'au cirque où l'on
conducted from the port even to the circus where the one
 célébroit les jeux, leur montra Hazaël avec lequel
celebrated the games, to them showed Hazael with whom
 Mentor et moi nous étions venus de l'isle de Cypre.
Mentor and I we were come from the island of Cyprus.
 Mais leur étonnement fut encore bien plus grand
But their astonishment was still much more great
 quand ils surent que Mentor avoit été esclave d'Hazaël;
when they knew that Mentor had been slave of Hazael;
 qu'Hazaël, touché de la sagesse et de la vertu
that Hazael, touched of the wisdom and of the virtue
 de son esclave, en avoit fait son conseil et son meilleur
of his slave, of him had made his counsellor and his best
 ami, que cet esclave mis en liberté étoit le même qui
friend, that that slave put in liberty was the same who

for himself; and you should desire a man who accepts it but for your own sake.

All the Cretans were in a strange astonishment to see two strangers who refused royalty, sought after by so many others; they wish to know with whom they had come. Nausicrates, who had conducted them from the port to the circus where they celebrated the games, showed to them Hazael, with whom Mentor and I had come from the island of Cyprus. But their astonishment was still greater when they knew that Mentor had been slave to Hazael; that Hazael, moved by the wisdom and virtue of his slave, had made him his counsellor and his best friend; that this slave set at liberty was the same who

venoit de refuser d'être roi. et qu'Hazaël étoit venu
came of to refuse of to be king, and that Hazael was come
 de Damas en Syrie pour s'instruire des lois de
from Damas into Syria for himself instruct of the laws of
 Minos, tant l'amour de la sagesse remplissoit son
Minos, so much the love of the wisdom filled up his
 cœur.
heart.

Les vieillards dirent à Hazaël: nous n'osons vous
The old men said to Hazael: we not dare you
 prier de nous gouverner, car nous jugeons que vous
to pray of us to govern, for we judge that you
 avez les mêmes pensées que Mentor. Vous méprisez
have the same thoughts as Mentor. You despise
 trop les hommes pour vouloir vous charger de les
too much the men for to be willing you to charge of them
 conduire: d'ailleurs vous êtes trop détaché des
to conduct: besides you are too much detached from the
 richesses et de l'éclat de la royauté pour vouloir
richess and from the lustre of the royalty for to be willing
 acheter cet éclat par les peines attachées au gouverne-
to buy that lustre by the pains attached to the govern-
 ment des peuples. Hazaël répondit: Ne croyez pas, ô
ment of the people. Hazael answered: Not believe, O
 Crétois, que je méprise les hommes. Non, non: je sais
Cretans, that I despise the men. No, no: I know
 combien il est grand de travailler à les rendre bons
how much it is great of to work to them render good

had just refused of being king, and that Hazael had come from
 Damas in Syria in order to instruct himself concerning the
 laws of Minos, so much the love of wisdom filled up his heart.

The old men said to Hazael: we dare not beg you to govern
 us, for we think that you have the same sentiments as Mentor.
 You despise men too much to charge yourself with their con-
 duct: besides, you are too much detached from riches and the
 lustre of royalty, to wish to buy that lustre with the troubles
 attached to the government of a people. Hazael replied: do
 not believe, O Cretans, that I despise men. No, no: I
 know how great it is to work to render them good

et heureux; mais ce travail est rempli de peines et
and happy; but this work is full of pains and
 de dangers. L'éclat qui y est attaché est faux
of dangers. The lustre which there is attached is false
 et ne peut éblouir que des ames vaines. La vie
and not can dazzle but of the minds vain. The life
 est courte; les grandeurs irritent plus les passions
is short; the grandeurs irritate more the passions
 qu'elles ne peuvent les contenter: c'est pour
than they not are able them to content: it is for
 apprendre à me passer de ces faux biens, et non pas
to learn to me to pass of these false goods, and not
 pour y parvenir, que je suis venu de si loin. Adieu.
for there to arrive, that I am come from so far. Adieu.
 Je ne songe qu'à retourner dans une vie
I not think but to return into a life
 paisible et retirée, où la sagesse nourrisse mon
peaceable and retired, where the wisdom may nourish my
 cœur, et où les espérances qu'on tire de la vertu pour
heart, and where the hopes that one draws from the virtue for
 une autre meilleure vie après la mort me consolent
an other better life after the death me console
 dans les chagrins de la vieillesse. Si j'avois quelque
in the chagrins of the old age. If I had some
 chose à souhaiter, ce ne seroit pas d'être roi, ce
things to wish for, that not would be of to be king, it

and happy; but that work is full of pains and dangers. The lustre which is attached to it is false, and can dazzle only vain minds. Life is short; the grandeur irritate more the passions, than they can content them: it is to abstain myself from these false goods, and not to obtain them, that I have come from so far. Adieu. I think but to return to a peaceable and retired life, where wisdom may nourish my heart, and where hopes, that we derive from virtue, for another better life after death console me in the chagrins of old age. If I had something to wish for, it would not be to be king, it

seroit de ne me séparer jamais de ces deux hommes
would be of not me to separate ever from these two men
 que vous voyez.
whom you see.

Enfin les Crétois s'écrierent, parlant à Men-
In fine the Cretans themselves cried out, speaking to Men-
 tor: dites-nous, ô le plus sage et le plus grand de tous
tor: say to us, O the most wise and the most great of all
 les mortels, dites-nous donc qui est-ce que nous
the mortals, say to us then who is it whom we
 pouvons choisir pour notre roi: nous ne vous laisserons
are able to choose for our king: we not you will let
 point aller que vous ne nous ayez appris le choix que nous
go but you not us have learned the choice that we
 devons faire. Il leur répondit: Pendant que j'étois
must make. He to them answered: Whilst that I was
 dans la foule des spectateurs, j'ai remarqué un
in the crowd of the spectators, I have remarked a
 homme qui ne témoignoit aucun empressement: c'est
man who not showed any eagerness: it is
 un vieillard assez vigoureux. J'ai demandé quel
an old man enough vigorous. I have demanded what
 homme c'étoit, on m'a répondu qu'il s'appeloit
man it was, they to me have answered that he himself called
 Aristodeme. Ensuite j'ai entendu qu'on lui disoit
Aristodemus. Afterwards I have heard that one to him said
 que ses deux enfants étoient au nombre de ceux qui
that his two children were to the number of those who

would be never to part from these two men whom you see.

In fine, the Cretans cried out, speaking to Mentor, tell us, O the wisest and greatest of all mortals, tell us then who is it whom we can choose for our king: we will not let you go but after having informed us of the choice which we are to make. He replied to them: whilst I was among the crowd of spectators, I have remarked a man who showed no eagerness: it is an old man, vigorous enough. I have asked what man he was, they answered me that he was called Aristodemus. Afterwards I heard somebody telling him that his two children were among the com-

combattoient; il a paru n'en avoir aucune joie: il a
combated; he has appeared not of it to have any joy: he has
 dit que pour l'un il ne lui souhaitoit point les périls
said as for the one he not to him wished the perils
 de la royauté, et qu'il aimoit trop sa patrie pour
of the royalty, and that he loved too much his country for
 consentir que l'autre régnât jamais. Par-là j'ai
to consent that the other should reign ever. By that I have
 compris que ce pere aimoit d'un amour raisonnable
comprehended that this father loved of a love reasonable
 l'un de ses enfans qui a de la vertu, et qu'il ne
the one of his children who has of the virtue, and that he not
 flattoit point l'autre dans ses dérèglemens. Ma cu-
flattered the other in his disorders. My cu-
 riosité augmentant, j'ai demandé quelle a été la vie
riosity encreasing, I have demanded what has been the life
 de ce vieillard. Un de vos citoyens m'a répondu:
of this old man. One of your citizens to me has answered:
 Il a long-temps porté les armes, et il est couvert de
He has long time carried the arms, and he is covered of
 blessures: mais sa vertu sincere et ennemie de la flat-
wounds: but his virtue sincere and enemy of the flat-
 terie l'avoit rendu incommode à Idoménée.
tery him had rendered incommodious (obnoxious) to Idomeneus.
 C'est ce qui empêcha ce roi de s' en servir dans
It is that which prevented that king of himself him to serve in
 le siege de Troie: il craignit un homme qui lui donneroit
the siege of Troy: he feared a man who to him would give

batants; he appeared to have no pleasure of it; he said that as
 for one of them he did not wish him the perils of royalty, and
 that he loved too much his country to consent that the other
 should ever reign. Thereby I have understood that he loved
 with a rational love one of his children who is virtuous, and
 that he did not flatter the other in his disorders. My curiosity
 encreasing, I demanded what had been the life of this old man.
 One of your citizens has answered me; he has a long time car-
 ried arms, and he is covered with wounds; but his sincere vir-
 tue and enmity to flattery had rendered him obnoxious to Ido-
 meneus; it is that prevented this king to make use of him in the
 siege of Troy; he was afraid that this man would give

de sages conseils qu'il ne pourroit se résoudre à
of wise counsels which he not would be able himself resolve to
 suivre; il fut même jaloux de la gloire que cet homme
follow; he was even jealous of the glory which this man
 ne manqueroit pas d'acquérir bientôt; il oublia tous
not would fail of to acquire very soon; he forgot all
 ses services; il le laissa ici pauvre, méprisé des
his services; he him left here poor, despised of the
 hommes grossiers et lâches qui n'estiment que les
men brutal and vile who not esteem but the
 richesses. Mais, content dans sa pauvreté, il vit
riches. But, content in his poverty, he lives
 gaïement dans un endroit écarté de l'isle,
gaily (cheerfully) in a place remote from the island,
 où il cultive son champ de ses propres mains.
where he cultivates his field of (with) his own hands.
 Un de ses fils travaille avec lui; ils s'aiment
One of his sons works with him; they themselves loved
 tendrement, ils sont heureux. Par leur frugalité et
tenderly, they are happy. By their frugality and
 leur travail ils se sont mis dans l'abondance
their work they themselves are put in the abundance
 des choses nécessaires à une vie simple. Le sage
of the things necessary to a life simple. The wise
 vieillard donne aux pauvres malades de son voisinage
old man gives to the poor sick of his neighbourhood
 tout ce qui lui reste au-delà de ses besoins et de
all that which to him remains beyond of his wants and of

him wise councils, which he could not determine himself to follow; he even was jealous of the glory which this man would not fail soon to acquire; he forgot all his services; he left him here poor, despised by clownish and mean men, who esteem nothing but riches. But content in his poverty, he lives cheerfully in a remote part of the island, where he cultivates his fields with his own hands. One of his sons work with him; they love one another tenderly; they are happy. By their frugality and their labour, they have put themselves in abundance things necessary to a simple life. This old man gives to the sick poor of his neighbourhood, all that which rests beyond his wants, and

ceux de son fils. Il fait travailler tous les jeunes
those of his son. He makes to work all the young
 gens; il les exhorte, il les instruit; il juge tous
people; he them exhort, he them instruct; he judges all
 les différens de son voisinage; il est le pere de
the differences of his neighbourhood; he is the father of
 toutes les familles. Le malheur de la sienne est
all the families. The misfortune of the his own is
 d'avoir un second fils qui n'a voulu suivre aucun de
of to have a second son who who not wished to follow any of
 ses conseils. Le pere, après avoir long-temps souffert
his counsels. The father, after to have long times suf-
 pour tâcher de le corriger de ses vices, l'a
fered in order to try of him to correct of his vices, him has
 enfin chassé: il s'est abandonné à une folle am-
in fine expelled; he himself is abandoned to a mad am-
 bition et à tous ses plaisirs.
bition and to all his pleasures.

Voilà, ô Crétois, ce qu'on m'a raconté. Vous
Behold, oh Cretans, what one to me has related. You
 devez savoir si ce récit est véritable. Mais
owe (must) know if that recital is true. But
 si cet homme est tel qu'on le dépeint, pourquoi
if that man is such that one him described, why
 faire des jeux? pourquoi assembler tant
to make of the games? why to assemble so many
 d'inconnus? vous avez au-milieu de vous un
of unknown? you have in the midst of you a

those of his son. He makes all the young people work; he ex-
 horts them; he instructs them; he judges all the differences
 of his neighbourhood; he is the father of all the families. The
 misfortune of his own is to have a second son who has refused
 to follow his advice. The father, after having a long time suf-
 fered in order to correct him of his vices, has at last expelled
 him: he has abandoned himself to a mad ambition, and to all
 pleasures.

Behold, O Cretans, what has been related to me, you must
 know whether this recital is true. But if that man is such as
 he is described, what signifies the exhibition of games? why do
 you assemble so many strangers? you have in the midst of you a

homme qui vous connoît et que vous connoissez;
man who you know and whom you know;
 qui sait la guerre, qui a montré son courage
who knows the war, who has shown his courage
 non seulement contre les fleches et contre les
not only against the arrows and against the
 dards, mais contre l'affreuse pauvreté; qui a
darts, but against the frightful poverty; who has
 méprisé les richesses acquises par la flatterie;
despised the riches acquired by the flattery;
 qui aime le travail; qui sait combien l'agriculture
who loves the work; who knows how much the agriculture
 est utile à un peuple; qui déteste le faste; qui
is useful to a people; who detest the luxury; who
 ne se laisse point amollir par un amour aveugle
not himself suffer to effeminate by a love blind
 de ses enfants; qui aime la vertu de l'un, et
of his children; who loves the virtue of the one, and
 qui condamne le vice de l'autre; en un mot, un
who condemns the vice of the other; in a word, a
 homme qui est déjà le pere du peuple. Voilà
man who is already the father of the people. Behold
 votre roi, s'il est vrai que vous désiriez de
your king, if it is true that you would desire of
 faire régner chez vous les lois du sage Minos.
to make to reign among you the laws of the wise Minos.

Tout le peuple s'écria: il est vrai, Aris-
All the people themselves cried out: it is true, Aris-

man who knows you, and whom you know; who knows war,
 who has shown his courage not only against arrows and against
 darts, but against frightful poverty; who has despised riches
 acquired by flattery; who loves labour; who knows how agri-
 culture is useful to a people; who detests luxury; who does not
 suffer himself to be moved by a blind love of his children; who
 loves the virtue of the one, and who condemns the vices of the
 other; in a word, a man who is already the father of the peo-
 ple. Behold your king, if it is true that you desire to cause
 the laws of the wise Minos to reign over you.

The whole people cried out: it is true, Aris-

todeme est tel que vous le dites; c'est lui qui
todemus is such as you it say; it is he who
 est digne de régner. Les vieillards le firent
is worthy of to reign. The old men him made
 appeler: on le chercha dans la foule, où il étoit
to call: they him sought in the crowd, where he was
 confondu avec les derniers du peuple. Il parut
confounded with the last of the people. He appeared
 tranquille. On lui déclara qu'on le faisoit roi.
tranquil. They to him declared that they him made king.
 Il répondit: je n'y puis consentir qu'à trois
He answered: I not to it can consent but to three
 conditions. La première, que je quitterai la royauté
conditions. The first, that I shall quit the royalty
 dans deux ans si je ne vous rends meilleurs que
in two years if I not you render better than
 vous n'êtes, et si vous résistez aux lois. La
you not are, and if you resist to the laws. The
 seconde, que je serai libre de continuer une vie
second, that I shall be free of to continue a life
 simple et frugale. La troisième, que mes enfans
simple and frugal. The third, that my children
 n'auront aucun rang, et qu'après ma mort on
not shall have any rank, and that after my death they
 les traitera sans distinction, selon leur mérite,
them will treat without distinction, according to their merit,
 comme le reste des citoyens.
as the rest of the citizens.

todemus is such as you say: it is he who is worthy of reigning.
 The old men caused him to be called: he was searched among
 the crowd, where he was confounded among the last of the
 people. He appeared tranquil. They declared to him that
 he was made king: he answered, I cannot consent to it but on
 three conditions. The first, that I shall quit the royalty in two
 years if I do not render you better than you are, and if you re-
 sist the laws. The second, that I shall be free to continue a
 simple and frugal life. The third, that my children shall have
 no rank, and that after my death they will be treated without
 distinction, according to their merit, as the rest of the citizens.

A ces paroles il s'éleva dans l'air mille cris
At these words it itself rose in the air thousand cries
 de joie. Le diadème fut mis par le chef des
of joy. The diadem was put by the chief of the
 vieillards gardes des lois sur la tête d'Aristodème. On
old men keepers of the laws on the head of Aristodemus. They
 fit des sacrifices à Jupiter et aux autres grands Dieux.
made of the sacrifices to Jupiter and to the others great gods.
 Aristodème nous fit des présents, non pas avec la
Aristodemus to us made of the presents, not with the
 magnificence ordinaire aux rois, mais avec une noble
magnificence ordinary to the kings, but with a noble
 simplicité. Il donna à Hazaël les lois de Minos écrites
simplicity. He gave to Hazael the laws of Minos written
 de la main de Minos même; il lui donna aussi
of (with) the hand of Minos himself; he to him gave also
 un recueil de toute l'histoire de Crète depuis Sa-
a collection of all the history of Crete since Sa-
 turne et l'âge d'or; il fit mettre dans son vaisseau
turn and the age of gold; he made to put in his vessel
 des fruits de toutes les espèces qui sont bonnes en
some fruits of all the kinds which are good in
 Crète et inconnues dans la Syrie, et lui offrit tous
Crete and unknown in the Syria, and to him offered all
 les secours dont il pouvoit avoir besoin.
the succours of which he could to have need.

Comme nous pressions notre départ, il nous fit
As we pressed our departure, he for us made

At these words there arose in the air a thousand cries of joy. The diadem was put on the head of Aristodemus, by the chief of the old men, guardians of the laws. They made sacrifices to Jupiter and to the other great gods. Aristodemus made us presents, not with the usual magnificence of kings, but with a noble simplicity. He gave to Hazael the laws of Minos, written by the hand of Minos himself; he gave him also a collection of the whole history of Crete from Saturn and of the golden age; he caused to be put in his vessel fruits of all kinds which are good in Crete, and unknown in Syria, and offered him all the succours he might stand in need of.

As we pressed our departure, he caused

préparer un vaisseau avec un grand nombre de bons
to prepare a vessel with a great number of good
 rameurs et d'hommes armés; il y fit mettre des
rowers and of men armed; he in her made to put some
 habits pour nous et des provisions. A l'instant même
habits for us and some provisions. At the instant even
 il s' éleva un vent favorable pour aller en Ithaque:
it itself rose a wind favourable for to go into Ithaca:
 ce vent, qui étoit contraire à Hazaël, le contraignit
that wind, which was contrary to Hazael, him constrained
 d'attendre. Il nous vit partir; il nous embrassa
of to wait. He us saw depart; he us embraced
 comme des amis qu'il ne devoit jamais revoir.
as of the friends whom he not owed ever to see again.
 Les Dieux sont justes, disoit-il, ils voient une
The gods are just, said he, they see a
 amitié qui n'est fondée que sur la vertu: un jour
friendship which not is founded but upon the virtue: one day
 ils nous réuniront; et ces champs fortunés où
they us will reunite; and these fields fortunate where
 l'on dit que les justes jouissent après la mort d'une
the one says that the just enjoy after the death of one
 paix éternelle verront nos ames se rejoindre pour
peace eternal will see our souls themselves join for
 ne se séparer jamais. Oh! si mes cendres
not themselves separate ever. Oh! if my ashes
 pouvoient aussi être recueillies avec les vôtres! En
could thus be gathered with the yours! In

a vessel to be prepared for us, with a great number of good row-
 ers, and of armed men; and in which he caused to be put clothes
 and provisions for us. In an instant a favourable wind arose
 to go to Ithaca; this wind, which was contrary to Hazael, con-
 strained him to wait. He saw us depart; he embraced us as
 friends whom he was never to see again. The gods are just,
 said he, they see our friendship, which is founded but on virtue;
 one day they will unite us; and these fortunate fields, where it
 is said that the just enjoy after death an eternal peace, will see
 our souls joined together never to part any more. O, if my ashes
 could also be gathered together with yours! in

prononçant ces mots, il versoit des torrents de larmes,
pronouncing these words, he shed a torrent of tears,
 et les soupirs étouffoient sa voix. Nous ne pleurions
and the sighs suffocated his voice. We not wept
 pas moins que lui: et il nous conduisit au vais-
less than he: and he us conducted to the ves-
 seau.
sel.

Pour Aristodeme, il nous dit: c'est vous qui venez
As to Aristodemus, he to us said: it is you who come
 de me faire roi; souvenez-vous des dangers où
of me to make king; remember you of the dangers where
 vous m'avez mis. Demandez aux Dieux qu'ils
you me have put. Demand to the gods that they
 m'inspirent la vraie sagesse, et que je surpasse autant
me inspire the true wisdom, and that I surpass as much
 en modération les autres hommes, que je les surpasse
in moderation the other men, as I them surpass
 en autorité. Pour moi, je les prie de vous conduire
in authority. As for me, I them pray of you to conduct
 heureusement dans votre patrie, d'y confondre
happily into your country, of there to confound
 l'insolence de vos ennemis, et de vous y faire voir
the insolence of your enemies, and of you there to make to see
 en paix Ulysse régnant avec sa chere Pénélope.
in peace Ulysses reigning with his dear Penelope.
 Télémaque je vous donne un bon vaisseau plein de
Telemachus I to you give a good vessel full of

pronouncing these words, he shed a torrent of tears, and sighs
 stopped his voice. We did not weep less than he: and he con-
 ducted us to the vessel.

As to Aristodemus, he said to us; it is you who have just made
 me king. Think of the dangers in which you have just put
 me. Ask of the gods that they inspire me with true wisdom,
 and that I can surpass as much in moderation the other men
 as I surpass them in authority. As for me, I pray them to con-
 duct you happily into your country, to confound there the in-
 fluence of your enemies, and to make you see in peace Ulys-
 ses reigning with his dear Penelope. Telemachus, I give you
 a good vessel full of

rameurs et d'hommes armés; ils pourront vous
rowers and of men armed; they will be able you
 servir contre ces hommes injustes qui persécutent
to serve against these men unjust who persecute
 votre mere. O Mentor, votre sagesse, qui n'a besoin
your mother. Oh Mentor, your wisdom, which not has need
 de rien, ne me laisse rien à désirer pour vous.
of any thing, not to me leave any thing to desire for you.
 Allez tous deux, vivez heureux ensemble; souvenez
Go all two, live happy together; remember
 vous d'Aristodeme: et si jamais les Ithaciens ont besoin
you of Aristodemus: and if ever the Ithacans have need
 des Crétois, comptez sur moi jusqu'au dernier
of the Cretans, depend upon me even to the last
 soupir de ma vie. Il nous embrassa, et nous ne
sigh of my life. He us embraced, and we not
 pûmes, en le remerciant, retenir nos larmes.
were able, in him thanking, to retain our tears.

Cependant le vent qui enflait nos voiles nous
In the meanwhile the wind which swelled up our sails to us
 promettoit une douce navigation. Déjà le mont Ida
promised a sweet navigation. Already the mount Ida
 n'étoit plus à nos yeux que comme une colline; tous
not was more to our eyes but as a hill; all
 les rivages dispaioissoient; les côtes du Péloponnese
the shores disappeared; the coasts of the Peloponnesia
 sembloient s' avancer dans la mer pour venir
seemed themselves to advance into the sea in order to come

rowers and armed men; they will be able to serve you against those unjust men who persecute your mother. O Mentor! your wisdom, which wants nothing, leaves me nothing to wish for you. Go both of you, live happy together; remember Aristodemus: and if ever the Ithacans have need of the Cretans, depend on me even to the last breath of my life. He embraced us; and we could not, in thanking him, refrain from shedding tears. In the meanwhile the wind which swelled our sails promised us a happy navigation. Already the mount Ida was to our eyes no more than as a hill; all the shores disappeared: the coast of Peloponnesia began to advance into the sea as to come

au-devant de nous. Tout-à-coup une noire tempête
to before of us. All to blow a black tempest
 enveloppa le ciel, et irrita toutes les ondes de la
enveloped the heaven, and irritated all the waves of the
 mer. Le jour se changea en nuit, et la mort
sea. The day itself changed into night, and the death
 se présenta à nous. O Neptune, c'est vous qui
herself presented to us. Oh Neptune, it is you who
 excitâtes, par votre superbe trident, toutes les eaux
excited, by your superb trident, all the waters
 de votre empire! Vénus, pour se venger de ce
of your empire! Venus, for herself to revenge of that
 que nous l'avions méprisée jusques dans son temple
which we her had despised even in her temple
 de Cythere, alla trouver ce Dieu; elle lui parla avec
of Cythera, went to find that god; she to him spoke with
 douleur; ses beaux yeux étoient baignés de larmes:
grief; her beautiful eyes were bathed of (in) tears:
 du moins c'est ainsi que Mentor, instruit des choses
at least it is thus that Mentor, instructed of the things
 divines, me l'a assuré. Souffrirez vous, Neptune,
divine, to me it has assured. Will suffer you, Neptune,
 disoit-elle, que ces impies se jouent impunément
said she, that these impious themselves sport with impunity
 de ma puissance? Les Dieux mêmes la sentent; et
of my power? The gods themselves it feel; and
 ces téméraires mortels ont osé condamner tout ce
these rash mortals have dared to condemn all that

before us. Suddenly a black tempest overcast the sky and raised
 all the waves of the sea. The day was changed into night,
 and death showed herself to us. O Neptune! it is you excited,
 by your proud trident, all the waters of your empire! Venus,
 in order to revenge herself for the contempt we had shown
 her even in her temple at Cythera, went to find that god; she
 spoke to him in her grief, her beautiful eyes were bathed in
 tears; at least it is thus that Mentor, instructed in divine things,
 has ascertained it to me. Will you suffer, O Neptune! said
 she, that these impious men sport, with impunity, on my power?
 the gods themselves feel it, and these rash mortals have dared
 to condemn all that

qui se fait dans mon isle. Ils se piquent
which itself makes in my island. They themselves pique
 d'une sagesse à toute épreuve, et ils traitent l'amour
of a wisdom to all proof, and they treat the love
 de folie. Avez-vous oublié que je suis née dans votre
of folly. Have you forgotten that I am born in your
 empire? Que tardez-vous à ensevelir dans vos pro-
empire? Why delay you to bury in your pro-
 fonds abymes ces deux hommes que je ne puis
found abyss these two men whom I not can
 souffrir?
bear?

A peine avoit-elle parlé, que Neptune souleva les
Hardly had she spoken, that Neptune raised the
 flots jusqu'au ciel; et Vénus rit, croyant notre
waves even to heaven; and Venus laughed, believing our
 naufrage inévitable. Notre pilote, troublé, s'écria
shipwreck inevitable. Our pilot, troubled, himself cried out
 qu'il ne pouvoit plus résister aux vents qui nous
that he not could more resist to the winds which us
 pousoient avec violence vers des rochers: un coup de
pushed with violence towards the rocks: a blow of
 vent rompit notre mâât; et un moment après nous
wind broke our mast; and a moment after we
 entendîmes les pointes des rochers qui entr'ouvrirent
heard the points of the rocks which between opened
 le fond du navire. L'eau entre de tous côtés;
the bottom of the ship. The water enter of all sides;

which is doing in my island. They boast of a wisdom which no-
 thing can move, and they treat love as a madness. Have you
 forgotten that I am born in your empire? why do you delay in
 burying into your deep abyss these two men whom I cannot
 bear?

Hardly had she spoken that Neptune raised the waves even
 to the sky; and Venus laughed, believing our shipwreck inevi-
 table. Our pilot, troubled, cried out that he could no longer
 resist the wind which drove us with violence towards the rocks:
 a blast of wind broke our mast; and a moment after we heard
 the points of rocks which opened the bottom of the ship. The
 water springs in on all sides;

le navire s' enfonce; tous nos rameurs poussent de
the ship herself sinks; all our rowers push of
 lamentables cris vers le ciel. J'embrasse Men-
lamentable cries towards the heaven. I embrace Men-
 tor, et je lui dis; voici la mort, il faut la recevoir
tor, and I to him said; behold the death, it is necessary her to receive
 avec courage. Les Dieux ne nous ont délivrés de
with courage. The gods not us have delivered from
 tant de périls que pour nous faire périr aujourd'hui.
so many of perils but for us to make perish to-day.
 Mourons, Mentor, mourons. C'est une consolation
Let us die, Mentor, let us die. It is a consolation
 pour moi de mourir avec vous; il seroit inutile de
for me of to die with you; it would be useless of
 disputer notre vie contre la tempête.
to dispute our life against the tempest.

Mentor me répondit: le vrai courage trouve toujours
Mentor to me answered: the true courage finds always
 quelques ressource. Ce n'est pas assez d'être prêt
some resource. It not is enough of to be ready
 à recevoir tranquillement la mort; il faut, sans
to receive tranquilly the death; it is necessary, without
 la craindre, faire tous ses efforts pour la repousser.
her to fear, to make all our efforts for her to repel.
 Prenons, vous et moi, un de ces grands bancs de
Let us take, you and I, one of these great benches of
 rameurs. Tandis que cette multitude d'hommes
rowers. Whilst that this multitude of men

the ship sinks; all our rowers pushed lamentable cries towards the sky. I embrace Mentor, and I said to him; here is death, we must receive it with courage. The gods have delivered us from so many perils but to make us perish to-day. Let us die, Mentor, let us die: it is a consolation for me to die with you; it would be useless to dispute, for our life, against the tempest.

Mentor replied to me: true courage finds always some resources. It is not enough to be ready to receive death with tranquillity; one must, fearing it, make all his efforts to repel it. Let us take, you and I, one of these large benches of rowers, whilst that this timid and stupified multitude of men

timides et troublés regrette la vie sans chercher
timid and confounded regret the life without to seek
 les moyens de la conserver, ne perdons pas un
the means of it to preserve, not let us lose a
 moment pour sauver la nôtre. Aussitôt il prend une
moment for to save the ours. Immediately he takes an
 hache, il achève de couper le mât qui étoit déjà
axe, he finishes of to cut the mast which was already
 rompu, et qui, penchant dans la mer, avoit mis le
broken, and which, inclining in the sea, had put the
 vaisseau sur le côté: il jette le mât hors du vaisseau,
vessel on the side: he heaves the mast out of the vessel,
 et s'élance dessus au milieu des ondes furieuses;
and himself leaps upon to the middle of the waves furious;
 il m'appelle par mon nom, et m'encourage pour le
he me calls by my name, and me encourage for him
 suivre. Tel qu'un grand arbre que tous les vents
to follow. Such as a great tree which all the winds
 conjurés attaquent, et qui demeure immobile sur
conjured attack, and which remains immovable upon
 ses profondes racines, en sorte que la tempête ne
his deep root, in so much that the tempest not
 fait qu'agiter ses feuilles: de même Mentor, non
makes but to agitate its leaves: of same Mentor, not
 seulement ferme et courageux, mais doux et tranquille,
only firm and courageous, but sweet and tranquil,
 sembloit commander aux vents et à la mer. Je le
seemed to command to the winds and to the sea. I him

regret life without seeking the means of preserving it, let us not lose a moment to save ours. He immediately seized an axe, he finishes to cut the mast which was already broken, and which, hanging on the sea, had put the vessel on her side; he throws the mast out of the vessel and rushes down upon it amidst the furious waves; he calls me by my name, and encourages me to follow him. Such as a large oak which all the winds, conjured together, attack, and which remains immovable on its deep roots, so that the tempest does but agitate its leaves; so Mentor, not only firm and courageous, but sweet and tranquil, seemed to command the winds and the sea. I follow him.

suis. Hé! qui auroit pu ne le pas suivre étant
follow. Oh! who would have been able not him to follow being
 encouragé par lui?
encouraged by him?

Nous nous conduisions nous-mêmes sur ce mât
We us conducted we ourselves upon that mast
 flottant. C'étoit un grand secours pour nous, car nous
floating. It was a grand succour for us, for we
 pouvions nous assoir dessus; et s'il eût fallu nager
were able us to sit upon; and if it had been necessary to swim
 sans relâche, nos forces eussent été bientôt
without ceasing, our forces would have been soon
 épuisées. Mais souvent la tempête faisoit tourner
exhausted. But often the tempest made to turn
 cette grande piece de bois, et nous nous trouvions
that large piece of wood, and we us found
 enfoncés dans la mer; alors nous buvions l'onde amer,
sunk in the sea; then we drank the wave bitter,
 qui couloit de notre bouche, de nos narines et de
which flowed from our mouth, from our nostrils and from
 nos oreilles; et nous étions contraints de disputer contre
our ears; and we were constrained of to dispute against
 les flots, pour rattraper le dessus de ce mât.
the surges, for to take hold again the upper part of that mast.
 Quelque fois aussi une vague haute comme une
Some time also a surge so high as a
 montagne venoit passer sur nous, et nous nous
mountain came to pass over us, and we ourselves

Oh! who would have been able not to follow him, being encouraged by him.

We conducted ourselves upon this floating mast. It was a great succour for us, for we could sit upon it: and if we had had to swim without a relaxation, our forces would soon have been exhausted. But the tempest made this large piece of wood often turn upside down, and we found ourselves sunk into the sea: then we drank the briney wave, which ran out of our mouths, of our nostrils and of our ears; and we were constrained to contend against the surges in order to seize again the upper part of that mast. Sometime also a wave as high as a mountain came to pass over us, and we

tenions ferme, de peur que, dans cette violente secousse,
held firm, of fear that, in that violent shake,
 le mâst, qui étoit notre unique espérance, ne nous
the mast, which was our only hope, not from us
 échappât.
escaped.

Pendant que nous étions dans cet état affreux,
Whilst that we were in this condition frightful,
 Mentor, aussi paisible qu'il l'est maintenant sur ce
Mentor, as calm that he it is now upon this
 siège de gazon, me disoit: croyez-vous Télémaque
seat of turf, to me said: believe you Telemachus
 que votre vie soit abandonnée aux vents et aux flots?
that your life be abandoned to the winds and to the waves?
 Croyez-vous qu'il puissent vous faire périr sans
Believe you that they can you to make perish without
 l'ordre des Dieux? Non, non; les Dieux décident de
the order of the gods? No, no; the gods decide of
 tout. C'est donc les Dieux, et non pas la mer qu'il
all. It is then the gods, and not the sea that it
 faut craindre. Fussiez-vous au fond des abymes,
is necessary to fear. Should be you to the bottom of the abyss,
 la main de Jupiter pourroit vous en tirer.
the hand of Jupiter would be able you from it to draw.
 Fussiez-vous dans l'Olympe, voyant les astres sous
Should be you in the Olympus, seeing the stars under
 vos pieds, Jupiter pourroit vous plonger au fond
your feet, Jupiter would be able you to plunge to the bottom

held fast, lest that, in this violent shock, the mast, which was our only hope, should escape from us.

Whilst we were in that frightful condition, Mentor, as tranquil as he is now upon this seat of grass, said to me: do you believe, Telemachus, that your life be abandoned to the winds and the waves? do you believe that they can make you perish without the order of the gods? No, no; the gods determined all things. It is then the gods, and not the sea, whom we must fear. Would you be in the bottom of the abyss, the hand of Jupiter would be able to draw you out of it. Would you be in Olympus, seeing the stars under your feet, Jupiter can plunge you into the bottom

de l'abyme, ou vous précipiter dans les flammes du
of the abyss, or you to precipitate into the flames of the
 noir Tartare. J'écoutois et j'admirois ce discours
black Tartarus. I listened and I admired that discourse
 qui me consolait un peu; mais je n'avois pas l'esprit
which me consoled a little; but I not had the mind
 assez libre pour lui répondre. Il ne me voyoit
enough free for to him to answer. He not me saw:
 point: je ne pouvois le voir. Nous passâmes toute
I not could him to see. We passed whole
 la nuit, tremblants de froid et demi-morts, sans
the night, tremblings of cold and half dead, without
 savoir où la tempête nous jetoit. Enfin les vents
to know where the tempest us cast. At last the winds
 commencerent à s'apaiser: et la mer, mugissant,
began to themselves appeasè: and the sea, bellowing,
 ressembloit à une personne qui, ayant été long-temps ir-
resembled to a person who, having been long time ir-
 ritée, n'a plus qu'un reste de trouble et d'émotion,
ritated, not has more but a rest of trouble and of emotion,
 étant lasse de se mettre en fureur; elle grondoit
being tired of herself put in fury; she growled
 sourdement et ses flots n'étoient presque plus que
hoarsely and her waves not were almost more but
 comme les sillons qu'on trouve dans un champ labouré.
as the furrows that one finds in a field tilled.

of the abyss, or precipitate you into the flames of the black Tartarus. I listened to this discourse, and admired it, which consoled me a little: but I had not my mind free enough to answer him. He did not see me: I could not see him. We passed all the night trembling with cold, and half dead, without knowing where the tempest cast us. Finally the winds began to abate; and the sea, roaring, resembled a person who, having been a long time irritated, has but a remain of trouble and emotion, being tired of putting himself in fury. She hoarsely growled, and her waves were almost as furrows which are found in ploughed fields.

Cependant l'aurore vint ouvrir au soleil les
In the meanwhile the aurora came to open to the sun the
 portes du ciel, et nous annonça un beau jour.
gates of the heaven, and to us announced a beautiful day.
 L'orient étoit tout en feu; et les étoiles, qui avoient été
The east was all in fire; and the stars, which had been
 si long-temps cachées, reparurent, et s' enfuirent
so long time hid, reappeared, and themselves fled away
 à l'arrivée de Phébus. Nous apperçûmes de loin
at the arrival of Phebus. We perceived of far
 la terre, et le vent nous en approchoit: alors je sentis
the land, and the wind us to it approached: then I felt
 l'espérance renaître dans mon cœur. Mais nous
the hope revive in my heart. But we
 n'apperçûmes aucun de nos compagnons: selon les
not perceived any of our companions: according the
 apparences, ils perdirent courage, et la tempête les
appearances, the lost courage, and the tempest them
 submergea tous avec le vaisseau. Quand nous fûmes
submerged all with the vessel. When we were
 auprès de la terre, la mer nous pousoit contre des
near of the land, the sea us pushed against the
 pointes de rochers qui nous eussent brisés; mais
points of rocks which us would have broken; but
 nous tâchions de leur présenter le bout de notre mât:
we tried of to them to present the end of our mast:
 et Mentor faisoit de ce mât ce qu'un sage pilote
and Mentor made of this mast what a wise pilot

In the meanwhile Aurora came to open to the sun the gates of heaven, and announced a beautiful day. All the east was in fire; and the stars which had been hid a long time, reappeared, and fled at the arrival of Phœbus. We perceived the land afar off: and the wind approached us to it: then I felt hope reviving in my heart. But we perceived none of our companions. According to appearances, they lost courage, and the tempest immersed them all with the vessel. When we were near the land, the sea drove us against the points of rocks which would have broken us: but we endeavoured to present to them the end of our mast: and Mentor made with this mast, what a wise pilot

fait du meilleur gouvernail. Ainsi nous évitâmes
makes of the best rudder. Thus we avoided
 ces rochers affreux, et nous trouvâmes enfin une
these rocks frightful, and we found in fine a
 côte douce et unie, ou, nageant sans peine, nous
coast sweet and smooth, where, swimming without trouble, we
 abordâmes sur le sable. C'est là que vous nous
landed upon the sand. It is there that you us
 vîtes, ô grande Déesse qui habitez cette isle; c'est
saw, O great goddess who inhabits this island; it is
 là que vous daignâtes nous recevoir.
there that you deigned us to receive.

makes with the best rudder. Thus we avoided these frightful
 rocks, and found at last a gentle and levelled coast, where,
 swimming without pain, we landed on the sand. It is there
 that you saw us, O great goddess who inhabits this Island! it is
 there that you deigned to receive.



Verbe auxiliaire AVOIR.

INDICATIF.

Présent.

Sing. J'ai
Tu as
Il ou elle a.

Plur. Nous avons
Vous avez
Ils ou elles ont.

Prétérit antérieur.

J'eus eu
Tu eus eu
Il eut eu
Nous eûmes eu
Vous eûtes eu
Ils eurent eu.

Imparfait.

J'avois
Tu avois
Il avoit
Nous avions
Vous aviez
Ils ou elles avoient.

Plus-que-parfait.

J'avois eu
Tu avois eu
Il avoit eu
Nous avions eu
Vous aviez eu
Ils avoient eu.

Prétérit défini.

J'eus
Tu eus
Il eut
Nous eûmes
Vous eûtes
Ils eurent.

Futur.

J'aurai
Tu auras
Il aura
Nous aurons
Vous aurez
Ils auront.

Prétérit indéfini.

J'ai eu
Tu as eu
Il a eu
Nous avons eu
Vous avez eu
Ils ont eu.

Futur passé.

J'aurai eu
Tu auras eu
Il aura eu
Nous aurons eu
Vous aurez eu
Ils auront eu.

CONDITIONNEL.

*Imparfait.**Présent.*

J'aurais
Tu aurais
Il aurait
Nous aurions
Vous auriez
Ils auroient.

Que j'eusse
Que tu eusses
Qu'il eût
Que nous eussions
Que vous eussiez
Qu'ils eussent.

Passé.

J'aurois eu
Tu aurois eu
Il aurait eu
Nous aurions eu
Vous auriez eu
Ils auroient eu.

Prétérit.
Que j'aie eu
Que tu aies eu
Qu'il ait eu
Que nous ayons eu
Que vous ayez eu
Qu'ils aient eu.

Plus que-parfait.

On dit aussi: *j'eusse eu, tu eusses eu, il eut eu, nous eussions eu, vous eussiez eu, ils eussent eu.*

Que j'eusse eu
Que tu eusses eu
Qu'il eût eu
Que nous eussions eu
Que vous eussiez eu
Qu'ils eussent eu

IMPERATIF.

Point de première personne.

Aie ou aye
Qu'il ait
Ayons
Ayez
Qu'ils aient ou ayent.

INFINITIF.—*Présent.*

Avoir.

Prétérit.

Avoir eu.

SUBJONCTIF.

PARTICIPES.

Présent ou futur.

Que j'aie
Que tu aies
Qu'il ait
Que nous ayons
Que vous ayez
Qu'ils aient.

Présent.
Ayant.

Passé.
Eu, eue, ayant eu.

Futur.
Devant avoir.

*Verbe auxiliaire ETRE.**INDICATIF.*

Je suis
 Tu es
 Il *ou* elle est
 Nous sommes
 Vous êtes
 Ils *ou* elles sont.

Imparfait.

J'étois
 Tu étois
 Il *ou* elle étoit
 Nous étions
 Vous étiez
 Ils *ou* elles étoient.

Prétérit défini.

Je fus
 Tu fus
 Il fut
 Nous fûmes
 Vous fûtes
 Ils furent.

Prétérit indéfini.

J'ai été
 Tu as été
 Il a été
 Nous avons été
 Vous avez été
 Ils ont été.

Prétérit antérieur.

J'eus été
 Tu eus été
 Il eut été
 Nous eûmes été
 Vous eûtes été
 Ils eurent été.

Plus-que-parfait.

J'avois été
 Tu avois été
 Il avoit été
 Nous avions été
 Vous aviez été
 Ils avoient été

Futur.

Je serai
 Tu seras
 Il sera
 Nous serons
 Vous serez
 Ils seront.

Futur passé.

J'aurai été
 Tu auras été
 Il aura été
 Nous aurons été
 Vous aurez été
 Ils auront été.

*CONDITIONNELS.**Présent.*

Je serois
 Tu serois
 Il seroit
 Nous serions
 Vous seriez
 Ils seroient.

Passé.

J'aurois été
 Tu aurois été
 Il auroit été
 Nous aurions été
 Vous auriez été
 Ils auroient été.

On dit aussi: *j'eus été, tu eusses été, il eut été, nous eussions été, vous eussiez été, ils eussent été.*

IMPERATIF.

Point de première personne.

Sois
Qu'il soit
Soyons
Soyez
Qu'ils soient.

SUBJONCTIF.

Présent.

Que je sois
Que tu sois
Qu'il soit
Que nous soyons
Que vous soyez
Qu'ils soient.

Imparfait.

Que je fusse
Que tu fusses
Qu'il fût
Que nous fussions
Que vous fussiez
Qu'ils fussent.

Prétérit.

Que j'aie été
Que tu aies été
Qu'il ait été
Que nous ayons été
Que vous ayez été
Qu'ils aient été.

Plus-que-parfait.

Que j'eusse été
Que tu eusses été
Qu'il eût été
Que nous eussions été
Que vous eussiez été
Qu'ils eussent été

INFINITIF.

Présent.

Etre.

Présent.

Avoir été.

PARTICIPES.

Présent.

Etant.

Passé.

Été, ayant été.

Futur.

Devant être.

PREMIERE CONJUGAISON.

En ER.

INDICATIF.

Présent.

J'aime
Tu aimes

Il ou elle aime.
Nous aimons
Vous aimez
Ils ou elles aiment.

Imparfait.

J'aimois
Tu aimois
Il aimoit
Nous aimions
Vous aimiez
Ils ou elles aimoient.

Prétérit défini.

J'aimai
Tu aimas
Il aima
Nous aimâmes
Vous aimâtes
Ils aimèrent.

Prétérit indéfini.

J'ai aimé
Tu as aimé
Il a aimé
Nous avons aimé
Vous avez aimé
Ils ont aimé.

Prétérit antérieur.

J'eus aimé
Tu eus aimé
Il eut aimé
Nous eûmes aimé
Vous eûtes aimé
Ils eurent aimé.

Plus-que-parfait.

J'avois aimé
Tu avois aimé
Il avoit aimé
Nous avions aimé
Vous aviez aimé
Ils avoient aimé.

Futur.

J'aimerai

Tu aimeras
Il aimera
Nous aimerons
Vous aimerez
Ils aimeront.

Futur passé.

J'aurai aimé
Tu auras aimé
Il aura aimé
Nous aurons aimé
Vous aurez aimé
Ils auront aimé.

CONDITIONNELS.

Présent.

J'aimerois
Tu aimerois
Il aimerait
Nous aimerions
Vous aimeriez
Ils aimeraient.

Passé.

J'aurois aimé
Tu aurois aimé
Il aurait aimé
Nous aurions aimé
Vous auriez aimé
Ils auroient aimé.

On dit aussi: *j'eusse aimé, tu eusses aimé, il eut aimé, nous eussions aimé, vous eussiez aimé, ils eussent aimé.*

IMPERATIF.

Point de première personne.
Aime
Qu'il aime

Aimons
Aimez
Qu'ils aiment.

SUBJONCTIF.*Présent ou futur.*

Que j'aime
Que tu aimes
Qu'il aime
Que nous aimions
Que vous aimiez
Qu'ils aiment.

Imparfait.

Que j'aimasse
Que tu aimasses
Qu'il aimât
Que nous aimassions
Que vous aimassiez
Qu'ils aimassent.

Prétérit.

Que j'aie aimé
Que tu aies aimé
Qu'il ait aimé
Que nous ayons aimé

Que vous ayez aimé
Qu'ils aient aimé.

Plus-que-parfait.

Que j'eusse aimé
Que tu eusses aimé
Qu'il eût aimé
Que nous eussions aimé
Que vous eussiez aimé
Qu'ils eussent aimé.

INFINITIF.*Présent.*

Aimer.

Passé.

Avoir aimé.

PARTICIPES.*Présent.*

Aimant.

Passé.

Aimé, aimée, ayant aimé.

Futur.

Devant aimer.

Ainsi se conjuguent les verbes *chanter, danser, manger, appeler*, et tous ceux dont l'infinitif se termine en *er*.

SECONDE CONJUGAISON.*En IR.***INDICATIF.***Présent.*

Je finis
Tu finis

Il finit
Nous finissons
Vous finissez
Ils finissent.

Imparfait.

Je finissois
Tu finissois
Il finissoit
Nous finissions
Vous finissiez
Ils finissoient.

Tu finiras
Il finira
Nous finirons
Vous finirez
Ils finiront.

Futur passé.

J'aurai fini
Tu auras fini
Il aura fini
Nous aurons fini
Vous aurez fini
Ils auront fini.

Prétérit défini.

Je finis
Tu finis
Il finit
Nous finîmes
Vous finîtes
Ils finirent.

CONDITIONNELS.

Prétérit indéfini.

J'ai fini
Tu as fini
Il a fini
Nous avons fini
Vous avez fini
Ils ont fini.

Présent.

Je finirois
Tu finirois
Il finiroit
Nous finirions
Vous finiriez
Ils finiroient.

Prétérit antérieur.

J'eus fini
Tu eus fini
Il eut fini
Nous eûmes fini
Vous eûtes fini
Ils eurent fini.

Passé.

J'aurois fini
Tu aurois fini
Il auroit fini
Nous aurions fini
Vous auriez fini
Ils auroient fini.

Plus-que-parfait.

J'avois fini
Tu avois fini
Il avoit fini
Nous avions fini
Vous aviez fini
Ils avoient fini.

On dit aussi: *j'eusse fini, tu eusses fini, il eût fini, nous eussions fini, vous eussiez fini, ils eussent fini.*

IMPERATIF.

Point de première personne.
Finis
Qu'il finisse

Futur.

Je finirai

Finissons
Finissez
Qu'ils finissent.

SUBJONCTIF.*Présent ou Futur.*

Que je finisse
Que tu finisses
Qu'il finisse
Que nous finissions
Que vous finissiez
Qu'ils finissent.

Imparfait.

Que je finisse
Que tu finisses
Qu'il finit
Que nous finissions
Que vous finissiez
Qu'ils finissent.

Prétérit.

Que j'aie fini
Que tu aies fini
Qu'il ait fini
Que nous ayons fini

Que vous ayez fini
Qu'ils aient fini.

Plus-que-parfait.

Que j'eusse fini
Que tu eusses fini
Qu'il eût fini
Que nous eussions fini
Que vous eussiez fini
Qu'ils eussent fini.

INFINITIF.*Présent.*

Finir.

Prétérit.

Avoir fini.

PARTICIPES.*Présent.*

Finissant.

Passé.

Fini, finie, ayant fini.

Futur.

Devant finir.

Ainsi se conjuguent *avertir*, *guérir*, *ensevelir*, *bénir*; mais ce dernier a deux participes, *bénit*, *bénite*, pour les choses consacrées par les prières des prêtres: *béni*, *bénie* par-tout ailleurs. *Hair*; mais ce verbe fait au présent de l'indicatif je *hais*, tu *hais*, il *hait*; on prononce je *hès*, tu *hès*, il *hèt*.

TROISIEME CONJUGAISON.*En OIR.***INDICATIF.***Présent.*

Je reçois
Tu reçois

Il reçoit
Nous recevons
Vous recevez
Ils reçoivent.

Imparfait.

Je recevois
Tu recevois
Il recevoit
Nous recevions
Vous receviez
Ils recevoient.

Prétérit défini.

Je reçus
Tu reçus
Il reçut
Nous reçûmes
Vous reçûtes
Ils reçurent.

Prétérit indéfini.

J'ai reçu
Tu as reçu
Il a reçu
Nous avons reçu
Vous avez reçu
Ils ont reçu.

Prétérit antérieur.

J'eus reçu
Tu eus reçu
Il eut reçu
Nous eûmes reçu
Vous eûtes reçu
Ils eurent reçu.

Plus-que-parfait.

J'avois reçu
Tu avois reçu
Il avoit reçu
Nous avions reçu
Vous aviez reçu
Ils avoient reçu.

Futur.

Je recevrai
Tu recevras

Il recevra
Nous recevrons
Vous recevrez
Ils recevront.

Futur passé.

J'aurai reçu
Tu auras reçu
Il aura reçu
Nous aurons reçu
Vous aurez reçu
Ils auront reçu.

*CONDITIONNELS.**Présent.*

Je recevrais
Tu recevrais
Il recevrait
Nous recevriions
Vous recevriez
Il recevraient.

Passé.

J'aurois reçu
Tu aurois reçu
Il auroit reçu
Nous aurions reçu
Vous auriez reçu
Ils auroient reçu.

On dit aussi: *j'eusse reçu, tu eusses reçu, il eut reçu, nous eussions reçu, vous eussiez reçu, ils eussent reçu.*

IMPERATIF.

Point de première personne.
Reçois
Qu'il reçoive
Recevons

Recevez
Qu'ils reçoivent.

Que vous ayez reçu
Qu'ils aient reçu.

*SUBJUNCTIF.**Présent ou futur.*

Que je reçoive
Que tu reçoives
Qu'il reçoive
Que nous recevions
Que vous receviez
Qu'ils reçoivent.

Imparfait.

Que je reçusse
Que tu reçusses
Qu'il reçût.
Que nous reçussions
Que vous reçussiez
Qu'ils reçussent.

Prétérit.

Que j'aie reçu
Que tu aies reçu
Qu'il ait reçu
Que nous ayons reçu

Plus-que-parfait.

Que j'eusse reçu
Que tu eusses reçu
Qu'il eût reçu
Que nous eussions reçu
Que vous eussiez reçu
Qu'ils eussent reçu.

*INFINITIF.**Présent.*

Recevoir.

Prétérit.

Avoir reçu.

*PARTICIPES.**Présent.*

Recevant.

Passé.

Reçu, reçue, ayant reçu.

Futur.

Devant recevoir.

Ainsi se conjuguent *apercevoir*, *concevoir*, *devoir*, *percevoir*.

QUATRIEME CONJUGAISON.

*En RE.**INDICATIF.**Présent.*

Je rends
Tu rends
Il rend
Nous rendons
Vous rendez
Ils rendent.

Imparfait.

Je rendois
Tu rendois
Il rendoit
Nous rendions
Vous rendiez
Ils rendoient.

Prétérit défini.

Je rendis
 Tu rendis
 Il rendit
 Nous rendîmes
 Vous rendîtes
 Ils rendirent.

Il aura rendu
 Nous aurons rendu
 Vous aurez rendu
 Ils auront rendu.

*CONDITIONNELS.**Présent.*

Prétérit indéfini.
 J'ai rendu
 Tu as rendu
 Il a rendu
 Nous avons rendu
 Vous avez rendu
 Ils ont rendu.

Je rendrois
 Tu rendrois
 Il rendroit
 Nous rendrions
 Vous rendriez
 Ils rendroient.

Passé.

Prétérit antérieur.
 J'eus rendu
 Tu eus rendu
 Il eut rendu
 Nous eûmes rendu
 Vous eûtes rendu
 Ils eurent rendu.

J'aurois rendu
 Tu aurois rendu
 Il auroit rendu
 Nous aurions rendu
 Vous auriez rendu
 Ils auroient rendu

Plus-que-parfait.

J'avois rendu
 Tu avois rendu
 Il avoit rendu
 Nous avions rendu
 Vous aviez rendu
 Ils avoient rendu.

On dit aussi: *j'eusse rendu, tu eusses rendu, il eût rendu, nous eussions rendu, vous eussiez rendu, ils eussent rendu.*

*IMPERATIF.**Futur.*

Je rendrai
 Tu rendras
 Il rendra
 Nous rendrons
 Vous rendrez
 Ils rendront.

Point de première personne.

Rends
 Qu'il rende
 Rendons
 Rendez
 Qu'ils rendent.

*SUBJONCTIF.**Présent ou futur.**Futur passé.*

J'aurai rendu
 Tu auras rendu

Que je rende
 Que tu rendes
 Qu'il rende
 Que nous rendions

Que vous rendiez
Qu'ils rendent.

Imparfait.

Que je rendisse
Que tu rendisses
Qu'il rendit
Que nous rendissions
Que vous rendissiez
Qu'ils rendissent.

Prétérit.

Que j'aie rendu
Que tu aies rendu
Qu'il ait rendu
Que nous ayons rendu
Que vous ayez rendu
Qu'ils aient rendu

Plus-qué-parfait.

Que j'eusse rendu
Que tu eusses rendu

Qu'il eût rendu
Que nous eussions rendu
Que vous eussiez rendu
Qu'ils eussent rendu.

INFINITIF.*Présent.*

Rendre.

Prétérit.

Avoir rendu.

PARTICIPES.*Présent.*

Rendant.

Passé.

Rendu, rendue, ayant rendu.

Futur.

Devant rendre.

Ainsi se conjuguent *attendre, entendre, suspendre, vendre.*

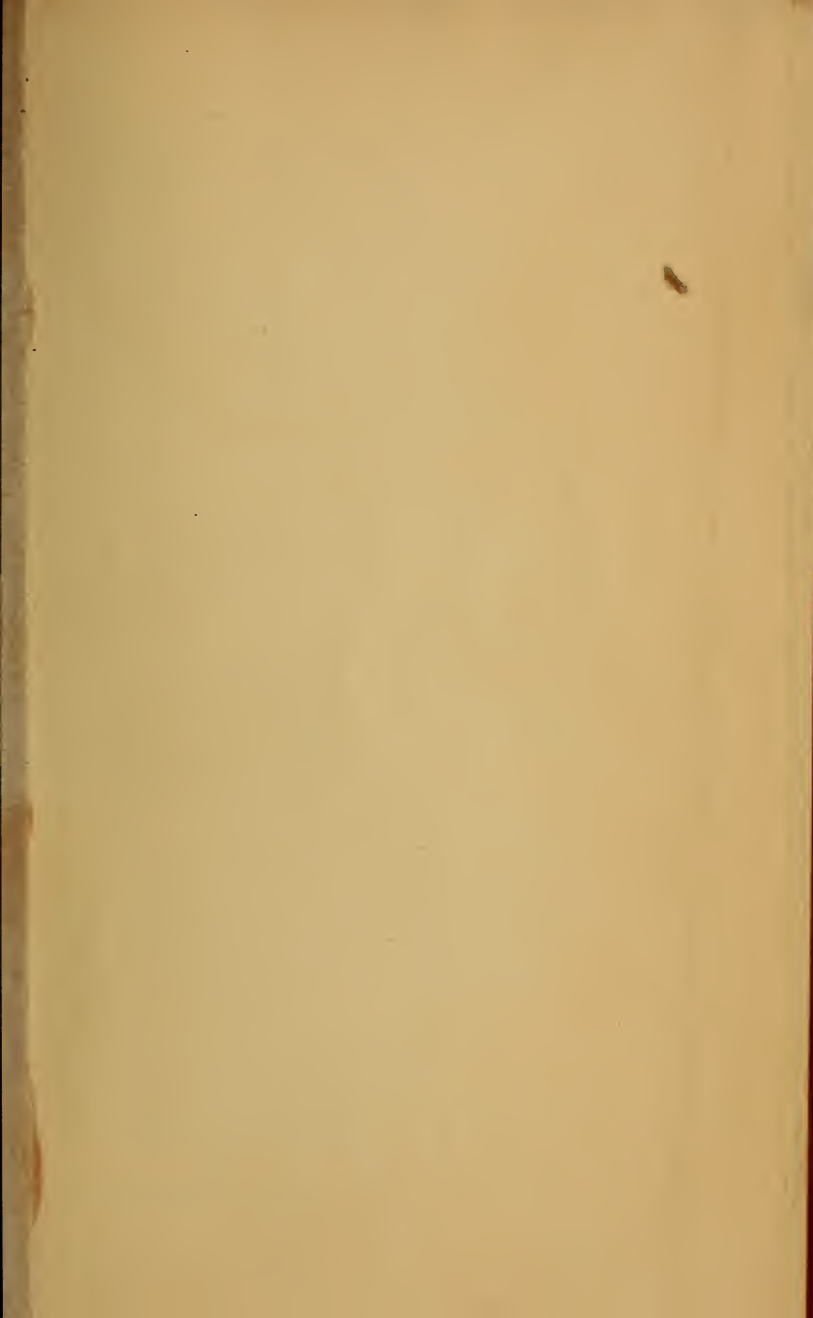
Des temps primitifs.

On appelle *temps primitifs* d'un verbe ceux qui servent à former les autres temps dans les quatre conjugaisons.

TABEAU DES TEMPS PRIMITIFS.

| | Présent de l'Infinitif. | Participe présent. | Participe passé. | Présent de l'Indicatif. | Prétérît de l'Indicatif. |
|------------------------------|---|---|--|---|--|
| <i>Première conjugaison.</i> | Aimer | Aimant | Aimé | J'aime | J'aimai |
| <i>Seconde conjugaison</i> | Finir Sentir Ouvrir Tenir | Finissant Sentant Ouvrant Tenant | Fin Senti Ouvert Tenu | Je finis Je sens J'ouvre Je tiens | Je finis Je sentis J'ouvris Je tins |
| <i>Troisième conjugaison</i> | Recevoir | Recevant | Reçu | Je reçois | Je reçus |
| <i>Quatrième conjugaison</i> | Rendre Plaire Parôître Réduire Plaindre | Rendant Plaisant Paroissant Réduisant Plaignant | Rendu Plu Paru Réduit Plaint | Je rends Je plais Je parois Je reduis Je plains | Je rendis Je plus Je parus Je réduisis Je plaignis |

14. 3!

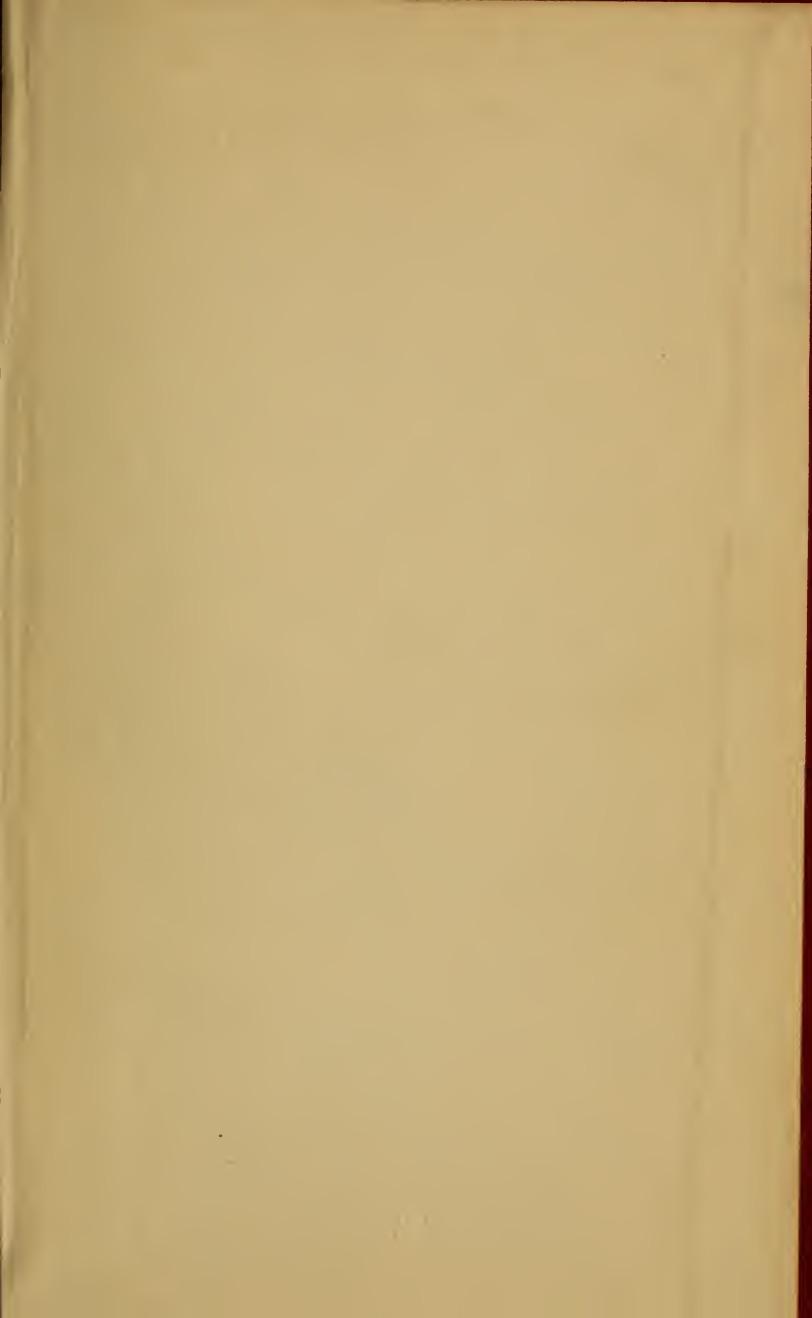


Deacidified using the Bookkeeper process
Neutralizing agent: Magnesium Oxide
Treatment Date: Sept. 2006

PreservationTechnologies

A WORLD LEADER IN PAPER PRESERVATION

111 Thomson Park Drive
Cranberry Township, PA 16066
(724) 779-2111



LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 003 113 442 0

